

Pali Text Society

---

THE  
VISUDDHI-MAGGA  
OF  
BUDDHAGHOSA

EDITED BY

C. A. F. RHYS DAVIDS, D.LITT., M.A.

VOL. II

London

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY

BY

HUMPHREY MILFORD

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER E C  
1921

# CONTENTS TO VOL

XII.	Dvādasamo paricchedo	Iddhividhā-niddeso	-	373
XIII.	Terasamo paricchedo	Abhiññā-niddeso	-	407
XIV.	Catuddasamo paricchedo	Khandha-niddeso	-	436
XV.	Paññarasamo paricchedo	Āyatana dhātu niddeso	- - - - -	481
XVI.	Solasamo paricchedo	Indriya sacca niddeso	-	491
XVII.	Sattarasamo paricchedo	Paññābhūmi niddeso		517
XVIII.	Atthārasamo paricchedo	Ditthivisuddhi niddeso	- - - - -	587
XIX	Ekūnavīsatisamo paricchedo	Kankhāvitāranavisuddhi niddeso	- - - - -	598
XX	Visatisamo paricchedo	Maggāmagga ñānadassa navisuddhi niddeso	- - - - -	606
XXI	Ekavīsatisamo paricchedo	Patipada ñānadassa navisuddhi niddeso	- - - - -	639
XXII	Bāvisatisamo paricchedo	Ñānadassanavisuddhi-niddeso	- - - - -	672
XXIII	Tevīsatisamo paricchedo	Paññābhāvananīsamāniddeso	- - - - -	698
	Nigamanam	- - - - -		711
<hr/>				
	Index (names and subjects)	- - - - -		715
	Quotations	- - - - -		753
	Errata	- - - - -		762
	Afterword	- - - - -		763

# VISUDDHI-MAGGO

AMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀ-  
SAMBUDDHISSA I

## XII

DVĀDĪSAMO PARICCHEDO

### IDDHIVIDHĀ-NIDDESO

Idāni yasam lokikābhiññanam vāsenā ayam samadhibhā-  
vāna abhiññānisamsā tī vutta, tā abhiññā sampādetum,  
yasmā pathavīkasīnādīsu adhigatacatutthajjhānena yogina  
yogo kātābbo,—evam hi 'ssa sa samadhibhāvanā adhigatāni  
samsā c eva bhavissati thiratarā ca—so adhigatānisamsaya  
thirataraya samadhibhāvanāya samannagato sukhen' eva  
paññabhāvanam sampādessati, tasma abhiññākatham tava  
ārābhissama Bhagavata hi adhigatacatutthajjhāna<sup>1</sup>samā-  
dhi<sup>2</sup>nam kulaputtanam samādhībhāvanānisamsada<sup>3</sup>sanat-  
tha<sup>4</sup>ñ ceva uttaruttari panitapanitadhammadeśanattha<sup>5</sup>ñ ca —  
*so evam samāhute cūte parisuddhe pariyodāte anangane viṇa-  
tūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye thūte āneṇjappatte iddhivī-  
dhaya cūttam abhinīharatī abhininnāmetī So anekarīhītam  
iddhivīdham paccanubhotī elo pi hutīā bahudhā hotī tī<sup>1</sup>  
adinā nayena iddhivīdham, dibbasotadhatuñānam, ceto  
pariyañānam, pubbe nivasanussatiñānam, sattānam cutū  
papāte nānan tī pañcalokikābhiññā vuttā*

Tattha elo pi hutīā bahudhā hotī tī ādikam iddhivīkubba-  
nam kātukamena ādikammikena yogina odātaka<sup>6</sup>vinapari-  
yantesu atthasu kasinesu attha atthā samapattiyo nibbattetī a

kaṣinānulomato, kaṣinapaṭilomato, kaṣinānulomapaṭilomato, jhānānulomato, jhānapaṭilomato, jhānānulomapaṭilomato, jhānukkantikato, kaṣinukkantikato, jhānakaṣinukkantikato, angasankantito, ārammanasankantito, angārammanasankantito, angavavatthāpanato, ārammanavavatthāpanato ti imehi cuddasaḥi ākārehi cittaṃ paridametabbam

Katamam paṇ' ettha *kaṣinānulomam* . . pe . . kata mam *ārammanavavatthāpanan* ti? Idha bhikkhu pathavi kasine jhānam samāpajjati, tato āpokaṣine ti evampaṭipāṭiyā aṭṭhasu kasinesu suttakkhattum pi sahaṣakkhattum pi samāpajjati idam *kaṣinānulomam* nāma Odatakasinato pana paṭṭhāya tath' eva paṭilomakkhamaṇa samāpajjanam *kaṣinapaṭilomam* nāma Pathavikasinato paṭṭhāya yāva odātakasinaṃ, odātakasinato paṭṭhāya yāva pathavikasinaṃ ti evaṃ anulomapaṭilomavasena punappunam samāpajjanam *kaṣinānulomapaṭilomam* nāma

Paṭhamajjhānato pana paṭṭhāya paṭipāṭiyā yāva neva saññā nāsaññāyatanam, tāva punappunam samāpajjanam *jhānānulomam* nāma Nevasaññā nāsaññāyatanato paṭṭhāya yāva pathamajjhānam, tāva punappunam samāpajjanam *jhānapaṭilomam* nāma Paṭhamajjhānato paṭṭhāya yāva neva saññā nāsaññāyatanam, nevasaññā nāsaññāyatanato paṭṭhāya yāva paṭhamajjhanan ti evaṃ anulomapaṭilomavasena punappunam samāpajjanam *jhānānulomapaṭilomam* nāma

Pathavikasine pana pathamam jhanam samāpajjitva tatth eva tatīyam samāpajjati, tato tad eva ugghaṭetvā akaṣā nañcāyatanam, tato akīñcaññāyatanan ti evaṃ kaṣinaṃ anukkamitvā jhanass' eva ekantarikabhāvena ukkamanam *jhānukkantikaṃ* nāma Evam apokasinaṃ dūmūlaka pi yo janā kātabbā Paṭhavikasine pathamam jhanam samāpajjitvā, puna tad eva tejokasine, tato nīlakasine, tato lohita kasine ti iminā nayena jhanam anukkamitvā kasinaṃ eva ekantarikabhāvena ukkamanam *kaṣinukkantikaṃ* nama Paṭhavikasine paṭhamam jhanam samāpajjitva tato tejokasine tatīyam, nīlakasinaṃ ugghaṭetvā ākaṣānañcāyatanam, lohita kasinato akīñcaññāyatanan ti iminā nayena jhanassa ceva kasinassa ca ukkamanam *jhānakasinkukantikaṃ* nama

Pathavikasine pana pathamam jhānam samāpajjitvā tatth'

eva itaresam pi samāpajjanam *angasanāntikam* nāma Pathavikasine paṭhamam jhānam samāpajjitvā tad eva āpokasine, tad eva odātakasine ti evam sabbakasinesu eka<sup>ss</sup> eva jhānassa samāpajjanam *ārammanasanāntikam* nāma Pathavikasine paṭhamam jhānam samāpajjitvā āpokasine dutiyam, tejokasine tatiyam, vāyokasine catuttham, nīlākasīnam ugghātetvā ākāśānañcāyatanam, pitakāsīnato viññānañcāyatanam, lohita-kāsīnato ākiñcaññāyatanam, oda takāsīnato nevasaññā nāsaññāyatanan ti evam ekantarika-vasena angānañ ca ārammanānañ ca sanhamaṇam *angārammanasanāntikam* nāma

Paṭhamam jhānam pana pañcangikaṇ ti vavatthapetva, dutiyam ti vāṅgikam, tatiyam dui vāṅgikam, tathā catuttham, ākāśānañcāyatanam pe . nevasaññā nāsaññāyatanan ti evam jhānangamattass eva vavatthāpanam *angaravattathāpanam* nama Tathā idam pathavikāṣīnaṇ ti vavatthapetva idam apokasīnam pe idam odatakasīnaṇ ti evam ārammanamattass<sup>1</sup> eva vavatthāpanam *ārammanavavatthāpanam* nāma

Angarammaṇavavatthāpanam pi eke icchanti, Atthaka thāsu pana anāgatattā addhā tam bhavaṇāmukham na hoti

Imehi pana cuddasahī ākārehi cittaṃ aparidametva pubbe abhāvita bhāvāno ādikammiko yogavacaro iddhivikubbanam sampādessatī ti n' etam thānam vijjati. *Ādikammika*<sup>2</sup>ssa hi kasinaparikkammam pi bhāro, satesu sahaṣṣesu vā eko va sakkoti. Katakasinaparikkammassa nimittuppadanam bhāro, satesu sahaṣṣesu va eko va sakkoti. Uppanne nimitte tam vadāhetvā appanādhigamo bhāro, satesu sahaṣṣesu va eko va sakkoti. Adhigatappanassa cuddasah<sup>1</sup> ākārehi cittaṃ paridamanam bhāro, satesu sahaṣṣesu vā eko va sakkoti. Cuddasah<sup>1</sup> ākārehi paridamitacittassa pi iddhivikubbanā nama bhāro, satesu sahaṣṣesu vā eko va sakkoti. Vikubbanappattassā pi khuppanisantibhavo nāma bhāro, satesu sahaṣṣesu vā eko va khuppanisanti<sup>2</sup> hoti. Therambat thale<sup>2</sup> Maha Rohanaguttattherassa hi gilānupatthānam agatesu timsamattesu iddhimantasahas<sup>ssu</sup> upasampadaya attha

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> °nisanti

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>h</sup> Therampattalene

vassiko Rakkhitatthero vīya, tass' ānubhavo pathavīkasi-  
 naniddese vutto yeva<sup>1</sup> Tam pan' aśś anubhāvam disva  
 thero āha,—avuso, sace rakkhito n' ābhavissa, sabbe gara  
 happatta assāma Nāgarājānam rakkhitum nasakkhimsū ti  
 Tasma attanā gahetvā vicaritabbam āvudham nāma malam  
 sodhetvā va gahetva vicaritum vattatī ti Te therassa ovade  
 thatva timsasahassā pi bhikkhū khuppanisantino ahesum  
 Khuppanisantiya pi ca satī parassa patitthabhāvo bhāro,  
 satesu sahasse su vā eko va hotī Giribhandavāhanapūjaya<sup>2</sup>  
 Mārena angaravasse<sup>3</sup> pavattite ākāse pathavim māpetva  
 angaravassam parittāyako<sup>4</sup> thero vīya Balavapubbayo  
 gānam pana Buddha Paccekabuddha aggasāvākādīnam vinā  
 pi iminā vuttappakārena bhavanānukkamena arabhattappa  
 tilabhavasen' eva<sup>5</sup> idañ ca iddhivikubbanam aññe ca paṭisam  
 bhidadibheda guna ijjhanti Tasmā yathā pīlandhanavīka  
 tim kattukāmo suvannakāro aggidhamanadīhi suvannam  
 mudum kammaññam katvā va karoti, yatha ca bhajana  
 vikatim kattukāmo kumbhakaro mattikam suparimadditam  
 mudum katva karoti, evam eva ādikammikena imehi cud  
 dasah' ākārehi cittam paridametva, chandasā cittaśāsa  
 viriyasā vimāmsāsīsamapajjanavasena ceva arājjanadī  
 vasibhavavasena ca mudum kammaññam katvā iddhividhaya  
 vogo karamyo

Pubbahetusampanna pana kasinesu catutthajjhanamatte  
 cinnavasīnā pi katum vattatī Yatha pan ettha yogo ka  
 tabbo, tam vidham dassento Bhagava so evam samāhite  
 cūte ti ādīm āha

Tatra yam pālinayanusāren eva vinicchaya kathā Tattha  
 so ti so adhigatacatutthajjhāno yogī Eian ti catutthaj  
 jhanakkamanidassanam etam Imma pathamajjhanadhi  
 gamādina kamaena catutthajjhanam patilabbhivā ti vuttam  
 hotī Samahite ti imma catutthajjhānasamādhina samahite  
 Cūte ti rupavacaracitte Parisuddhe ti adisu pana upekkha  
 satī parisuddhibhāvena parisuddhe parisuddhatta yeva pe

<sup>1</sup> See above, p 155

<sup>2</sup> Bh °gahana°

<sup>3</sup> Cf Jat 1, 73

<sup>4</sup> Bhm °ārako

<sup>5</sup> Bhm °paṭilabhen eva

riyodāte pabbhāsaṃ tī vuttam hotī Sūkhādinam pācā-  
yānam ghatena vigataragādi anganatta anangane Ananga-  
natta yeva vigatūpakkilese, anganenā hitam cittam upa-  
kileṣati Subhāvitattā mudubhūte, vasubhāvappatte tī vut-  
tam hotī Vase vattamānam hi cittam mudun tī<sup>1</sup> vuccati  
Muduttā yeva ca kammaniye kammapakkhame, kammayogge  
tī vuttam hotī Mudu hi cittam kammaniyam hotī, sudhan-  
tam iva suvaṇṇam, tñ ca ubhayam pi subhāvitattā yevā  
tī Yath' aha —nā 'ham, bhikkhāye, aññam ekadhammam  
pi samanupassāmi, yam evam bhūvitam bahulikātam mudu ca  
hotī kammaniyāñ ca yathayidam, bhikkhāye, cittaṃ tī<sup>2</sup> Etesu  
parisuddhabhavadisu tīhitattā tīhite 'Tīhitattā yeva āneñjap-  
patte acale niriñjane tī vuttam hotī Mudukammaññābha-  
vena va attano vase tīhitattā tīhite, saddhādīhi pariggāhitatta  
āneñjappatte Saddhūpariggahitam hi cittam aṣṣaddhiyera-  
nā iñjati, viriyapariggahitam kosajjena na iñjati, satiparig-  
gahitam pamadena na iñjati samādhīpariggahitam uddhac-  
cena na iñjati, paññapariggahitam ariyyaya na iñjati, obhā-  
gatam kilesandhakārena na iñjati Imehi chahi dhammehi  
pariggāhitam āneñjappattam hotī Evam atthangīsamā-  
nāgatam cittaṃ abhinīhārakkhamam hotī abhinīhāsa-  
kariyanam dhammānam abhinīhāsa-  
kariyaya

Aparo nayo —catutthajjhānasamādhinā samāhite, nīva-  
ranadūribhāvena parisuddhe, vitakkādi samatikkāmena pari-  
yodāte, jhānappatilabhapācāyanam pāpikānam icchāva-  
caranam abhāvena anangane, abhiyhadinam cittaṃ upa-  
kileṣānam vigāmena vigatūpakkilese Ubhayam pi c etam  
Ananganasutta Vatthasuttānusārena<sup>3</sup> vedittabbam Vasi-  
pattiyā mudubhūte, iddhīpādabhāvūpagāmena kammaniye,  
bhāvānāparipūriya pamābhāvūpagāmena tīhite, āneñjap-  
patte Yathā āneñjappattam hotī, evam tīhite tī attbo.  
Evam pi atthangīsamānāgatam cittaṃ abhinīhārakkha

<sup>1</sup> Bhro mudū tī

<sup>2</sup> A 1, 9, § 7 with these variants in PTS ed —aham, bhikkhāye, na aññam eka<sup>o</sup> yathayidam cittaṃ

<sup>3</sup> M 1, Suttas 5 and 7, the latter is also called Vatthūpama-  
Sutta

mam hoti abhiññāsacchikarāṇi ānam dhammānam abhiññā  
sacchikariyāya pādaṁ padaṭṭhānabhūtan ti

*Iddhividhāya euttam abhinīharatī abhininnāmetī ti ettha  
ijjhanaṭṭhena iddhi, nipphattaṭṭhena paṭilābhaṭṭhena cā ti  
vuttam hoti Yam hi nippajjati paṭilabbhati ca, tam ijjhati  
ti vuccati Yath' āha —kāmam kāmayamānassa, tassa c'  
etam samijjhati ti<sup>1</sup> Tathā nekkhammam ijjhati ti iddhi,  
paṭiharatī ti pāṭihāriyam Arahattamaggo icchatī ti iddhi,  
paṭiharatī ti pāṭihāriyan ti*

Aparo nayo —ijjhanaṭṭhe iddhi, upāyasampadāya etam  
adhivacanam, upāyasampadā hi ijjhati, adhippetaphalapaśa  
vanato Yath' āha —ayam kho Cūṭo gahapati sīlāya kalyāṇa  
dhammo Sace paṇidāhissatī anāgatam addhānam rājā assa  
cakkavattī ti ijjhissatī hi sīlavato cetopariddhivisuddhāti ti<sup>2</sup>

Aparo nayo —etāya euttā ijjhanti ti iddhi Ijjhanti ti  
iddhā vuddhā ukkamsagatā honti ti vuttam hoti

Sa dasa vidhā, yath' āha —iddhiyo ti dasa iddhiyo Puna  
ca param āha —Katamā dasa iddhiyo? (1) Adhittānā  
iddhi, (2) vikkubbanā iddhi, (3) manomayā iddhi, (4) ñānavip  
phārā iddhi, (5) samādhivipphārā iddhi, (6) ariyā iddhi,  
(7) kammavipākajā iddhi, (8) puññavato iddhi, (9) vijjāmayā  
iddhi, (10) tattha tattha samāpayogapaccayā ijjanatthēna id  
dhī ti<sup>3</sup>

Tattha (1) pakatīyā eko bahukam āvajjati, satam vā sa  
hassam va satasahassam vā avajjati ñānena adhitthati  
bahuko homo ti Evam vibhajitvā dassitā iddhi adhittha  
navasena nipphannatā adhitthānā iddhi nāma

(2) So pakatīvannam vijahitva kumarakavannam va das  
seti nagavannam va pe . vividham pi senāvvyūham  
dasseti ti evam agatā iddhi pakatīvannavijahanavikārava  
sena pavattatta vikkubbanā iddhi nāma

<sup>1</sup> Sn ver 766

<sup>2</sup> S IV, 303, with these variants in P T S ed —anāgatam  
(inadvertently) omitted, for assa, assam, hi omitted S<sup>h</sup> after  
cakkavattī ti adds tassa kho ayam

<sup>3</sup> Pts II, 205 In Asl 91 samādhivipphārā iddhi is omitted,  
and bhavanāmayā iddhi is substituted as ninth



(3) *Idha bhikkhu imamahū kāyā aññam kāyā abhinimminā-  
ti rūpam manomayan ti<sup>1</sup> iminā nayena āgatā iddhi sarīrab-  
bhantare aññas<sup>2</sup> eva manomaya<sup>3</sup>ssa sarīras<sup>3</sup> nipphattiva-  
sena pavattattā manomayā iddhi nāma*

(4) *Nānuppattito<sup>2</sup> pīna pubbe vā piechā vā tam khane  
vā nānānubhāvanubbatto vī<sup>4</sup>so nānavipphārū iddhi nāma  
vuttam h' etam —aniccānupassanāya niccasāññāya pahā-  
nattho vjhatī ti nānavipphārū iddhi . pe . . arahatta  
maggena sabbakilesānam pahānattho vjhatī ti nānavipphārū  
iddhi . Āyasmato Bakkulassa<sup>3</sup> nānavipphārū iddhi . Āyasma-  
to Sankicassa nānavipphārū iddhi . Āyasmato Bhūtapālassa  
nānavipphārū iddhi ti<sup>4</sup>*

Tattha āyasmā Bakkulo daharo va mangaladiva<sup>4</sup>ce nadiyā  
zahāpiyamāno dhāriyā pamādena sote patito Tam enam  
maccho gilitvā Bāranasittham agamā<sup>4</sup> Tatra tam mac-  
chabandho gahetvā seṭṭhibharīyāya vikkini Sa macche  
vneham uppādetvā aham eva nam pi<sup>4</sup>cesāmi ti phāleti  
macchakucchiyam suvannabimbam vīya dāra<sup>4</sup>kam disvā  
putto me laddho ti somana<sup>4</sup>vajātā aho<sup>4</sup>si Iti macchakuc-  
chiyam arogabhāvo āyasmato Bakkulassa pacchimabhavi  
ka<sup>4</sup>ssa tena attabhāvena, patilabbhitabba arahattamaggañā-  
nānubhāvena nibbattatta nānavipphara iddhi nāma Vat  
thu pana vitthārena kathetabbam

Sankiccattherassa<sup>5</sup> pana gabbhagata<sup>4</sup>s' eva mātā kalam  
akāsi Tassā citakam āropetvā sūlehi vijjhitvā jhapiyamā  
nāya dāra<sup>4</sup>ko sūlakotiyā akkhikūṭe pahāram labhitvā sad-  
damakasi Tato dāra<sup>4</sup>ko jīvati ti otāretvā kucchim phāletvā  
dāra<sup>4</sup>kam ayyikāya adamsu So tāya paṭijaggito vuddhim  
anvāya pabbajitvā saha pativambhidahi arahattam pāpuni  
Iti vuttanayen' eva dārucitakāya arogabhāvo āyasmato  
Sankicassa nānavipphārū iddhi nāma

Bhūtapāladāra<sup>4</sup>ka<sup>4</sup>ssa pana pitā Rajagahe daliddamanusso

<sup>1</sup> D 1, 77.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> Nānappavattito

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>h</sup> Bakk°, B<sup>m</sup> Bak°.

<sup>4</sup> Pts II, 211 The words not in italics are not in the  
P T S edition of the text. Cf Pss of the Brethren, p 159 f

<sup>5</sup> Cf *ibid*, p 266 f, Dhpa II, 240

So dārūnam atthāya sakatena atavim gantvā dārubbharam  
 latvā sāyam nagaradvārasamūpam patto Ath' assa gonā  
 yugam ossajjivā nagaram pavimsu So sakatamūle put  
 takam nisidāpetvā gonānam anupadam gacchanto nagaram  
 eva pavisi Tassa anikkhantass eva dvaram pihitam  
 Dārahassa vālayakkhānucarite pi bahi nagare tiyamarattim  
 arogabhāvo vuttanayen eva nānaripphārā iddhi nams  
 Vatthu pana vitthāretabbam

(5) Samādhito pubbe vā pacchā vā tam khane va sams  
 thānubhāvena nubbatto viseso samādhivipphārā iddhi Vut  
 tam h' etam pathamayhānena nūvarananam pahānattiso  
 ijhatī ti samādhivipphārā iddhi pe nevasanña-nū  
 saññāyatanasamāpattiya ākiñcaññāyatanasaññaya pahānattiso  
 ijhatī ti samādhivipphārā iddhi Āyasmato Sāriputtassa sam  
 ādhivipphārā iddhi Āyasmato Sañjivassa, āyasmato Khā  
 nukondaññassa, Uttarāya upāsikāya, Sāmaratīyā upāsikāya  
 samādhivipphārā iddhi ti <sup>1</sup>

Tattha yada āyasmato Sāriputtassa Maha Moggallānat  
 therena saddhim Kapotakandarayam viharato janhaya rat  
 tiyā navoropitehi kesehi ajjholāse<sup>2</sup> nisinnassa eko dutthayak  
 kho sahāyakena yakkhena vāriyamāno pi sīse pahāram adāsi,  
 vassa meghassa viya gajjito<sup>3</sup> saddo ahosi, tada therō tassa  
 paharanasamayā samapattim appesi Ath assa tena pahā  
 rena na koci ābādho ahosi Ayam tass' āyasmato samādhivip  
 phārā iddhi Vatthu pana Udāne āgatam eva <sup>4</sup>

Sañjivattheram pana nirodham samāpannam kālankato ti  
 sallakkhetva gopālakādayo tinakattthagomayāni samkaḍ  
 ḍhitva aggim adamsu Therassa civare amsumattam pi na j  
 jhayittha Ayam assa anupubbasaṃpatti vasena pavatta-  
 samathanubhāvanibhattattā samādhivipphārā iddhi Vatthu  
 pana sutte āgatam eva <sup>5</sup>

Khānukondaññatthero<sup>6</sup> pana pakatīyā va samāpattiba  
 hulo So aññatarasmim araññe rattim samāpattim appet

<sup>1</sup> Pts. II, 212 f.

<sup>2</sup> So all editions P.T.S. ed Udāna —abbhokāse

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>b</sup> gajjayato.

<sup>4</sup> Ud IV, 4

<sup>5</sup> M I, 333

<sup>6</sup> Cf. DhP A. II, 254 f.

vā nīdī Pañcavatā corā bhaṇḍikam thenettā gacchantā idāni amhākam anupāsam āgacchantā n' atthī ti vivarimū kāmābhaṇḍikam oropayamānā khānukosayan tīmaññamānā therassa' eva upari sabbalhaṇḍakāni thāpessum Te sam vī samitvā gacchantānam piṣhamam thāpitabhaṇḍikassa paḥanākāle kālāparicechedavassena therō vutthā. Te therassa cīlanākāram dīvā bhūtā vivarimū<sup>1</sup> Thero mā bhāvittā, upāsikāl Bhikkhu ahaṇ ti āha Te agantvā vanditvā theragatena piṣḍena pabbujitvā eva paṭivimūhidaḥ araḥattam pāpunimū. Ayaṃ ettha piṣcihi bhaṇḍikā itchi njjhotthaṇṇa therassa abadhābhāvo samādhirippphārū iddhi.

Uttarū upāsika Punnakaseṭṭhi<sup>2</sup> dhūtā Ta eva Sīmā nāma ganikā upāsikatā tattatelaṭṭāham eva āvīci Uttarā tam khaṇam yeva mettā sīmāpiṇṇi Telam pokkharapattato udabindu<sup>3</sup> vīva vivarimānam agamasī. Ayaṃ assa samādhirippphārū iddhi. Vatthu paṇa vitthāretabham.

Sīmāvatī nāma Udenassa rañño aggamahesī. Māgandhiya brāhmaro attano dhūtāya aggamahesīthānam patthayamāno tassā vinīya āvīcim paḥkūpapetvā rājanam āha —mahā raja, Sīmāvatī tvaṃ maritukama vinīya āvīcim gihetvā pariharatī ti. Rājā tam dīvā kupito Sīmāvatim vadhi<sup>4</sup> mī ti dhanum atropetva vīapitam khurappam sannayhi Sīmāvatī svapīvatā rājānam mettāya pharī. Raja<sup>5</sup> sarān neva klupitum na oropetum sakkonta vedhamāno atthā. Tito nam devī āha kīṃ, maharaja, klīmavī ti? Amā, klī māmi ti. Tena hi dhanum oropeti ti. Sato rañño pādāmūle yeva pati. Tato nam devī āha maharāja, na appaduttha<sup>6</sup> dussitabbvaṇ ti ovadī. Iti rañño svam muñcitum avīśhana-bhāvo Sīmāvatīva upāsikāya samādhirippphārū iddhi ti.

(6) Paṭikūlādīsu appaṭikūlasaṇṇīvihārādikā pana ariyā iddhi nama. Yath' āha —*katamā ariyā iddhi?* Idha bhikkhu sace ākankhati paṭikūle appaṭikūlasaṇṇī<sup>7</sup> cūḍareyyaṇ ti, appaṭikūla saṇṇī tattha viharatī. pe upakkhalo tattha viharatī.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> vivarimū

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> udakabindu

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> adds pi, S<sup>d</sup> neva svam

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> paṭikūlasaṇṇī

*sato sampajāno* ti.<sup>1</sup> *Āyam* hi cetovasippattanam ariyānam yeva sambhavato *ariyā iddhī* ti vuccati. *Etāya* hi samannāgato *khināsavo bhikkhu paṭikūle anitthe vatthusmim metta pharanam* vā *dhātumanasikāram* vā karonto *appaṭikūlasaṇṇi* viharati. *Appaṭikūle itthe vatthusmim asubhapharanam* vā *aniccān* ti *manasikāram* vā karonto *paṭikūlasaṇṇi* viharati. *Tathā paṭikūlappaṭikūlesu* tad-eva *mettāpharanam* vā *dhātu manasikāram* va karonto *appaṭikūlasaṇṇi* viharati. *Appaṭikūlappaṭikūlesu* ca tad-eva *asubhapharanam* va *aniccān* ti *manasikāram* vā karonto *paṭikūlasaṇṇi* viharati. Cakkhunā rūpam disva neva sumano hoti<sup>2</sup> ti ādinā nayena vuttam pana chaṭṭhangupekkham pavattayamāno *paṭikūle* ca *appaṭikūle* ca *taḍubhayam abhinivajjitvā upekkhako* viharati *sato sampajāno*. *Paṭisambhiddāyam* hi *kaṭham paṭikūle appaṭikūlasaṇṇi* viharati? *Anitthasmim vatthusmim mettaya* vā *pharati dhātuto*<sup>3</sup> *iā upasamharaṭi* ti<sup>4</sup> *adinā* nayena *ayam* eva *attho vibhatto*. *Āyam* ceto vasippattanam ariyānam yeva sambhavato *ariyā iddhī* ti vuccati.

(7) *Pakkhi-ādinam* pana *vehāsagamanadikā lammaṇipākaṇā iddhī* nama. *Yath āha* — *kaṭamā lammaṇipākaṇā iddhī?* *Sabbesam pakkhinam, sabbesam devānam, ekaccānam manussānam, ekaccānaṇ ca vinipatikānam ayam lammaṇipākaṇā iddhī* ti<sup>5</sup>. *Ettha* hi *sabbesam pakkhinam jhānam* va *vipassanam* va *vinā* yeva *ākāsenā gamanam*. *Tathā sabbesam devānam pathamaḥappikānaṇ ca ekaccānam manussānam*. *Tathā Piyaṅkaramata*<sup>6</sup> *yakkhiṇi, Utteramāta, Phussaṇṇi, Dhammagutta* ti. *Evam ādinam ekaccānam vini patikānam akāsenā gamanam lammaṇipākaṇā iddhī* ti.

(8) *Cakkavatti adinam* *vehāsagamanādika* pana *puñṇāvato*<sup>6</sup> *iddhī* nama. *Yath āha* — *kaṭamā puñṇāvato iddhī?* *Rājā cakkavattī vehāsam gacchati saddhim caturanginiya senāya antamaso assabandha gobandha purise upādāya*. *Joti kassa gahapatissa puñṇāvato iddhī*. *Jatilaḥassa gahapatissa*

<sup>1</sup> *Pts* II, 212<sup>2</sup> *A* II, 198<sup>3</sup> *Bhm* dhātuyo<sup>4</sup> *Pts* II, 212<sup>5</sup> *Ibid* II, 213 *P T S ed omits ca*<sup>6</sup> *Bhm* Piyaṅkura<sup>o</sup> *Cf S* I, 209.

puññavato iddhi Ghosita<sup>1</sup> gaḥapaṭissa puññavato iddhi  
Mendakassa<sup>2</sup> gaḥapaṭissa puññavato iddhi Pañcaviṃsa  
hāpuññānam puññavato iddhi ti Saṅkhepato para pariyā  
kam gate puññasambhāre ijjhanakassā<sup>3</sup> puññavato iddhi

Ettha ca Jotikassa gaḥapaṭissa ijjhaviṃsa bhadditvā pīṇi  
pīṇādo utthahi, catuṣaṭṭhi ca kapparuḍḍhā ti aṣaṃ aṣa  
puññavato iddhi Jaṭilakassa aṣiṭṭhattho suvaṇṇapāṇi ito  
nibbatti Ghositassa aṭṭasu ṭhānesu mīraṇaṭṭhaya upak  
kame kate pi arogaḥhāvo puññavato iddhi Mendakassa  
ekakūṣitamatto padeso aṭṭarāṣṇamavāṇaṃ Mendikanam  
pītubhavo puññavato iddhi Pañca mabhipuñña nāma  
Mendakaseṭṭhi, tassa bhariyā Candrapadumavirī, putto Dha  
nūcayaseṭṭhi, suniṣa Sumanadesi, dāso Punnā nāmā ti,  
tesu seṭṭhiṣṣa sīṣam nahūtassa akāṣam ullokaṇakale adḍhate  
lakkhaṇaṇaḥhāṇā ākassato rattaśālinam pūrenti Bhariyā  
ya nālikoḍḍanamattham pi gaḥetvā sakala-Jambudīpavāsikā  
parivāṣaṇāṇā bhattam na khīyati Puttassa vhaṣaṭṭha  
vikam gaḥetvā sakala-Jambudīpavāsikanam pi dentassa  
krahāpanā na khīyanti Sumassā ekam vihitumbam gaḥetvā  
sakala-Jambudīpavāsikanam pi bhāṇavāṣaṇā dhañṇam  
na khīyati Dassa ekena nāgalena kaṣṭo ito aṭṭa ito  
sittā ti euddasamaggā honti Aṣaṃ neṣam puññavato iddhi

(9) Vijjādharaḍḍinam vechāṣagamanāḍḍika paṇa vijjīṇaṣyā  
iddhi Yath' āha —*katamā vijjāṇaṣyā iddhi?* Vijjīṇaṣyā  
vijjam parivijjite<sup>4</sup> vechāṣam gacchanti, ākāṣe antaḍḍikkhe  
hūthim pi dassenti, . pe . . viriddhim pi senāṇyūham  
dassenti ti<sup>5</sup>

(10) Tena tena pīṇa sammāpajogena tassa tassa kammaṣṣa  
ijjhanam tattha tattha sammāpajogapaccaya ijjhanatthena  
iddhi Yath' āha —*nekkhammeṣa kāmaccchandassa paṭā*  
*nitttha ijjhātī ti tattha tattha sammāpajogapaccayā ijjhanena*  
*iddhi . . pe . . amhāttamaggena sabbakūḍḍāṇam pīkāṇa*  
*tho ijjhātī ti tattha tattha sammāpajogapaccayā ijjhanatthena*  
*iddhi ti*<sup>6</sup> Ettha ca paṭipattisaṅkhatassa<sup>7</sup> eva sammāpajogassa

<sup>1</sup> Bhm Ghosakassa Dhṛp A 1, 208 Pts loc cit

<sup>2</sup> I in 1, 242 f, Dhṛp A 384 f

<sup>3</sup> Bhm °jappeti .

<sup>4</sup> Pts II, 213

<sup>5</sup> Ibid

dīpanavasena purimapaḷisadisa va paḷ agata Attī akātha  
yam pana sakatavyuhadikaravāsena yam kinci sippakam  
mam yam kinci vejjakamman tinnam vedanam uggahanam  
tinnam Pitakanam uggahanam antamaso kaṣanavapanadim  
upadaya tam tam kammam katva nibbattiviseso tattha tattha  
sammāpayogapaccaya yjhanatthena iddhi ti agata Iti  
imasu dasasu iddhisu iddhividhaya ti imasmim pade adhi-  
thana iddhi veva agata Imasmim pan atthe vikubbana  
manomaya iddhiyo pi icchitabba eva

*Iddhividhaja* ti iddhikotthasaya iddhivikappaya va *Ci-  
tam abhiniharati abhininnameṭi* ti so bhikkhu vuttappi-  
kavāsena tasmim citte abhinnapadaḷe jate iddhividhadhiga-  
matthaya parikkammacittam abhiniharati kaṣinarammanato  
apanetva iddhividhabhimukham peseti *Abhininnati eṭi* ti  
adhigantabba iddhiponam iddhipabbāram karoti *So* ti  
so evam katacittabhiniharo bhikkhu *Anekaṛiḥṭan* ti ane-  
kaṛiḥṭham nanappakarakam *Iddhividhan* ti iddhikottha-  
sām *Paccanubhoti* ti paccanubhavati phusati sacchikaroti  
papunati ti attho

Idani ssa anekaṛiḥṭabhavam dassento eḷo pi hutva ti  
adim aha Tattha eḷo pi hutva ti iddhikarīnato pubb eva  
pakatiya eḷo pi hutva *Baludha hoṭi* ti bahunam santike  
cāḷamitukamo va sajjhayam va kattukamo panham va  
pucchitukamo hutva satam pi sahaṣsam p hoti Katham  
pana yam etam hoti? *Iddhiya catasso bhūmiyo cattaro pada-  
attha padani solasa ca mulani*<sup>1</sup> sampadetva nanena adhiṭṭha-  
hanto Tattha catasso bhūmiyo ti cattari jhanani vedita-  
bani Vuttam hi etam Dhammasenapatina —*iddhiya ka-  
tama catasso bhūmiyo? Vuelakajalun i pathanā i jhanam  
pitisukhabhūmi dutiyam jhanam upekhasukhabhūmi tatiyam  
jhanam adukkhanasukhabhūmi catuttham jhanam Iddhiya  
vīa catasso bhūmiyo iddhiḷabbhaya iddhiḷatṭibhaya iddhi-  
ḷubbanataya iddhiḷisavītaja iddhiḷasītaja iddhiḷesarajja ja  
samvattanti* ti<sup>2</sup> Ettha ca purimani tīni jhanani yasma piti  
pharanena ca sukhapharanena ca sukhāsannā ca lahasannā  
ca okkamitva lahu mudu kammāni akāro hutva iddhiḷim pa-

punāti, tasmā iminā pariyaena iddhilābhāya samvattanato sambhārabhūmiyo ti vedītabbāni Catutthajjhānam pana iddhilābhāya pakatibhūmi veva

Cattāro pādū ti cattāro iddhipādā vedītabba Vuttam h etam iddhiyā katame cattāro pādā? *Idha bhikkhu chanda samādhīpadhānasankhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāietī viriya citta iṃamsāsamādhīpadhānasankhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāietī Iddhiyā ime cattāro pādā iddhilābhāya pe . iddhivesārajjūya samvattanā ti*<sup>1</sup>

Ettha ca chandahetuko chandadhiko va samādhī chanda-samādhī, kattukamvatāchandaṃ adhipatim karitvā paṭilādhasamādhīs etam adhivacanam Padhānabhūta sankhara padhānasankhārā, catukkasasādhakassa sammappadhāna viriyass etam adhivacanam Samannāgataṃ ti chandasīma dhina ca padhanasankharehi ca upetam Iddhipādaṃ ti nipphattipariyāyena vā ijhanatthena ijhanti etāya satta iddha vuddha ukkamsagatā honti ti imina va pariyaena iddhi ti sankham gatānam abhiññacittasampayuttanam chandasamādhīpadhanasankharanam adhiṭṭhanatthena padabhūtam sesacittācetasīkarasī ti attho Vuttam h etam — iddhipādo ti tatthabhūtaṃ vedanakkhandho pe viññānakkhandho ti<sup>2</sup> Athavā pajjate anenā ti pado, papunīya ti ti attho Iddhiya pādo iddhipado, chandadinam etam adhivacanam Yath āha — *chandan ce bhikkhāre bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhim, labhati cittaṃ ekaggatam ayaṃ ruccati chandasamādhī So anuppannānam pūpakānam pe padahati ime ruccanti padhanasankhāra Iti ayaṃ ca chando ayaṃ ca chandasamādhī ime ca padhānasankhārā ayaṃ ruccati, bhikkhāre, chandasamādhī padhānasankhāra samannāgato iddhipado ti*<sup>3</sup> Eṃam ses iddhipadesu pi attho vedītabbo

Attha padānī ti chandadinī attha vedītabbāni Vuttam h etam — iddhiyā katamanī atthapadāni? Chandaṃ ce bhikkhāre bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhim, labhati cittaṃ ekaggatam chando na samādhī samādhī na chando Añño

<sup>1</sup> Pts II, 205 Cf D II, 213, M I, 103, S V, 284

<sup>2</sup> Vibh 217, etc

<sup>3</sup> S V, 268 Cf Vibh 216

dīpanavāsena purimapaḥisadisa va paḥi agata Attā akatha  
yam paṇa sakatavayuhadikaranavāsena va paḥi sippakam  
mam, yam paḥi vejjakammam tinnam Vedanam uggahanam,  
tinnam Pitakam uggahanam antamaso kasanavapanadini  
upadaya tam tam kammam katva nibbattis seso tattha tattha  
sammāpayogapaccaya ujjhanatthena iddhi ti agata Iti  
imasu dassu iddhisu iddhividhaya ti imasmim pade adhī-  
thana iddhi yeva agata Imasmim paṇa atthe vikubba  
manomaya iddhiyo pi icchitabba eva

*Iddhividhāyā* ti iddhikotthasaya iddhivikappaya va Cū-  
tam abhinīharatī abhininnameti ti so bhikkhu vuttappaka-  
ravāsena tasmim citte abhiññāpadahe jate iddhividhadhiga-  
matthaya parikammacittam abhinīharatī kassanarammanato  
apanetva iddhividhabhimukham peseti *Abhininnameti* ti  
adhigantabba iddhiponam iddhipabbharam karoti So ti  
so evam katacittabhinīharo bhikkhu *Anekaṇṇāṭṭhan* ti aṇe-  
kaṇṇāṭṭham nanappakarakam *Iddhividhan* ti iddhikottha-  
sāṃ *Paccanubhoti* ti paccanubhavatī phusatī sacchikaroti  
papunatī ti attho

Idani ssa anekavīṭṭabbhavam dassento eko pi hutva ti  
adim aha Tattha eko pi hutvā ti iddhikaranato pubb eva  
pakatiya eko pi hutva *Bahudhā hoti* ti bahunam santike  
cankamitukamo va sajjhayam va kattukamo paṇham va  
pucchitukamo hutva satam pi sahasam pi hoti Katham  
pana yam etam hoti? *Iddhiya catasso bhūmiyo, cattaro pādā,*  
*attha padani, solasa ca mūlani*<sup>1</sup> sampadetva ñānena adhī-  
hanto Tattha catasso bhūmiyo ti cattari jhanani vedita-  
bani Vuttam h etam Dhammasenapitina — *iddhiyā ka-*  
*tamā catasso bhūmiyo?* *Vuelakābhūmi pathamam jhānam,*  
*pitisukhabhūmi duttiyam jhānam, upekkhasuklabhūmi tatiyam*  
*jhānam, adukkhamasukhabhūmi catuttham jhānam* *Iddhiya*  
*ima catasso bhūmiyo iddhilabhaya iddhipatilabhaya iddhivi-*  
*kubbanataya iddhivisavattaya iddhivasitāya iddhivesarajjaya*  
*samvattantī* ti<sup>2</sup> Ettha ca purimani tini jhanani yasma piti  
pharanena ca sukhapharanena ca sukhasaññā ca lahusaññā  
ca okkamitva lahu mudu kamminnakayo hutva iddhiṃ pa-



punāti, tasma iminā pariyaena iddhiḷabhaya samvattanato sambhārabhūmiyo ti veditabbāni Catutthajjhānam pana iddhiḷābhāya pakatibhūmi jeva

*Cattāro pāda ti cattāro iddhipadā veditabba Vuttam h etam iddhiya katame cattāro pādā?* *Idha bhikkhu chanda samādhīpadhanasankharasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāreṭṭi viriya citta vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasankhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāreṭṭi. Iddhiyā ime cattāro pāda iddhiḷābhāya pe iddhiśārajjāya samvattanā ti* <sup>1</sup>

Ettha ca chandabhetuko chandadhiko va samādhī chanda-samādhī, kattukamvatachandam adhipatim karitva patilād dhasamadhī's etam adhivacanam Padhānabhūta sankhara padhānasankhārā, catulhiccāsadhakassa sammappadhāna viriyass etam adhivacanam Samannāgatan ti chandasamā dhinā ca padhānasankharehi ca upetam Iddhipadan ti nipphattipariyaena va ijhanatthena ijhanti etaya sattā id dhā vuddha ukkamsagata honti ti iminā va pariyaena id dhī ti sankham gatānam abhiññacittasampayuttanam chan dasamadhīpadhanasankhāranam adhiṭṭhanatthena padabhu tam sesacittacetāsīkarāsin ti attho Vuttam h etam —id dhipado ti taihabhūtassa vedanākkhandho pe viñ ñānākkhandho ti <sup>2</sup> Athava pajjate anena ti pādo, papunīya ti ti attho Iddhiya pado iddhipado, chandadinam etam adhivacanam Yath aha —chandan ce bhikkhāre bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhim, labhati cittass ekaggatam ayaṃ vuccati chandasamādhī So anuppannānam pūpalanam pe padahati ime vuccanti padhānasankharā Iti ayan ca chando ayan ca chandasamadhī ime ca padhānasankharā ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhāre, chandasamādhī padhānasankhara samannāgato iddhipādo ti <sup>3</sup> E' am ses iddhipadesu pi attho veditabbo

Attha padānī ti chandādim attha veditabbāni Vuttam h etam —iddhiyā katamāni atthapadāni? Chandan ce bhik khāre bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhim, labhati cittass ekaggatam chando na samadhī, samādhī na chando Anno

<sup>1</sup> Pts II, 205 Cf D II, 213, M I, 193 S V, 284

<sup>2</sup> Vibh 217, etc

<sup>3</sup> S V, 268 Cf Vibh 216

chando añño samādhī Viriyañ ce bhikkhu . . . Cittañ  
ce bhikkhu . Vīmaṃsañ ce bhikkhu nissāya labhati sa  
mādhim, labhati cittass ekaḡgatam, īmaṃsā na samādhī, sa  
mādhī na īmaṃsā Aññā īmaṃsā añño samādhī Iddhiyā  
imāni atthapadāni iddhilābhāya pe iddhivesāraj-  
jāya samvattantī ti<sup>1</sup> Ettha hi iddhim uppādetukamatā  
chando samadhinā ekato nīyutto va iddhilābhāya samvattati  
Tathā viriyādayo, tasmā imāni atthapadāni vuttāni ti vedī  
tabbanī

Solasā mūlāni ti solasahi akārehi añeñjātā citta<sup>2</sup> veditab-  
ba Vuttam' h' etam iddhiyā kaṭi mūlāni<sup>3</sup> solasamūlāni  
anonatam cittaṃ kosajje na īñjati ti āneñjam, anunnatam cit-  
tam uddhacce na īñjati ti āneñjam, anabhīnatam cittaṃ rāge  
na īñjati ti āneñjam, anupanatham<sup>4</sup> cittaṃ vyāpāde na īñjati  
ti āneñjam, anissitam cittaṃ dīlthiyā na īñjati ti āneñjam,  
appatibaddham<sup>5</sup> cittaṃ chandarāge na īñjati ti āneñjam,  
vippamuttam cittaṃ kāmarāge na īñjati ti āneñjam, visamyut-  
tam cittaṃ kilese na īñjati ti āneñjam, vimariyādīkatam<sup>6</sup> cittaṃ  
kilesamariyāde na īñjati ti āneñjam, ekattagalam cittaṃ nānatta-  
kilese na īñjati ti āneñjam, saddhāya pariggahitam cittaṃ  
assaddhiye na īñjati ti āneñjam, viriyena pariggahitam cittaṃ  
kosajje na īñjati ti āneñjam, satiyā pariggahitam cittaṃ pa-  
māde na īñjati ti āneñjam, samādhinā pariggahitam cittaṃ  
uddhacce na īñjati ti āneñjam, paññāya pariggahitam cittaṃ  
avijjāya na īñjati ti āneñjam, obhūsaḡgalam cittaṃ avijjandha-  
kāre na īñjati ti āneñjam, iddhiyā imāni solasamūlāni iddhi-  
lābhāya . pe iddhi vesārajjāya samvattantī ti<sup>6</sup>

Kāmañ c' eṣa attito evam samāhite citta ti udinā pi siddho  
yeva, paṭhamajjhānadināṃ pana iddhiyā bhūmipāda paḡa-  
mūlabbhāvada<sup>7</sup> anattatham puna vutto Purimo ca duttesu  
īgatana<sup>8</sup>o, ayam Paṭisambhulāyam Itubhijyattha asam-  
mohattatham pi puna vutto

Ānena adhuttahanto ti<sup>8</sup> avayam ete iddhivā bhūmipāda-

<sup>1</sup> Pts II, 205 f

<sup>2</sup> Bhm<sup>9</sup> natam in all compound

<sup>3</sup> Bhm<sup>9</sup> bandham

<sup>4</sup> P T S ed vīpavīdīkatam

<sup>5</sup> Pts II, 206

<sup>6</sup> Cf Pts II, 207 f

*Padumam yathā koḷanadā sugandham,  
Pūto siyī phullam aṭṭa paṇḍam,  
Aṅgīrasam passa virocimānam,  
Tapintam ādiccam u' antalikkhe ti*

imam gātham adāsi So tam catūhi māsēhi piṇḍam lātum  
nāyikkhu Atha nam thero abhabbo ti im sāsane ti viharito  
niharī Tasmā ca kālē thero bhattuddesako hoti Jivako  
theram upasankamutvā sva bhante Bhagavatā saddham  
pāṇca bhikkhu satam gahetvā amhākam gehe bhikkham  
ganhāthā ti āha Thero pi jhapetvā Cūla Panthikam,  
sasinam adhivāsemi ti adhivāse Cūla Panthiko dvāra  
loṭṭhake jhatva rodati Bhagavā dibbavikkhunā divā  
upasankamutvā kasmā rodasi ti? āha So tam pavattim  
ācikkhu Bhagavī na sajjhāvam katum asakkonto manā  
sāsane abhabbo nūna hoti Mā soci, bhikkhū ti tam bāhūyam  
gahetva viharāma paviṭṭvā iddhivā piditakakhaṇḍam abhi  
nimminutvā adāsi haṇḍa, bhikkhu, imam parimajjanto rajo  
haranam rajo haranam ti punappunam sajjhāyam karoti ti  
Tassa tathā karoto tam kālavanam aho So parisuddham  
vattham a' attā ettha dōso, attabhāva pana jam  
dōso ti aṭṭam paṭlabhitva pañcasu khandhesu ānāma  
otaretva vipassanam vadhetva anulomato gotrabhū samipam  
pāpe Aṭṭa nāca Bhagava obhāsigāthā abhasi —

'Rago rajo na ca pana renu vuccati,  
Rāgass etam adhivacanam rajo ti,  
Etam rajam vippajahitvā paṇḍita<sup>1</sup>  
Viharanti te vitarajassa<sup>2</sup> sāsane

'Dōso rajo na ca pana renu vuccati,  
Dōsass etam adhivacanam rajo ti,  
Etam rajam vippajahitva paṇḍita,  
Viharanti te vitarajassa sāsane ti

'Moho rajo na ca pana renu vuccati,  
Mohass etam adhivacanam rajo ti,  
Etam rajam vippajahitva paṇḍita,  
Viharanti te vitarajassa sāsane ti<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Jāt A* has bhikkhavo for paṇḍita

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> vitarajassa

<sup>3</sup> Cf *Diriyā* 491

Tassa gathapariyosane ca'upaṭṭisambhida chalabhiñña parivara naivalokuttaradhamma hatthagatā va ahesum Sattha dutiyadivase Jivakassa geham agamasī saddhim bhikkhusanghena Atha dakkhinodakavasane yaguya diyya manaya pattam pidahī Jivako kim bhante tī<sup>1</sup> pucchi Vihare eko bhikkhu atthi tī So purisam peseti gaccha! ayyam gahetva sīgham ehi tī Viharato nikkhante pana Bhagavatī —

*Sahassakkhattum attanam nimminittāna Panthaho  
nisīdi Ambavane ramme yava kālapparedanā tī<sup>2</sup>*

Atha so puriso gantva kasavehi ekapajjotam aramam disva agantva bhikkhūhi bharito bhante aramo na ham janamī katamo so ayyo tī aha Tato nam Bhagava aha —gaccha! yam pathamam passasī, tam civarakanne gahetva Sattha tam amanteti tī vatva anehi tī So tam gantva therass eva civarakanne aggahesi Tavad eva sabbe nimmita antaradha yimsu Thero —gaccha tvan tī tam uyyojetva mukha dhovanadī sarirakiccāmi nīṭhapetva pathamataram gantva pattasane nisīdi Idam sandhaya vuttam yathā ayyasma *Culapanthaho* tī

Tatra ye te bahu nimmita te aniyametva nimmitatta id dhamata sadiṣa va honti Thananiṣajjadisu va bhasitatanhi bhavadisu va yam yam iddhima karoti tam tad eva karonti Sace pana nanavanne katukamo<sup>2</sup> hoti, keci pathamavaye keci majjhimavaye keci pacchimavaye tathā dighakese, upaddha munde munde missakese upaddharattacivare, paṇḍuka civare padabhanadhammakatha sarabhanāpaṇhapucchana paṇhavissajjana rajanapacana civarasibbanadhovanadāni ka ronte apare pi va nanappakaraṇe katukamo hoti, tena pada kajjanato vuṭṭhaya ettaka bhikkhu paṭhamavaya hontu tī adina nayena parikammam katva puna samapajjiva vuṭṭhaya adhitthatabbam adhitthana cittena saddhim icchiticchī tappakara yeva honti tī esa nayo bahudha pi hutva eko hoti tī adisu

Ayam pana vīseso —imuna bhikkhuna evam bahubhavam nimminitva puna eko va hutva cankamussami, sajjhayami

<sup>1</sup> *Thag* ver 563

<sup>2</sup> *Bhm* *Lattu*<sup>o</sup>

karissāmi, pañham pucchissāmi ti cintetvā vā ayam vihāro appabhikkhuko Sace keci āgamissanti kuto ime ettakā ekasadisā bhikkhū addhā therassa esa ānubhāvo ti mam jānis santi ti appicchatāya vā antarā va eko homi ti icchantena padakajjhānam samāpajjitvā vutthāya eko homi ti parikāma mam katvā puna samāpajjitvā vutthāva eko homi ti adhiṭṭhātabbam, adhiṭṭhānecittena saddhim yeva eko hoti. Evaṃ akaronto pana yathā paricchinna-kālasena sayam eva eko hoti.

*Āvibhāvam tirobhāvan* ti ettha āvibhāvam karoti tirobha vā karoti ti ayam attho. Imam eva hi sandhāya Patissam bhūdayam vuttam<sup>1</sup> — *āvibhāvan ti kenaci anāvalam hoti appaticchannam vivatam pālalam Tirobhāvan ti kenaci āvalam hoti paticchannam pūḥalam patikujjitan* ti. Tatrā yam iddhimā āvibhavam kātukāmo andhakāram va ālokaṃ karoti, paticchannam va vivatam anāpātham va aspatham karoti. Kathaṃ? Ayam hi vathā paticchanno pi dure thito pi vā dīssati, evaṃ attanam vā param va kātukāmo padakajjhānato vutthaya idam andhakaratthānam āloka-jatam hotū ti va idam paticchannam vivatam hotu ti vā idam anāpātham āpātham hotū ti vā āvajjitva parikāmmam katva vuttināyen eva adhiṭṭhati, saha adhiṭṭhana yathadhiṭṭhitam eva hoti. Pare dūre thitā pi passanti, sayam pi passitukāmo passati.

Etam pana patihariyam kena katvāpubban ti? Bhagavatā Bhagavā hi, Cūla Subhaddaya nimantito Vissakammuna<sup>2</sup> nimmithehi pañcahi kutagarasatehi Savatthito sattayojanab bhantaram Saketaṃ gacchanto yathā Saketanagaravasino Savatthi vāsike Sāvatthi vāsino ca Saketavāsike passanti, evaṃ adhiṭṭhāsi Nagaramajjhe ca otaritvā pathavim dvidhā bhinditva yāva Avicim, ākāśān ca dvidhā vujhitva yāva Brahmālokaṃ dasāesi Devorohanena pi ca ayam attho vibhavetabbo.

Bhagavā kira yamakapatihariyam katva caturasiti pāna sahasaṃ bandhanā pamocetvā atitā Buddhā yamakapaṭi hariyāvasane kham gata ti avajjitvā Tavatimsa<sup>3</sup> abhavanam gatā ti addasa.

<sup>1</sup> *Pls* II, 207<sup>2</sup> *Bhm* Visuk<sup>o</sup>

Ath' ekena pīdena pathavitīlam akkamitvā dutiyam Yugandharapabbate patitthāpetva, puna purimāpādam uddharitvā Sinerumatthakam akkamitvā tattha Pandukambalasilātale vassam upagantva sannipatitānam dasa sahasa cakkavāladēvatānam ādito patthāya abhidhammakatham ārabhi<sup>1</sup> Bhikkhācāravelāya nimmitabuddham māpesi, so dhammam deseti Bhagavā nāgalatā dantakattham khāditvā Anotattadahe mukham dhovitvā Uttarakurūsu pinda pātam gahetvā Anotattadahatire paribhuñjati Sariputtatthero tattha gantvā Bhagavantam vandati Bhagavā aya ettakam dhammam desesi tītherassa nayam deti Evam tayo māse abbocchinnam abhidhammakatham kathe<sup>2</sup> Tam sutva asīti koṭi devatānam dhammābhisaṃmayo shosi Yamakapāṭihāriye sannipatitā pi dīdāyayojanā parivā Bhagavantam passitvā va gāmasāmī tī khandhā āram bandhitva otthāsī Tam Cūla Anāthapindikaseṭṭhi yeva sabbapaccaye hi upatthāsī Manussā kuhim Bhagavā<sup>3</sup> tī jānanatthaya Anuruddhattheram yācimsu Thero ālokaṃ vaddhetvā adadasa dibbena cakkhunā tattha vaṣṣupīgatam Bhagavantam dītvā āroceti Te Bhagavato vandanatthāya Māha Moggallānattheram vācimsu Thero parisaṃmayhe yeva mahāpatha viyam nimmuji tvā Sinerupabbatam nibbijjhītvā Tathagatapādamūle Bhagavato pāde vandamano va ummuji tvā Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca —Jambudīpvasino, bhante, Bhagavato pāde vanditvā passitvā va gāmasāmī tī vadantī tī Bhagavā āha kuhim pana te, Moggallāna, etarahi jeṭṭhabhata Dhammasenāpatī tī? Sankassanagare, bhante tī Moggallāna, mam datṭhukāmā sīe Sankassanagaram āgacchantu Aham sīe mahāpīvāranapunnamāsī<sup>2</sup> uposathadivase Sankassanagare otarissāmī tī Sādhū, bhante tī thero Dasabalāṃ vanditvā āgatamaggen' eva orūyha manussānam santikam sampāpuni Gamanāgamanakāle ca yuthā nam manussā passinti, evam adhiṭṭhāsī Idam tāv' ettha Mahāmoggallānatthero āvibhāvapāṭihāriyam akāsi So evam agato tam pavattim ārocetvā dūran tī saññānam akatvā katapātārūsā va nikkhamathā tī āha Bhagavā Sakka<sup>3</sup>ssa devarañño āroce<sup>3</sup> — mahārāja, sīe manussalokaṃ gacchāmi tī Devarajā Vi-

sakammam ānāpesi tāta, sīe Bhagavā manussalokam gantu  
 kāmo, tisso sopānapintiyo māpehi, ekam kanakamayam,  
 ekam rajatamayam, ekam manimayan ti So tathā akasi  
 Bhagavā dutiyadivase Sinerumuddhani thatvā puratthima  
 lokadhatum olokesi Anekani cakkavālasahassāni vivaṭṭāni  
 hutvā ekaṃ ganam viya pakāsimsu Yathā ca puratthimena,  
 evaṃ pacchimena pi uttarena pi dakkhinena pi sabbam viya  
 tam addasa hetthā pi yava Avici, upari yava Akamitthabha  
 vanam, tāva addasa Tam divasam kira lokavivaranam  
 nāma ahosi Manussā pi deve passanti, deva pi manusse  
 Tattha neva manussā uddham ulloketi, na devā adho oloketi,  
 sabbesammukha va sūñamaññāni passanti Bhagavā maj  
 jhe manimayena sopanena otarati Cha kāmāvacaradeva  
 vāmapasse kanakamayena, Suddhāvasā ca Mahābrahmā ca  
 dakkhinapasse rajatamayena Devarajā pattacivaram ag  
 gahesi, Mahābrahmā tijojanikam setacchattam, Suyamo  
 valabijānim, Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto tigavutamattam  
 beluvapanduvīnam gahetvā Tathāgatassa pūjāṃ karonto  
 otarati Tam divasam Bhagavantam disva Buddhābhāya  
 piham anuppadetvā tñitasatto nāma n atthi Idam ettha  
 Bhagava avibhāvapātiharīyam akāsi Api ca Tambapan  
 nidipe Talangaravasī<sup>1</sup> Dharmadinnanattthero pi Tissa Maha  
 vihāre<sup>2</sup> cetiyanganasum nīsiditvā tūhi, bhikkhū, dhammehi  
 samānāgato bhikkhū apannakapatipadam patipanno hoti ti  
 Apannakasuttam<sup>3</sup> kathento hettha mukham vijānim<sup>4</sup> akāsi  
 yava Avicito ekanganam ahosi, tato upari-mukham akāsi  
 yava Brahmaḷokā ekanganam ahosi Thero mrayabhājenā  
 tajjetvā saggasukhena ca palobhetvā dhammam desesi Keci  
 sotapañña ahesum, keci sahadagāmī, anagāmī, arahanto ti

Tirobhāvam katukamo pana ālokaṃ va andhakaram karoti,  
 appaticchannam va paticchannam, āpātham va anāpātham  
 karoti Katham? Ayam hi yathā appaticchanno pi samipe  
 thito pi va na dissati, evaṃ attānam vā pīram va katukamo  
 padakajjhanato vutthava idam ālokatthānam andhakaram

<sup>1</sup> Bhm Valanlara°

<sup>2</sup> Mh 20, 25

<sup>3</sup> A 1, 113 All editions read apannaka°, not apannakata°

<sup>4</sup> Bhm bijānim

hotū ti vā, idam appaṭicchannam paṭicchannam hotū ti vā,  
 idam āpātam anāpātam hotū ti vā āvajjivā parikkammam  
 katvā vuttanayen' eva aditthāti, saha adhiṭṭhānacittena  
 yathādhiṭṭhitam eva hoti Pare samīpe tṭhitā pi passanti,  
 sayam pi apassitukāmo na passati Etam pana pāṭihāriyam  
 kena katapubban ti? Bhagavatā Bhagavā hi Yasa kulaput-  
 tam samīpe nisinnam yeva yathā nam pitā na passati,<sup>1</sup> evam  
 akāsi Tathā visayojanasatam Mahā Kappinassa paccug-  
 gamanam katvā tam anāgāmiphale, amaccasahassaṇ c' aṇṇa  
 sotāpattiphale paṭiṭṭhāpetvā tassa anumaggam āgatā sahas-  
 sītthiparivarā Anojā devī āgantvā samīpe nisinnā pi yathā  
 saparisara rajānam na passati, tathā katvā api, bhante, rā-  
 jānam passathā ti vutte kim pana vo rājānam gavesitum  
 varam udāhu attānam ti? Attānam, bhante ti vatvā nisin-  
 nāya tassā tathā dhammam deseti Yathā sī saddhīm itthi  
 sahasena sotāpattiphale paṭiṭṭhāsi, amaccā anāgāmiphale,  
 rajā arahatte ti Api ca Tambapannudīpam āgatadivase  
 yathā attanā saddhīm āgate avasese rājā na passati, evam  
 karontena Mahindattherenā pi idam katam eva

Api ca sabbam pi pākatapāṭihāriyam āvibhāvam nāma,  
 apākatapāṭihāriyam tirobhāvam nama Tattha pākata-  
 pāṭihāriye iddhi pi paññāyati iddhimā pi, tam yamakapā-  
 tihāriyena dipetabbam Tatra hi idha Tathāgato yamakapā-  
 tihāriyam karoti asādharaṇam sāvakehi uparimakkāyato aggik-  
 khandho pavattati, hetthimakkāyato udakadhārū pavattati ti.<sup>2</sup>  
 Evam ubhayam paññāyittha Apākatapāṭihāriye iddhi yeva  
 paññāyati, na iddhimā Tam Mahakasuttena<sup>3</sup> ca Brahma-  
 nimantanikasuttena<sup>4</sup> ca dipetabbam Tatra hi āyasmato ca  
 Mahakassa Bhagavato ca iddhi yeva paññāyittha, na id-  
 dhimā Yath' aha ekamanātam nisinnā kho Cūṭo gahapati  
 āyasmantaṃ Mahakam etad aroca —sādhu me, bhante, ayyo  
 Mahako uttarimanussadhammam iddhipatihāriyam dassetū ti.  
 Tena hi tvam, gahapati, ālunde uttarāsaṅgam paññāpetvā

<sup>1</sup> Vin 1, 16, *Thag A on Thag* cxvii Cf *Dhp A.* ii, 112 f.  
 with *Pss of the Brethren*, 254 f

<sup>2</sup> *Pls* 1, 125, which reads °patihāram

<sup>3</sup> *S* iv, 290.

<sup>4</sup> *M* i, 326



tinakalāpam okāsehi ti *Evam bhante ti lho Cutto gahapati āyasmato Mahakassa patissutiā ālinde ullarāsaṅgam paññā petvā tinakalāpam okāsesi Atha lho ayasmā Mahako ti haram parisiṭṭiā sūciḥatīkam<sup>1</sup> datvā tathārūpam iddhābhi sankhāram abhisanakhāsī, yathā talacchiggaḥena ca aggalanta rikāya ca acci nikkhamitvā tināni jhāpesi, ullarāsaṅgam na jhāpesi Yathā o' āha atha khīāham, bhikkhāve, tathārūpam iddhābhisankhāram abhisanakhāsim, ettāvatā Brahma ca Brahma parisā ca Brahmaparisajjā ca saddaṇi ca me sossanti, na ca mam dakkhiṣṣanti ti antarahito imam gātham abhāsi —*

*Bhāve cā 'ham bhayaṃ dīsiā bhāvaṇi ca vibhavesiṇam,  
bhavam nabhivadim kiñci nandiṇi ca na upādiyaṃ ti<sup>2</sup>*

*Tirokuddam tiropakāram tiropabbatam asajjamāno gac chati seyyathā pi ākāse<sup>3</sup> ti ettha tirokuddam ti parakuddam, kuḍḍassa parabbhāgan ti vuttam hoti Esa nayo itaresu kuddo ti ca gehabbhittiya etam adbhivacanam Pakaro ti gehaviharagamādinam pīrīkkhepapakaro Pabbato ti pamsu pabbato vā pasānapabbato va Asajjamano ti alaggamano Seyyathā pi ākāse ti ākāse viya Etam gantukāmena pana akāsakasīnam samapajjati a vuṭṭhaya kuddam va pakāram vā Sineru cakkhavalesu pi aññataram pabbatam va avajjiti a kātapaṇīkammāna akāso hotu ti adbhittatabbo, ākāso yeva hoti, adho otarītukamassa uddham vā arohitukamassa susiro hoti, vinivijjhiti a gantukāmassa chiddo So tattha asajja mano gacchatī Tīpitaka Cūlabhayatthero pan etth' āha — Akāsakasīnasamāpajjanam, āvuso, kimatthiyaṃ? Kim hat thi assādinam abhinimminītukāmo hatthi assādi kasīnani samapajjati? nanu yattha katthaci kasīne paṇīkammam katvā attha samāpattiva vibhāvo yeva pamānam, yam yam icchatī, tam tad eva hoti ti? Bhikkhu ahaṃsu — Paṇiya, bhante, ākasakasīnam yeva āgatam, tasma avassani etam vattabban ti Tatra yam pāli<sup>4</sup> — palatīyā ākāsakasīna samāpattiyā lābhī hoti tirokuddam tiropakāram tiropabbatam*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> omī

<sup>2</sup> M i, 330, B<sup>hm</sup> upādiyaṃ ti

<sup>3</sup> Iddhividha formula D i, 78, Pts ii, 208, B<sup>hm</sup> Tiro kuddam

<sup>4</sup> Pts ii, 208

āvajjati, āvajjitevā nānenā adhittitvā: ākāso hotū ti ākāso  
 hoti, tirokuddam<sup>1</sup> tiroṇikāram tiroṇabblāsam āvajjamāno<sup>2</sup> gar-  
 cheti. Iathā pakatvā<sup>3</sup> manusi<sup>4</sup> anudhimananto kenaci an-  
 ece apirikkhitte āvajjimanā<sup>5</sup> gacchanti, evam eva so viddhima<sup>6</sup>  
 ceto visappatto tirokuddam tiroṇikāram tiroṇabblāsam āvaj-  
 māno gacchati, seyyitvā pi ākāse ti

Sace paṇi ākāsa bhikkhuno adhittihahitvā gacchantasā<sup>7</sup> anta-  
 rā pabbato vā rukkho vā uṭṭheti kim puna āvajjajjivā  
 adhittihatabbam ti? Do-ṇo n' atthi, puna āmā<sup>8</sup> jivivā adhitt-  
 ihānam hi upajjhivā<sup>9</sup> vāntike nissayagāhanā<sup>10</sup> vācam<sup>11</sup> hoti.  
 Imunā ca pīna bhikkhuno ākāso hotū ti adhittihata<sup>12</sup> ākāso  
 hoti yeva. Purimādhittihānabala<sup>13</sup> eva c<sup>14</sup> s<sup>15</sup> antara añño  
 pabbato vā rukkho vā utumayo uṭṭhahitvā<sup>16</sup> ti uṭṭhānam ev-  
 etam. Aññena viddhimata nimute pīna pīṭhamnimmanam  
 balavam hoti, itarena tassā viddham vā adho vā gantabhi<sup>17</sup> am.

Pathavijī pi ummujjanimmujjan ti ettha ummujjan ti  
 uṭṭhanam vuccati, nimujjan ti āmādanam. Ummujjañ cā  
 nimujjañ ca ummujjanimmujjam. Evam kūtukanena āpo  
 kasavam āmapajjivā uṭṭhava ettake ṭhāne pathavī udakam  
 hotū ti paricclunditvā parikammam katvā vuttanaven evā  
 adhittihatabbam, saha adhittihānena vāthā paricchinne ṭhāne  
 pathavī udakam eva hoti, so tattha ummujjanimmujjam  
 karoti. Tatra yam palī<sup>18</sup> —pakatvā<sup>19</sup> āpolasina<sup>20</sup> imipattiyi  
 libhī hoti, pathavim āvajjati, āvajjitevā n<sup>21</sup> eva adhittitvā  
 udakam hotū ti, udakam hoti. So pathavijī ummujjanimmuj-  
 jam karoti. Iathā manusi<sup>22</sup> pakatvā<sup>23</sup> anudhimananto udāke  
 ummujjanimmujjam karoti, evam eva so viddhimā ceto vi-  
 appatto, pathaviyā ummujjanimmujjam karoti seyyathāpi  
 udake ti.

Na kevali<sup>24</sup> eva ummujjanimmujjam eva, nāhānapana mulha  
 dhovana bhandādhovanādisu vā yam icchati, tam tam  
 karoti. Na kevali<sup>25</sup> ca udakam eva, appitelimādhupharita  
 disu pi yam yam icchati tam tam idā<sup>26</sup> c idā<sup>27</sup> eva c<sup>28</sup> takam  
 hotū ti āvajjitvā, parikammam katvā adhittihanta<sup>29</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> °kuttam aluṇṇa

<sup>2</sup> Ibi<sup>1</sup>, manusi<sup>2</sup> pakatvā

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> °ggahana°

<sup>4</sup> P T v ed āvajjamāno

<sup>5</sup> So also P T S ed

<sup>6</sup> Pte u, 203.

yathādhitthitam eva hoti Uddharitva bhājanagatam karon-  
tassa sappisippim eva hoti, teladini teladini yeva, udakam  
udakam eva So tattha temutukamo va temeti, na temitu  
kāmo na temeti Tass' eva ca sā pathavī udakam hoti, sesa  
janassa pathavī yeva Tattha manussā pattikā pi gacchanti,  
yānādihi pi gacchanti, lasikkammādini pi karonti yeva Sace  
panā 'yam tesam pi udakam hotū ti icchatī, hoti yeva Paric-  
chinna kalam pana atikkamutvā yam pakatiyā ghaṭatalaka  
disu udakam, tam ṭhapetvā avasesam paricchinnatthānam  
pathavī yeva hoti

Udake pi abhiyyamāne ti ettha yam udakam akkamutvā  
samsidati, tam bhijjamānan ti vuccati, viparitā abhiyyama  
nam Evam gantukāmena pana pathavikasānam samapajjitva  
vutthaya ettake ṭhāne udakam pathavī hotū ti paricchin-  
ditva parikkammam katvā vuttanāyena eva adhitthatabbam,  
saha adhitthānena yathā paricchinnatthāne udakam pa-  
thavī yeva hoti, so tattha gacchatī Tatrā 'yam palī —  
*palatīyā pathavikasānasamōpattiyā lābhī hoti, udakam āva-  
jati, āvajjitvā nūnena adhitthātī pathavī hotū ti, pathavī hoti*  
So abhiyyamāne udake gacchatī Iathā manussā pakatīyū  
aniddhimanto abhiyyamūnāya pathavīyū gacchanti, evam eva  
so iddhimā ceto vasippatto abhiyyamāne udake gacchatī seyyathā  
pi pathavīyan ti <sup>1</sup>

Na kevalaṇ ca gacchatī, yam yam iriyapatham icchatī,  
tam tam karoti <sup>2</sup> Na kevalaṇ ca pathavim eva karoti, manī  
suvannapabbatarukkhadisu pi yam yam icchatī, tam tam  
vuttanāyena eva avajjitva adhitthati, yathadhitthitam eva  
hoti Tass eva ca tam udakam pathavī hoti, sesajanassa  
udakam eva, macchakacchapa ca udakakaladayo ca yatha  
rucī <sup>3</sup> vicaranti Sace pana yam aññesam pi manussanam tam  
pathavim katum icchatī, karoti yeva Paricchinnakalatik-  
kamena <sup>4</sup> pana udakam eva hoti

*Pallankena kamati ti pallankena gacchatī*

*Pakkhī sakuno ti pakkhehi yuttasakuno* Evam katuka  
mena pana pathavikasānam samapajjitva vutthaya, sace nisin

<sup>1</sup> *Pls* II, 208

<sup>3</sup> *Sb* rucim

<sup>2</sup> *Sb* kappeti

<sup>4</sup> *Sb* 'kame

no gantum icchatī, pallankappamānam thanam paricchinditvā parikkammam katva vuttanayen eva adhiṭṭhātabbam, sace nīpanno gantukāmo hoti mañcappamanam, sace padasā gantukamo hoti maggappamanan ti evam vathānūrūpam thānam paricchinditvā vuttanayen eva pathavi hotū ti adhiṭṭhātabbam, saha adhiṭṭhanena pathavi yeva hoti

Tatra 'yam palī<sup>1</sup> —*Ākase pi pallankena kamati<sup>2</sup> seyyathā pi palikkhi sakuno ti Pakatiyā pathavikasinasamāpattiya labhī hoti, ākasam āvaggiati, āvaggiatā nānena adhiṭṭhati pathavi hotū ti, pathavi hoti So ākase antalikkhe cankamati pi tiṭṭhati pi nisīdati pi seyyam pi kappeti Itha manussa pakatiya aniddhimanto pathaviyam cankaman ti pi pe seyyam pi kappenti, evam eva so iddhimā celorasippatto ākase antalikkhe cankamati pi pe seyyam pi kappe ti ti*

Ākase gantukamena ca bhikkhuna dībbacakkhu labhina pi bhavitabbam Kasma<sup>3</sup> Antare utusamutthāna va pab batarukkhadavo<sup>3</sup> honti, nagasupannadayo vā ussuyantā māpenti nesam<sup>4</sup> dassanattham Te pana disva him kātābhan ti<sup>5</sup> Padaḥajjhānam samapajjitva vutthaya akaso hotū ti parikkammam katvā adhiṭṭhātabbam Thero pan' aha —Samapatti samāpajjanam, āvuso, kumatthiyam<sup>6</sup> Nanu samahitam ev assa cittam, tena yam yam thanam akāso hotu ti adhiṭṭhāti, ākāso yeva hoti ti Kiñcapi evam āha, atha kho tirokuddapātihariye vuttanayen eva patipajjitabbam Apī ca okāse orohanattham pi iminā dībbacakkhu labhinā bhavitabbam Ayam hi sace anokase nahanatitthe va gamadvāre vā orohati, mahajanassa pakato hoti, tasmā dībbacakkhunā passitvā anokasam vajjetva<sup>5</sup> okase ota ratī ti

*Ime pi candimasuriye evam mahiddhike evam mahānubhave pāninā parāmasati parimajjati ti<sup>6</sup> ettha candimasuriyānam dvacattalisayojanasahassassauparīcaranena mahiddhikataṭṭhu dīpesu ekakkhane alokakaranena mahānubhavata veditabbā*

<sup>1</sup> Pts 11, 208      <sup>2</sup> P T S ed cankamati

<sup>3</sup> Sb rukkhapabbat<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Sb tesam

<sup>5</sup> Bhm vajjitvā

<sup>6</sup> D 1 78

Evam uparī carana āloka-karanehi vā mahiddhike ten' eva mahiddhikāttena mahānubhāve, parāmasatīti pariggāhātī, ekadese vā chupatī, parimajjati tī samantato ādāsatalam viya parimajjati Ayam pan' assa iddhi abhiññā pādakajjhāna vasen' eva ijjatī, n atth' ettha kasinasamāpattinīyamo Vuttam h' etam Paṭisambhidāyam<sup>1</sup> —*Ime candimasuriye parimajjati tī idha so iddhimū cetovasiyappatto<sup>2</sup> candina suriye āvajjati, āvajjettū ānena adhiṭṭhātī. hatthapāse hotū tī, hatthapāse hotī So nissinnako iā nippinnako iā candima suriye pāṇinā āmasati parāmasati parimajjati Yathā manus sā pakatiyā aniddhimanto kiñcid eva rūpagatam hatthapāse āmasanti parāmasanti parimajjanti, evam eva so iddhimū pe . parimajjati tī Svayam yadī icchatī gantvā parāmasitum, gantvā paramasati*

Yadī pana idh' eva nissinnako vā nippinnako va parāmasitukamo hotī hatthapāse hotū tī adhiṭṭhatī, adhiṭṭhanabale na vantamuttatālapphālam viya agantvā hatthapāse ṭhite vā paramasati, hattham vā vaddhetvā, vaddhentassa pana kim upādinnakam vaddhatī? Anupādinnakan tī? Upādinnakam nissaya anupādinnakam vaddhatī Tattha Tīpiṭaka Cūlanāgattthero aha —kim pan āvuso upādinnakam khuddakam pi mahantam pi na hotī? Nanu yadā bhikkhu tālacchiddadhi nikkhamatī, tadā upādinnakam khuddakam hotī, yadā mahantam attabhāvam karotī, tada mahantam hotī, Maha Moggallānattherassa viya tī

Ekasmim kīra samaye Anāthapīṇḍiko gahapatī Bhagavato dhammadesanā sutvā sve, bhante, pañcahi bhikkhusatehi saddhim amhakam gehe bhikkham ganhathā tī nimantetva pakkaṃ Bhagava adhiyāsetvā tam divasā asesam rattibha gañ ca vitināmetva paccusasamaye dasasahassilokadhatum olokesi Ath assa Nandopanando nama Nāgarāja nāna mukhe āpatham agacchi Bhagava ayam Nāgarajā mayham nānamukhe āpatham agacchatī Atthi nu kho assa upanissayo tī avajjento ayam micchādīttiko tisu ratanesu

<sup>1</sup> Pts 11, 208 All edns omit the pi of the P T S text after Ime

<sup>2</sup> Only S<sup>h</sup> notes these elisions in the canonical text

appasanno ti disvā ko nu kho unam micchādittthito viveceyyā ti āvajjento Mahā Voggallānattheram addasa Tato pabhātāya rattiyā sarirapaṭijagganam katvā āvasmantam Anandam āmantesi Ananda, pañcannam bhikkhusatānam ārocchi. Tathāgato devacārikam gacchati ti Tam divasañ ca Nandopanandassa āpānabhūmim sajjayimisu so dibbaratanapallanke dibbena setacchattena dhūrayamānena tividhanātakhehi e eva nāgapariyāya ca parivuto dibbabhājanesu upaṭṭhāpita-annapanavidhum ololayamāno nisinno hoti Atha Bhagava yathā nāgarajā passati tatha katvā tassa vitānamatthaken eva pañcahi bhikkhusatthehi saddhum Tāvatisadevalol abhūmukho pāyasi Tena kho pana sama yena Nandopanandassa Nāgarājassa evarūpam papakam dittthagatam uppaṇnam hoti ime hi nama mundakā samana kā amhā am uparūpari bhavanena devānam Tavatimsānam bhavanam pavisanti pi nū l hananti pi, na dāni ito paṭṭhaya imeyam amhākam matthake padapameṣum okāntānam gantum dassāmi ti utthaya Sinerupādam gantvā, tam attabhāvam vijahitvā, Sinerum sattakkhattum bhogehi parikkhipitvā upari phanena katva Tavatimsa bhavanam avakujje phanena gihetvā adassanam gemesi Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapalo Bhagavantam etad avoca —Pubbe, bhante, imasmim padise ṭhito Sinerum passāmi, Sineruparibbandam passāmi, Tavatimsam passāmi Vejayantam passāmi, Vejayantapāsādaṃ upari dhajam passāmi Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu, lo paccayo yam etarahi neva Sinerum passāmi pe na Vejayantapāsādaṃ upari dhajam passāmi ti? Ayam, Raṭṭhapāla, Nandopanando nāma Nāgarajā tumhakam kupito Sinerum sattakkhattum bhogehi parikkhipitva upari phanena paticcha detva andhakaram katvā ṭhito ti Damenu nam, bhante ti Na Bhagavā anujāni Atha kho āyasma Bhaddiyo, āyasma Rahulo ti anukkamena sabbe pi bhikkhū utthahimsu Na Bhagavā anujāni Avasāne Mahāmoggallānatthero aham, bhante, damenu na ti āha Damchi, Moggallāna ti Bhagavā anujāni Thero attabhāvam vijahitvā mahantam Nāgarājavanam abhinunimivā Nandopanandam cuddasakkhattum bhogehi parikkhipitvā tassa phanamatthake attano phanam ṭhapetvā Sinerunā saddhum abhinippilesi Nāgarajā

padhumāsī<sup>1</sup> Thero pi na tuyham yeva sarire dhūmo atthi, mayham pi atthi ti padhūmasi Nagarājassa dhūmo theram na bādhati, therassa pana dhūmo Nagarājānam bādhati Tato Nāgarāja pajjali Thero pi na tuyham yeva sarire aggaatthi, mayham pi atthi ti pajjali Nāgarājassa tejo theram na bādhati, therassa pana tejo nāgarājānam bādhati Nagarajā ayam mam Sinerunā abhinippiletvā dhūmāvati c' eva pajjalati cā ti cintetvā bho tvam ko sī ti? patipucchi Aham kho, Nanda, Moggallāno ti Bhante, attano bhikkhu bhavena patitthāhi ti Thero attabhavam vijahitvā tassa dakkhinakannasotena pavisitvā vāmaḥkannasotena nikkhami, vāmaḥkannasotena pavisitva dakkhinakannasotena nikkhami, tathā dakkhinanāsasotena pavisitvā vamanasasotena nikkhami, vāmanāsasotena pavisitvā dakkhinanāsasotena nikkhami Tato Nāgarajā mukham vivari Thero mukhena pavisitva anto kucchiyam pacinena ca pacchimena ca cankamati Bhagavā Voggallāna, Moggallana, manasikarohi Mahiddhiko esa nāgo ti āha Thero mayham kho bhanto cattāro iddhipada bhūvita bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhita paricitā susamāradhā Tiṭṭhatu, bhante, Nando panando, aham Nandopanandasadisaṇam nāgarājānam satam pi sahaṇṇam pi sataśhaṇṇam pi dameyyan ti āha Nāgarājā cintesi pavisanto tava me na diṭṭho Nikkhamanakkale dāni nam dathanṭire pakkhipitvā sankhādissāmī ti cintetvā nikkhama, bhante, mā mam antokucchiyam aparaparam cankamanto bādhaṇittha ti āha Thero nikkhamitva bahi atthasi Nāgarājā ayam so ti disvā nasavātāṃ viṇṇayi Thero catuttham jhanam samāpajji, lomakūpaṃ pi 'ssa vato caletum nāsakkhi Avasesabhikkhū kira ādito patthāya sabbapaṭiharīyaṃ katum sikkhuncyūṃ Imam paṇaṭhānam patvā evaṃ khippanisantino hutvā samāpajjitum na sakkhis santī ti tesam Bhagava Nāgarājadamanam nānujāni Nagarajā aham imassa samanassa nāsavātēna lomakūpaṃ pi caletum nāsakkhim Mahiddhiko sīmano ti cintesi Thero attabhavam vijahitvā supannarūpaṃ abhinimmitvā supannavataṃ dasento nāgarajānaṃ anubandhi Nāgaraja tam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>b</sup> padhūpāyī, S<sup>a</sup> padhūmāyī

attabhāvam vijahitvā mānava-kavannam abhinimmimittvā  
 bhante, tumhākam saraanam gacchāmi ti vadanto therassa  
 pūde vandi Thero Satthi Nanda, āgato Ehi, gamissāmi  
 ti nāgarājānam damajitvā nibbisam katvā gahetvā Bhaga-  
 vato santikam agamasi Nāgarājā Bhagavantam vanditva  
 bhante, tumhākam saraanam gacchāmi ti āha Bhagavā  
 sukhī hohi, Nāgarājā ti vatvā bhikkhusamghaparisuto Anā-  
 thapindikassa nivesanam agamasi Anathapindiko kim  
 bhante atidivā āgatattā ti āha Moggallānassa ca Nando  
 panandassa ca sangāmo aho ti Kassa, bhante, jayo, kassa  
 parājayo ti i Moggallānassa jayo, Nandassa parājayo ti  
 Anāthapindiko adhivāsetu me, bhante, Bhagavā sattāham  
 ekapāṭipāṭiyā bhattam sattāham therassa sikkāram katissāmi  
 ti sattāham Buddhappamukhānam pañcannam bhikkhusa-  
 ranam mahāsikkāram akāsi Iti imam imasmim Nandopa-  
 nandadamane katam mahantam attabhāvam sandhāy' etam  
 vuttam yadā mahantam attabhāvam karoti, tadā mahantam  
 hoti Mahāmoggallānattherassa vijā ti Evam vutte pi bhik-  
 khū upālinnākam nissāya anupālinnākam eva vadha-  
 ti ti ahamsu



manussassa gharadvāre aṭṭhāsi Tassa jāyā theram disvā patino pakkam alonambilayāgum patte ākiri Thero tam gahetvā Bhagivato hatthe thapesi Bhagavā mahābhikkhu sanghassa pahonakam katvā adhiṭṭhasi Ekapattena ābhata sabbesam pahosi Kālavallīyo pi sattame divase setthitthā nam alatthā ti

Na kevalaṇ ca thokassa bahukaranam madhuram amadhuram, amadhuram madhuran ti adisu pi yam yam icchatī, sabbam iddhimato ijjhati Tathā hi Mahā Anulattothero nāma sambahule bhikkhū pindāya caritvā sukkabhāttam<sup>1</sup> eva la bhutvā Gangātīre nūditvā paribhuñjamaṇe disvā Gangaya udakam sappimandan ti adhiṭṭhahitvā sāmāneranam saññam adāsi Te thālakehi aharitva bhikkhusanghassa adamsu Sabbe madhurena sappimandena bhuñjimsū ti

Dibbena cakākhunā ti idh' eva thito ālōkam vadhetvā tassa Brahmuno rupam passati Idh' eva ca thito sabbam tassa bhasato saddam sunāti cittam pajanati

Kayavasena cittam parināmeti ti karajakayavasena<sup>2</sup> cittam parināmeti, padaḥajjhanacittam gahetvā kāye āropeti, kāyanugatikam karoti, dandhagamanam, kayagamanam hi dandham hoti

Sukhasaññaṇ ca lahusaññaṇ ca okkamati ti pādaḥajjhāna rammanena iddhicittena saha jatam sukhasaññaṇ ca lahusaññaṇ ca okkamati, pavisati, phusati, sampapunnāti Sukhasaññaṇ nāma upekkhasampayutṭa sañña, upekkhā hi santam sukham ti vutta Sa yeva ca sañña nivaranehi ceva vitakka dihi paccanikehi ca vimuttatta lahusañña ti pi veditabbā Tam okkantassa pan' assa karajakayo pi tūlapicu viya sal lahuko hoti So evam vatakkhittatūlapicunā viya sallahukena dissamānena kāyena Brahmālokaṃ gacchati Evam gacchanto ca sace icchatī, pathavīkasinavasena akāse maggam nimmīnitva padasa gacchati Sace icchatī vāyokasinavasena vayum adhiṭṭhahitva tūlapicu viya vāyuna gacchati Api ca gantukāmata eva ettha pamanam, satī hi gantukāmataya evam katācittadhiṭṭhāno adhiṭṭhānavegaakkhitto vāso issasakkhittasaro viya dissamāno gacchati

<sup>1</sup> Bhm sukka°

<sup>2</sup> Sbh °kayassa vasena



*hitvā kumārakavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, nāgavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, supaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, asuravaṇṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> vā dasseti, indavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, devavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, Brahmaravaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, samuddavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, pabbatavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, sīhavaṇṇaṃ . . ., vyagghavaṇṇaṃ . . ., dīpīraṇṇaṃ . . . dasseti, hattham pi dasseti, assam . . ., ratham . . . puttam . . . vividham pi senāryūhaṃ dasseti ti<sup>2</sup> evaṃ vuttesu kumārakavaṇṇādisu yaṃ yaṃ ākankhati, taṃ taṃ adhiṭṭhātabbam. Adhiṭṭhahantena ca pathavikasipādīsu aññatarārammaṇato abhiññāpādakajjhānato vuṭṭhāya attano kumāravaṇṇo<sup>3</sup> āvajjitabbo, āvajjitvā parikammāvasāne puna samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya; evarūpo nāma kumārako homī ti adhiṭṭhātabbam; saha adhiṭṭhānacittena kumārako hoti Devadatto viya.<sup>4</sup> Esa nayo sabbattha. Hatthim pi dasseti ti ādi paṇ' ettha bahiddhā pi hatthi-ādi dassanavasena vuttam. Tattha: hatthi homī ti anadhiṭṭhahitvā: hatthi hotū ti adhiṭṭhātabbam. Assādisu pi es' eva nayo ti. Ayaṃ vikubbanā iddhi.*

(3) Manomayaṃ kātukamo pana pādakajjhānato vuṭṭhāya, kāyaṃ tāva āvajjitvā vuttanayen' eva: susiro hotū ti adhiṭṭhāti, susiro hoti. Ath' assa abbhantare aññaṃ kāyaṃ āvajjitvā parikammam katvā vuttanayen' eva; adhiṭṭhāti tassa abbhantare: añño kāyo hotū ti, so taṃ muñjamhā īsikaṃ viya kosiyaṃ asim viya, karaṇḍāya ahim viya ca abbahati. Tena vuttam:—*idha bhikkhu imamahā lāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmināti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabbangapaccangim' ahinindriyaṃ. Seyyathā pi puriso muñjamhā īsikaṃ parāheyya, tassa evaṃ assa: ayaṃ muñjo, ayaṃ īsikā, añño muñjo, aññā īsikā, muñjamhā tveva īsikā pavāḥhā ti<sup>5</sup> ādi. Ettha ca yathā īsikādayo muñjādihi sadisā honti, evaṃ manomayārūpaṃ iddhimatā sadisam eva hoti ti dassanattam etā upamā vuttā ti. Ayaṃ manomayā iddhi.*

*Iti sādhujaṇapāmojjatthāya kate Visuddhi-Magge Iddhividhaniddeso nāma dvādasamo paricchedo.*

<sup>1</sup> P.T.S. ed. yakkhavaṇṇaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Pts. ii, 210.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>h</sup> kumāraka°.

<sup>4</sup> Dhk. A. i, 139.

<sup>5</sup> D. i, 77; Pts. ii, 211. P.T.S. ed. both read ubbhato.

### XIII

#### TERASAMA PARICCHEDO

#### ABHIÑÑA NIDDESΟ

Idani dibbasotadhatuya niddesakkamo anuppatto Tattha tato parasu ca tisu abhinnaasu so eram samahite cille<sup>1</sup> ti adinam attho vuttanayen eva veditabbo Sabbattha pana visesamattam eva vannayissama

Tatra *dibba ja sotadhatu ja* ti ettha dibbasadisatta *dibba* Devanam hi sucaritakammanibbatta pittasemharuh radihi apalibuddha upakkilesavimuttataya dure pi arammanam sampapicchanasamattha dibbappasadasotadhatu hoti Ayan ca pi imassa bhikkhuno viriyabhavanabalanibbatta<sup>2</sup> na aso tadhatu tadisa yeva ti dibbasadisatta *dibba* Api ca *dibba* viharavasena patiladdhatta attana ca dibbaviharasannissitatta pi *dibba* Savanattthena nujivatthena ca *sotadhatu* Sotadhatukiccakaranena ca sotadhatu viya ti pi sotadhatu taya *dibbaya* sotadhatuya *Isuddhaya* ti parisuddhaya nirupakkilesaya *Atikkantamanusikaja*<sup>3</sup> ti manussupacaram atikkamutva saddasavanena manus kam<sup>3</sup> mamsasotadhatum atikkantaya pi ti vattitva thitaya *Ubho sadde sunati* ti dve sadde sunati Katame dve? Dibbe ca manuse<sup>3</sup> ca deva nan ca manussanan ca sadde ti vuttam hoti Etena padesa pariyadanam veditabbam

Ye dure santike ca ti ye sadda dure paracakkavale pi ye ca santike antamaso sadehasannissitapanakasadda pi te sunati ti vuttam hoti Etena uppadesapariyadanam veditabbam Katham pana yam uppadetabba ti? Tena bhik

<sup>1</sup> D 1 79 S 11 121 212 v 265 304 A 1 200 m 17 29  
iv, 241

<sup>2</sup> Sh °balena nibbatta.

<sup>3</sup> Bhm °manuss°

khunā abhiññāpādakajjhānam samāpajjitvā utthāya parikammasamādhicittena pīthamatarāma pakatisotapathe dūre olāriko araññe sīhādānam saddo āvajjitabbo, vihāre ghanṭhasaddo bherisaddo sankhasaddo sāmaneradaharabhikkhūnam sabbatthāmena sajjhāyantānam sajjhāyanasaddo pakatikatham kathentānam kim bhante<sup>1</sup> kim āvuso<sup>2</sup> ti ādisaddo sakunasaddo vātasaddo padasaddo pakkuṭṭhita udalassa<sup>1</sup> ciccitāyanasaddo ātape sūssamānatālapannasaddo kunthakipillikadī<sup>2</sup> saddo<sup>2</sup> ti evaṃ sabbolārikatopabhutī yathākkāmena sukhumasaddā āvajjitabbā Tenā puratthimāva disāya saddānam saddanimittam manasikātabbam, pacchimāya, uttarāya, dakkhināya, hetthimāya, uparimāya disāya, puratthimāya anudisāya, pacchimāya, uttarāya, dakkhināya pi anudisāya saddānam saddanimittam manasikātabbam, olārikānam pi sukhumanam pi saddanam saddanimittam manasikātabbam Tassa te sadda pakatikacittassā pi pakatā honti, parikammasamādhicittassa pana ativiya pakatā Tass' evaṃ saddanimittam manasikaroto idāni dibbasotadhātu uppajjissatī ti tesu saddesu aññatarāma ārammanam katva manodvāravajjanam uppajjati, tasmim niruddhe cattarī, pañca vā javanāni javanti, yesam purimāni tīni, cattarī va parikamma upacārānuloma gotrabhūnamahani kāmāvacārāni, catuttham pañcamam vā appanācittam rūpāvacaram catutthajjhānikam Tattha yam tena appanācittena saddhim uppannam ñānam, ayam dibbasotadhātu ti veditabbā

Tato param tasmim sote patito hoti, tam thāmajatam karontena etth' antare saddam sunāmi ti ekangulamattam paricchinditva vaddhetabbam Tato divangula caturangula atthangula vidatthiratana-antogabbha pamukha pāsāda parivena-sanghārāma gocaragama janapadanivasena yāva cakkaḷalam tato va bhuiyyo pi paricchinditvā paricchinditvā vaddhetabbam Evam adhigatabhiñño esa pādakajjhāna rammaṇena phutthokāsabbhantaragate pi sadde puna padakajjhānam asamāpajjitvā pi abhiññāñānena sunāti yeva Evam sunanto ca sace pi yava Brahmaḷoka sankhabheripa

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> palakudhita°

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> kunthakipillī°.

navādi saddehi ekakolāhalam hoti, pāṭiyekkam vavatthapetukāmatāya satī ayam sankhasaddo, ayam bherisaddo ti vavatthapetum sakkoṭi yeva ti

*Dibbasotadhātukathā nīṭhitā*

Cetopariyañānakathāya cetopariyañānāyā ti<sup>1</sup> ettha pari yāṇi ti pariyaṃ, paricchindati ti attho Cetaso pariyaṃ cetopariyaṃ Cetopariyañ ca tam ñānañ cā ti cetopariyañā nam, tad atthāyā ti vuttam hoti Parasattānan ti attānam thapetvā sesasattanam Parapuggalānan ti idam pi imina ekattham eva, veneyyavasena pana desanāvīlāsena ca vyañ janānānattam katam Cetasā ceto ti attano cittaena tesam cittam Paricca ti paricchinditvā Paṇānāṇi ti saragādi vasena nānappakārato jānati Katham pan etam ñanam uppādetabban ti? Etam hi dibbacakkhuvasena ijjhati, tam etassa parikkammam, tasmā tena bhikkhuna ālokaṃ vaddhetvā dibbena cakkhuna parassa hadayarupam nissaya vattamānassa lohitassa vannam passitvā cittam pariyesitabham Yadā hi somanassacittam pavattati, tadā rattam nigrodhapakkhasadīsam hoti, yadā domanassacittam pavattati, tadā kalakam jambupakkhasadīsam yadā upekkhā cittam pavattati, tadā pasannatīlatelasadīsam Tasma tena idam rupam somanassindriyasamutthanam, idam domanas sindriyasamutthanam, idam upekkhindriyasamutthānan ti parassa hadaya lohitavannam passitvā passitvā cittam pariyesantena ceto pariyañānam thamagatam katabbam Evam thamagate hi tasmim anukkamena sabbam pi kamavacara-cittam rūpavacararūpavacaracittañ ca pajanati citta cittam eva sankhamanto vinā pi hadayarūpadassanena Vuttam pi e etam Atthakathayam āruppe parassa cittam jānītukāmo kassa hadayarūpam passati, kass indriyavīkaram oloketi ti? Na kassaci iddhimato visayo esa, yadidam yattha katthaci cittam avajjanto soḷasappabhedam cittam jānāti Akata bhūmivesassa pana vasena ayam katha ti

Sarāgam iā cittaṃ ti adisu pana atthaviḍham lobhasaḥa

<sup>1</sup> See p 373, D 1, 79 f

gatam cittam saragam cittan ti veditabbam Avasesam  
 catubhumakam kusalaṃ yakatamecittam vitaragam die do  
 manassacittanti die vicikicchuddhaccacittanti ti imani pana  
 cattari cittanti imasmim duke sangaham na gacchanti Keci  
 pana therā tani pi sanganhanti Davidham pana domanas  
 sacittam *sadosam cittam* nama Sabbam pi catubhumakam  
 kusalaṃ yakatam vitadosam Sesani dasa kusalacittanti imas  
 mim duke sangaham na gacchanti Keci pana therā tani pi  
 sanganhanti *Sariokari vitamohan* ti ettha pana patipug  
 galikanayena vicikicchuddhaccasahagatadāyāyam eva samo  
 ham mohassa pana sabbakusalesu sambhavato diadassa  
 vidham pi akusalacittam<sup>1</sup> samoham cittan ti veditabbam  
 avasesam vitamoham Thinamiddhanugatam pana *san  
 khittam* uddhaccanugatam *vikkhittam* Rupavacararupava  
 carim mahaggata<sup>2</sup> avasesam amahaggata<sup>2</sup> Sabbam pi  
 tebhumaṃ *sa uttaram* lokuttaram anuttaram Upacarap  
 pattam appanāppattan ca *samahitam* ubhayam appattam  
*asaṃvāhitam* Tad angavikkhambhanasamucchedapat ppa  
 saddhanissaranavimuttippattam *vimuttam* pancavidham pi  
 etam vimuttimappattam *arimuttam* ti veditabbam Iti ceto  
 pariyāñānalabhi bhikkhu sabbappakaram pi idam *saragam  
 va cittam* pe *arimuttam va cittam arimuttari cittan*  
 ti pajanati ti

*Cetopariyananākaṭṭha nūṭhita*

Pubbe nivasanussatinanākaṭṭhayam *pubbe nivasanussati  
 nana ja* ti pubbe nivasanussatimhi yam nanam tad atthaya  
*Pubbe nivaso* ti pubbe atitajatisu nivutthakkhandha Nivut  
 tha ti ajjhavuttha anubhuta attano santane uppaṇṇitva  
 niruddha nivutthadhamma va Nivuttha ti gocaraniva  
 sena nivuttha attano vinnanena vinnata paricchinna para  
 vinnanavinnata pi va chinnavatumanussaranadisū te  
 Buddhanam yeva labbhanti *Pubbe nivasanussati* ti yaya  
 satiya pubbe nivasam anussarati sa pubbe nivasanussati  
*Nanan* ti taya satiya sampayuttananam Eṇam imassa

<sup>1</sup> Cf *Dhs* §§ 360-430

<sup>2</sup> *Sbh* °kaṭṭhaya *D* 1 81

pubbe nivasanussatīnanassa atthaya pubbe nivasanussatīnanaya etassa nanassa adhigamaya patthiya tī vuttam hoti *Anekavahita* tī anekavidham anekehi va pakarehi pavattī tam sīmvannita tī attho *Pubbe nivasan* tī samananta ratitabhavam adim katva tattha tattha nivutthasantanam *Anussarati* tī khandhapatipativasena cutipatisandhivasena va anugantva anugantva sarati

Imam hi pubbe nivasam cha jana anussaranti tīthiya pakatisavaka mahasavaka aggasavaka paccekabuddha Buddha tī Tattha tīthiya cattāsisam yeva kappe anussaranti na tato param Kasma? Dubbalapannatta tesam hi namarupaparicchedavirahitatta dubbala pañña hoti Pakatisavaka kappasatam pi kappasahassam pi anussaranti yeva balavapannatta Asitī mahasavaka satasahassa kappe anussaranti Dve aggasavaka ekam asankheyyam satasahassan ca Paccekabuddha dve asankheyyani satasahassan ca ettako hi tesam abhinharo Buddhanam pana paricchedo nama natthi Tīthiya ca khandhapatipatim eva saranti patipatim muncitva cutipatisandhivasena saritum na sakkonti tesam hi andhanam viya icchitappadesokka manam natthi Yatha pana andha jathim amuncitva va gacchanti evam te khandhanam patipatim amuncitva va saranti Pakatisavaka khandhapatipatiya pi anussaranti cutipatisandhivasena pi sankhamanti tatha asitī mahasavaka Dvinnam pana aggasavakanam khandhapatipatikiccam natthi ekassa attabhavassa cutim disva patisandhim passanti puna aparassa cutim disva patisandhim tī evam cutipatisandhivasen eva sankhamanta gacchanti tatha pacceka buddha Buddhanam pana neva khandhapatipatikiccam na cutipatisandhisankamanakiccam atthi tesam hi anekasu kappakotisu hettha va upari va yam yam thanam icchanti tam tam pakatam eva hoti Tasma aneka pi kappakotiyo peyyalapalim viya sankhipitva yam yam icchanti tatra tatr eva okkamanta sihokkantavasena gacchanti Evam gacchantanan ca nesam nanam yatha nama katavalavedha paricayassa sarabhangasadisassa dhanuggahassa khitto saro antara rukkhalatadisu asajjamano lakkhe yeva patati na sajjeti na virajjhati evam antaran tarasu jatisu na sajjeti na



virajjhati, asajjamānaṃ avirajjhamānaṃ icchiticchitatthānaṃ yeva gaṇhāti.

Imesu ca pana pubbenivāsānussaraṇasattesu titthiyānaṃ pubbe-nivāsadassanaṃ khajjūpanakappabhāsadisam hutvā upaṭṭhāti, pakatisāvakānaṃ dipappabhāsadisam, mahāsāvakānaṃ ukkāpabhāsadisam, aggasāvakānaṃ osadhitārakappabhāsadisam, paccekabuddhānaṃ candappabhāsadisam, Buddhānaṃ rasmisabhassapaṭimaṇḍitasaradasuriyamaṇḍilasadisam hutvā upaṭṭhāti. Titthiyānaṃ ca pubbe-nivāsānussaraṇaṃ andhānaṃ yaṭṭhikoṭigamaṇaṃ viya hoti, pakatisāvakānaṃ daṇḍakasetugamaṇaṃ viya, mahāsāvakānaṃ jaṅghasetugamaṇaṃ viya, aggasāvakānaṃ sakaṭasetugamaṇaṃ viya, paccekabuddhānaṃ mahājaṅghamaggagamaṇaṃ viya, Buddhānaṃ mahāsakaṭamaggagamaṇaṃ viya.

Imasmim pana adhikāre sāvakaṇaṃ pubbenivāsānussaraṇaṃ adhippetam, tena vuttaṃ anussaraṇī ti khandhapaṭi-pāṭivasena cutipaṭisandhivasena vā anugantvā anugantvā saratī ti. Tasmā evaṃ anussaritukāmena ādikammikena bhikkhunā pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantena rahogātēna patisallīnena paṭipāṭiyā cattāri jhānāni samāpajjitvā abhiññāpāḍakacatutthajjhānato vuṭṭhāya sabbapacchimā nisajjā āvajjitabbā; tato āsanapaññāpanaṃ, senāsanappavesanaṃ, pattacīvarapaṭisāmaṇaṃ, bhojanakālo, gāmato āgamaṇakālo, gāme piṇḍāya caritakālo, gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavitṭhakālo, vihārato nikkhamanaṇakālo, cetiyangāṇa-bodhiyangaṇavandanakālo, pattadhovanakālo, pattapaṭiggahaṇakālo, pattapaṭiggahaṇato yāva mukhadhovanā katakiccaṃ paccūsakāle katakiccaṃ, pacchimayāme katakiccaṃ, paṭhamayāme katakiccaṃ ti evaṃ paṭilomakkamena sakalaṃ rattidivam katakiccaṃ āvajjitabbam. Ettakaṃ pana pakaticittassa pi pākaṭaṃ hoti, parikammasamādhicittassa pana ativiya pākaṭaṃ eva. Sace pan' ettha kiñci na pākaṭaṃ hoti, puna pāḍakajjhānaṃ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya āvajjitabbam. Ettakena dīpe jalite viya pākaṭaṃ hoti. Evaṃ paṭilomakkamen' eva dutiyadivase pi tatiya-catutthapañcamadivase pi dasāhe pi aḍḍhamāse pi māse pi yāva samvaccharā pi katakiccaṃ āvajjitabbam. Eten' evūpāyena dasavassāni vīsativassāni ti yāva imasmim bhava

attano paṭisaṇḍhi, tāva āvaṇṇantena purimabhāve cutikkhane pavattitanāmarūpam āvaṇṇitabbham Paḥoti hi paṇḍito bhikkhu paṭhamasāren' eva paṭisaṇḍhim ugghāṭetvā cutikkhane nāmarūpam ārammanam kātum Yasmā pana purimabhāve nāmarūpam aśeṣam niruddham aññam uppannam, tasmā tam ṭhānam āhundaṛikam andhatamam eva hoti, duddaśam duppaññena Tenā pi na sakkom' aham paṭisaṇḍhim ugghāṭetvā cutikkhane pavattitanāmarūpam ārammanam kātum ti dhuraṇikkhepo na kātabbo Tad eva pana pūlakajjhānam punappuna samāvaṇṇitabbham, tato catutthāya vuṭṭhāya tam ṭhānam āvaṇṇitabbham Eṣam karonto hi, seyyathā pi nāma balaṇḍa puriso kūṭāgāraṇṇakattāya mātārakkham chindanto, sikkhā pūḷāchedanamatthen' eva pharasudhārāya vipannāya mātārakkham chinditum aśak-konto pi, dhuraṇikkhepam aśatvā va, kammārasāḍam gar-tva tikkinam pharaśum kātāpetvā puna āgamtvā chindeyya, puna vipannāya eva puna pi tatth' eva karetvā chindeyya, so evam chindanto chinnaśa chinnaśa puna chetabbābhā vato acchinnaśa ca chedinato na citiś' eva mātārakkham pāteyya, eṣam eva pūlakajjhāna vuṭṭhāya pubbe āvaṇṇitam anāvaṇṇitvā paṭisaṇḍhim eva āvaṇṇanto na citiś' eva paṭisaṇḍhim ugghāṭetvā cutikkhane pavattitanāmarūpam ārammanam kareyyā ti Kaṭṭhaphaḷakaleśohāraḷādīhi pi avam attho dīpetabbo.

Tattha pacchimanāvaṇṇato pabhūti yava paṭisaṇḍhito ārammanam katvā pavattim ānāma pubbe nirāśāṇam nama na hoti, tam pana paṭikammāśimādhūṇam nama hoti Atitamsāṇam ti pi eke vadanti, tam rūpāvacarim āndhā ya na yujjati Yadā pan' aśa bhikkhuno paṭisaṇḍhim atikkamma cutikkhane pavattitanāmarūpam ārammanam katvā manodiarāvaṇṇanam uppaṇṇati, tasmā ca niruddhe tad ev' ārammanam katvā cattāri pañca vā javanāni javanti Sesam pubbe vuttināyen' eva purimanā paṭikammādi nāma-kam kāmāvacarāni honti Pacchimanā rūpāvacarim catut-thajjhānikam appanācittam Tada 'ssa vā tam tera cittaṇa saha ānānam uppaṇṇati, idam pubbe nivasānussatīṇam nāma Tenā ānāna sampavuttāva sativa arelacittam pubbe nicāsam anussarati, seyyathā idam, eṣam pi pūḷam dā

*pi jātiyo . pe . . itī sākāram sa uddesam anekavahitam  
pubbe nūāsam anussarati ti*

Tattha ekam pi jātin ti ekam pi paṭisandhimūlam cutipariyosānam ekabhavapariyāpannam khandhasantānam Esa nayo die pi jātiyo ti ādisu pi *Aneke pi samvattakappe ti* ādisu pana parihāyimāno kappo samvattakappo, vaddhamāno vivattakappo ti veditabbo Tattha samvattena samvattatthāya gahito hoti, tam mulakatta, vivattena ca vivatthāya. Evam hi satī yāni tāni *cattāri 'māni, bhikkhave, kappassa asankheyyāni Katamāni cattāri? Samvatto, samvattatthāyī, vivatto, vivattatthāyī ti<sup>1</sup> vuttāni, tāni pariggahitāni honti*

Tattha tayo samvattā aposamvatto, tejosamvaṭṭo, vāyo samvaṭṭo ti Tisso samvattasīma —Abhassara, Subhakinhā, Vehapphala ti Yadā kappo tejena samvattati, Abhassarato hetthā agginā dayhati Yadā āpena samvaṭṭati, Subhakinhato hetthā udakena viliyati Yadā vāyunā samvattati, Vehapphalato hetthā vatena viddhamsati Vitthārato pana sada pi ekam Buddhakkhettam vinassati Buddhakkhettam nama tividham hoti —jatikkhettam, ānakkhettam, visayakkhettvā ca Tattha jatikkhettam dasasahasā cakkhaviññāpariyantam hoti, yam Tathagatassa paṭisandhiggahanādisu kappati Anakkhettam kotisatasahasā cakkhavalapariyantam, yattha Ratanasuttam khandhaparittam Dhajagga parittam Ātanatīyaparittam Moraparittam ti imesam parittanam<sup>2</sup> anubhavo vattati Visayakkhettam anantam aparimanam Yam yāvata va pana ānakkheyyā ti vuttam, yattha yam yam Tathāgato ānakkhati, tam tam janati Evam etesu tisu Buddhakkhettesu ekam anakkhettam vinassati Tasman pana vinassante jatikkhettam pi vinattham eva hoti Vinassantāni ca ekato va vinassati, santhahantam pi ekato va santhahati Tass evamvināso ca santhahantāni ca veditabbam

Yasmun hi samaye kappo agginā nassati, ādito va kappo

<sup>1</sup> *A* ii, 142

<sup>2</sup> *Sn* II, 1, *Ahp* VI, *A* ii, 72, *Vin* ii, 5, 6, *S* i, 218 20, *D* iii, 195 202, *Jat* ii, No 159 Cf *Mil* 150 f

vināsakamāhāmegho vutthahitvā koṭṭasatāhassa ca bhavāle  
 ekam mahavassam vassati, manussā tuṭṭhā haṭṭhā abba-  
 bijāni niharitvā vapenti. Sasseu pana gokhāyitikan attesu  
 jātesu gadrabharavāsam ravanto ekabindum pi na vassati. Tādā  
 pacchunnam pacchunnam eva vassam hoti. Idam sandhāva  
 hi Bhavagatā — *hoti so, bhikkhave, samayo yam bahūni tassāni  
 bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni bahūni vassasata-  
 hassāni deo na vassati* <sup>1</sup> ti vuttam. Vassūpajivino sattā kā-  
 lākatvā Brahmaloke nibbattanti pupphaphalūpajiviniyo ca  
 devatā. Evam dighe addhane vitivatte tattha tattha vda-  
 kam parikkhayam gacchati. Athā 'nupubbenā maccakac-  
 chapā pi kālākatvā Brahmaloke nibbattanti, neravikavatta  
 pi. Tattha nerayikā sattamasurivapātubhavena vinassanti  
 ti eke, jhanam vinā natthi Brahmaloke nibbatti. Etesaṃ ca  
 keci dubbhikkhapūta keci abhabba jhanadhigamaya. Te  
 katham tattha nibbattanti ti? Devaloke patiladdhājñhāna-  
 vasena. Tādā hi vassasatasahassavassaccayena kappuṭṭhā-  
 nam bhavissati ti lokabyūha<sup>2</sup> nāma kamavacaradevā mutta-  
 sirā vikinnakesā rudamukhā assuni hatthehi puñchamūna  
 rattavatthanivattha ativija virūpaveadharino hutvā ma-  
 nussapatho, vicaranta evam arocenti — *marisa! mārisa! ito  
 vassasatasahassavassaccayena kappavutthānam bhavissati, a-  
 yam loko vinassissati, mahāsamuddo pi ussavissati, ayaṃ ca  
 mahāpathavi Sineru ca pabbataraja uddiyhissanti vinassis-  
 santi, yāva Brahmālokā lokavinaso bhavissati mettā,  
 mārisa, bhāvētha, karunam, muditam, upekkham, mārisa,  
 bhāvētha, mataram upatthahatha, pitaram upatthahatha,  
 kule jettapaccayino hotha ti. Tesam vacanam sutva ye  
 bhuyyena manussa ca bhummadevata ca samvegajata añña  
 mañña muducitta hutva mettādini puññaṃ karitva deva-  
 loke nibbattanti. Tattha dibbasudhabhojanam bhuñjitva  
 vaiokasine parikkammam katvā jhanam patilabbhanti. Tad-  
 aṇṇe pana aparāparivavedanīyena kammena devaloke nibbat-  
 tanti, aparapariyavedanīyakammarahito hi samsare sam-  
 ranto<sup>3</sup> satto nama n'atthi. Te pi tattha tatth eva jhanam*

<sup>1</sup> A iv, 100<sup>2</sup> Sb<sup>o</sup> vyūha<sup>3</sup> Bhm samsaramāno

patilabbhanti. Evam devaloke patiladdhajjhanavasena sabbe pi Brahmaloke nibbattanti ti.

Vassupacchedato pana uddham dighassa addhuno acca yena duttiyo suriyo patubhavati. Vuttam pi e etam Bhaga vata — *hoti so bhikkhave samayo*<sup>1</sup> ti sattasuriyam vitthare tabbam. Patubhute ca pana tassim neva rattiparicchedo na divaparicchedo pannayati. Eko suriyo uttheti eko attham gacchati avicchinna suriyasantapo va loko hoti. Yatha ca pakatisuriye suriyadevaputto hoti evam kappavinasakasuriye natthi. Te pi<sup>2</sup> tathha pakatisuriye vatta mane akase valahaka pi dhumasikha pi caranti. Kappavina sakasuriye vattamane vigatadhumavalahakam adasamanda lam viya nimmalam nabham hoti thapetva panca mahana diyo sesakunnadi adisu udakam sussati. Tato pi digha sa addhuno accayena tatiyo suriyo patubhavati yassa patubhava mahanadiyo pi sussanti. Tato pi dighassa addhuno accayena catuttho suriyo patubhavati yassa patubhava Himavati mahanadinam pabhava Sihapatano<sup>3</sup> Hamsapatano<sup>3</sup> Kannamundako Rathakaradoho Anotattadoho Chaddanta doho Kunaladoho ti ime sattamahasara sussanti. Tato pi dighassa addhuno accayena pancamo suriyo patubhavati yassa patubhava anupubbena mahasamudde angulipabba temanamattam pi udakam na santhati. Tato pi dighassa addhuno accayena chattho suriyo patubhavati yassa patubhava sakalacakkavalam ekadhumam hoti. Pariyadinna sineham dhumena yatha e idam evam kotisatasalassa cak kavalam pi. Tato pi dighassa addhuno accayena sattamo suriyo patubhavati yassa patubhava sakalacakkavalam ekajalam hoti siddhim kotisatasalassa cakkavalehi yojanastikadi bhedan. Sincerukutani pi palujjiva aka e yeva antaradhayanti. Sa aggijala utthakutva catumaharj ke ganhati. Tattha kamskavimana ratanavimana manuvimanan jhapetva Tavatimsal havanam ganhati. Ften eva upayeva java pathamajjhanabhummim ganhati. Tattha tayo j i Brah maloke jhapetva Ubhassare alacca tittanti. Si java anu

<sup>1</sup> *A l x c ii*

B<sup>n</sup> *or iii Te pi*

<sup>2</sup> *Sh<sup>o</sup> i ipato el<sup>o</sup> pui atai o*

mattam pi sankharagatam atthi, tāva na nibbāyati Sabba sankharaparikkhaya pana sappitelajhāpanaggisikha viya charikam pi anavasesetva nibbayati Hetthā akāsenā saha upari ākaso eko hoti mahandhakāro

Atha dighassa addhuno accayena mahāmegho utthahitvā pathamam sukhumam vassati Anupubbena lumudanala yatthumusalatālakkhandhādippamānāhi dhārahi vassanto kotisatasahassa cakkavalesu sabbam daddhatthānam pure tva antaradhāyati Tam udakam hettha ca tiriyaṇ ca vāto samutthahitva ghanam karoti parivatumanam paduminipatte udakabindusadisam Katham tava mahantam udakarāsam ghanam karoti ti ce? Vivarasampadānato, tam hi ssa tamhi tamhi vivaram deti Tam evam vatena sampinḍiya mānam ghanam kariyamānam parikkhayamanam anupub bena hettha otarati Otinne otinne udake Brahmalo katthane Brahmalo ko upari<sup>1</sup> catukamāvacaradevalokatthāne ca devalokā patubhavanti Purimaphavittthānam otinne pana balavavata uppajjanti Te tam pihitadvāre dhammakāra ke<sup>2</sup> thita udakam iva nirussāham katva rujjhanti Madhu rodakam parikkhayam gacchamaṇam upari rasapathavim samutthapeti Sā vannasampannā ceva hoti gandharasasam pannā ca nirudakapāyasassa uparipatalam viya

Tadā ca Abhassarabrahmaloke pathamatarabbhinibbattā sattā ayukkhaya va puññakkhaya va tato cavitvā idhūpapaj janti Ye<sup>3</sup> honti sayampabha antalikkhacarā, te Aggañña sutte<sup>4</sup> vuttanayena tam rasapathavim sayitva tanhabhū bhūta āluppakarakam paribhuñjntum upakkamanti Atha nesam sayampabha antaradhāyati, andhakāro hoti Te andhakaram disva bhāyanti Tato nesam bhayam nasetva surabhavam janayantam paripunnāpannāsāyojanam suriya mandalam pātubhavati Te tam disva alokam paṭilabbhim hā ti haṭṭhatuṭṭhā hutva amhakam bhūtanam bhayam nasetvā sūrabhavam janayanto uṭṭhito, tasma suriyo hotū ti suriyo tveva 'ssa namam karonti Atha suriye divasam alokam katva atthagate yam pi alokam labhimha, so pi no

<sup>1</sup> Bhm uparito

<sup>3</sup> Sh Te

<sup>2</sup> Bhm °karane

<sup>4</sup> D iii, 80 f

nattho ti puna bhūtā honti Tesam evam hoti sadhu vata  
'ssa sace aññam ālokaṃ labheyyama ti Tesam cittam  
ñatva viya ekūnapannāsayojanam candamandalam patu  
bhavati Te tam disvā bhuiyo somattāya hatthatuttha  
hutva amhākaṃ chandam ñatva viya utthito, tasmā chando  
hotū ti chando tveva 'ssa nāmam karonti Evam candima  
surijesu patubhūtesu nakkhattani tarakarūpani patubhav  
anti Tatoppabhuti rattidivā paññāyanti, anukkamena ca  
māsaddhamāsa utu samvaccharā Candimasuriyānam pana  
patubhūtadivase yeva Sineru cakkaṃ ala Himavantapabbatā  
patubbhavanti Te ca kho apubbam acarimam phagguṇa  
punnamadivase yeva patubbhavanti Katham? Yathā nā  
ma kangubhatte paccamāne ekappaharen' eva bubbulakāṇi<sup>1</sup>  
utthahanti, eke padesā thūpathūpa honti, eke ninnaninnā,  
eke samasama, evam eva thūpathupattihāne pabbatā honti,  
ninnaninnatthāne samudda, samasamatthāne dīpa ti

Atha tesam sattanam rasapathaviṃ paribhuñjantānam<sup>2</sup>  
kamena ekacce vannaṃ vanto, ekacce dubbanna honti Tattha  
vannaṃ vanto dubbanne atimāññanti Tesam atimānapacca  
ya sa pi rasapathavi antaradhāyati, bhūmpappaṭako patu  
bhavati Atha nesam ten' eva nayena so pi antaradhāyati,  
badalatā<sup>3</sup> pātubbhavati Ten' eva nayena sā pi antaradhā  
vati, akatthapaḷo sāhi pātubbhavati, akano athuso suddo  
sugandho tandulapphalo Tato nesam bhājanāni uppajjanti,  
te salim bhajane thapeti ā pāsānapittihīyā thapenti Sayam  
eva jālasikhā utthahitva tam pacati So hoti odano suma  
najatipupphasadiso, na taesa sūpena vā vjañjanena vā ka  
raṇīyam atthi, yaṃ yaṃ rasam bhuñjitukamā honti, tam  
tam raso vā hoti Tesam tam olūkikaṃ āhāraṃ āhārayatam<sup>4</sup>  
tatoppabhuti muttakarisaṃ sañjayati

Atha nesam taesa nikkhamanattthāya vānimukhāni pa  
bhujjanti, purisaesa purisabhāvo, itthiya pi itthibhāvo patu  
bhavati Tatra sudam itthi purisaṃ, puriso ca itthim ative  
lam upaniyyhāyati Tesam ativelam upaniyyhāyanapaccayā  
kamaparilāho uppajjati, tato methunadhammam paṭisevanti

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> pupplu°

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> pada°

<sup>2</sup> Cf D iii, 86 f

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> āharayati

Te asaddhammapaṭisevanapaccayā viññūhi garahyamānā  
 viheṭṭhiyamānā tassa asaddhammasya paṭicchādanahetu agā-  
 rūhi karonti, te agāram ajjhāvamānā anukkamena aññata-  
 rassa alasa-jātikanā suttasā diṭṭhānugatim āpajjantā sannu-  
 dhum karonti. Tatoppabhutā kano pi thūso pi tandulam  
 paṭiyomandhati, lāyitaṭṭhānam pi na paṭivirūhati. Te  
 sannipatitvā anutthunanti *pāpālā vata bho dhammā satteva*  
*ṭātubhūtā*. Mayam hi<sup>1</sup> *pubbe manomayī ahamhā* ti Aggūhi-  
 sutte<sup>2</sup> vuttanayena vitthāretabbam.

Tato mariyādham ṭhapenti. Atha aññataro satto aññe-  
 bhāgam adinnam ādiyati. Tam divikkhattum<sup>3</sup> paribhāse-  
 ti<sup>4</sup> tṭhiyavāro pānileddudandādāhi pariharanti, te evam  
 adinnādānagarahmusāvada danda-dānesu uppannesu sanni-  
 patitvā cintayanti. Jan nūnaṃ mayam ekam suttam sammā-  
 neyyāma, yo no sammā khuyitabbam khueyya, garahitab-  
 bam garahēyya, pabbājetabbam pabbājeyya, mayam paṇ-  
 asā sūlinam bhāgam anuppubbasīmā ti. Evam katasannit-  
 ṭhānesu pana satteva imasmim tīva kappe avam eva Bha-  
 gavā Bodhisattabhūto tena samayena tesu satteva abhirū-  
 pitaro ca dasasanyataro ca mahavikkhataro ca buddhisam-  
 panno paṭibalo niggaḥapiggāham kātum. Te tīm uppan-  
 kanutvā vācivā sammannimesu. So tena mahājānena  
 sammato ti Mahāsammato, khettānam adhipati ti Khattivo,  
 dhammena samena pāreṇam raṇjeti ti Raja ti tīhi nāmehi  
 paññāyittha. Yam hi [yam<sup>5</sup>] loke accharivaṭṭhānam, Bo-  
 dhi-satto va tattha ādipuro ti evam Bodhi-sattam uchi-  
 kṛtvā khattivamandale anṭhite anupubbena brāhmanādivo  
 pi vānnā anṭhahimesu.



kappavināsakamahāmegho, idam catuttham asankheyyam vivattaṭṭhāya ti vuccati Imāni cattāri asankheyyāni eko mahākappo hoti Evam tava agginā vināso ca sanṭhahanañ ca veditabbam

Yasmim pana samaye kappo udakena nassati, ādito va kappavināsakamahāmegho utthahitvā ti pubbe vuttanayen' eva vitthāretabbam Ayam pana vireso —yathā tattha dutiyasuriyo, evam idha kappavināsako khārūdakamahāmegho<sup>1</sup> utthāti, so ādito sukhumam sukhumam<sup>2</sup> vassanto anukkamena mahādhārā hi koṭisatasahasassa cakkavāḷanam pūrento vassati Kharūdakena<sup>1</sup> phutthā phutthā pathavi pabbatadayo vīyanti, udakam samantato vātehi dhāriyati Pathavito yāva dutiyajjhānabhūmum udakam ganhāti Tattha tayo pi Brahmaloke vīyapetvā Subhakinhe āhacca tiṭṭhati Tam yāva anumattam pi sankharagatam atthi, tva na vūpasammati Udakānugatam pana sabbasankhāra gatam abhihavitvā sahassa vūpasammati antaradhāram gacchati, hetthā ākāśena saha upari akaso eko hoti ma handhakaro ti sabbam vuttasaddisam Kevalam pan' idha Ābhassarabrahmalokam ādum katvā loke pātubhavati Subhakinhato ca cavitva Ābhassaratthānādisu sattā nibbatanti

Tattha kappavināsakamahameghato yava kappavināsa kudakupacchedo, idam ekam asankheyyam Udakupacchedato yava sampattimahamegho, idam dutiyam asankheyyam Sampattimahameghato pe imāni cattāri asankheyyāni eko mahākappo hoti Evam udakena vināso ca sanṭhahanañ ca veditabbam

Yasmim samaye kappo vatena vinassati, ādito va kappavinasakamahāmegho utthahitva ti pubbe vuttanayen' eva vitthāretabbam Ayam pana vireso —yathā tattha dutiya suriyo, evam idha kappavināsanattham vāto samutthati. So paṭhamam thularajam<sup>3</sup> utthapeti Tato sanharajam sukhumavalikam thūlavālikam sakkharapāsānādayo ti yāva

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Khārūdaka

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sukhumasukh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>b</sup> holds that this the traditional reading should more accurately be sukhumarajam

santo sattakkhattum udakena vinassitva puna sattavare aggina nassatī. Ettavata tesatthi kappā atita honti. Etth antare udakena nassanavaram sampattam pi paṭi bahitva laddhokaso vato paripunnacatusatthikappayuke Subhakinhe viddhamsento lokam vinaseti.

Pubbe nivasam anussaranto pi ca kappanussaranako bhikkhu etesu kappesu aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivatta kappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe anussarati. Katham? *Amutr asin ti*<sup>1</sup> adina nayena. Tattha amutr asin ti amumhi samvattakappe aham amumhi bhavē vā yoniya va gatiya va viññānatthitīya va sattavase va sattamīkaye va asim. *Evam nāmo ti* Tisso va Phusso va. *Evam gotto ti* Kaccano va Kassapo va. Idam assa atitabhavē attano nāma gottanussaranavasena vuttam. Sace pana tasmim kale attano vannasampattim va lūkhapanitajivikabhavam va sukha dukkhabahulam va appayuka dighayukabhavam va anussa ritukamo hoti, tam pi anussarati jeva ten aha *evam ranno pe* *evam ayupariyanto ti*. Tattha *evam ranno ti* odatō va samo va. *Evam āhāro ti* salimamsodanaharo va pavattaphalabhojano va. *Evam sukkhadulkkhapatisamīdī ti* anekappakarena kayīkacetasīkanam samisa niramisadippa bhedanam va sukkhadulkkhanam paṭisamīdī. *Evam āyupariyanto ti* evam vassasataparimanāyu pariyanto va catu rasitī kappasahassayupariyanto va. *So tato cuto amutra udapadin ti* so ham tato bhavato yonito gatito viññānatthitito sattavasato sattamīkayato va cuto puna amulasmim nama bhavē yoniya gatiya viññānatthitīya sattavase sattanīkaye va udapadin. *Tatrā p āsin ti* atha tatra pi bhavē yoniya gatiya viññānatthitīya sattavase sattanīkaye va puna aśosim. *Evam nāmo ti* adī vuttanāyam eva. Api ca yasma amutr asin ti idam anupubbena arohantassa yavād icchakam anussaranam. *So tato cuto ti* paṇinivattantassa paccavekkhanam, tasma idhūpapanno ti. Imissa idhūpapattiya anantaram ev assa upapattiṭṭhanam sandhaya amutra udapadin ti idam vuttan ti veditabbam. *Tatrā p āsin ti* evam adī pan assa tatra imissā upapattiya anantare upa

pattiṭṭhāne nāmagottādinam anussaranadaṣṣanattham vuttam So tato cuto idhūpapanno ti svāham tato anantarū papattiṭṭhānato cuto idha asukasmim nāma khattiyakule vā brāhmanakule vā nibbatto ti *Idā* ti evam, *sākāram sa-uddesan*<sup>1</sup> ti nāmagottavasena sā uddesam, *vannādivasena sākāram* Nāmagotten<sup>2</sup> hi satto Tisso Kassapo ti uddisayati Vannādiva sāmo odāto ti nānattato paññayati, tasmā nāmagottam uddeso, itare ākāro *Anekavhiṭṭam pubbe nuāsam anussarati* ti idam uttānattham evā ti

*Pubbe nuāsānussati nānakathā nūthitā*

Sattanam cutūpapātañānakathāyam *cutūpapātañānāyā* ti<sup>1</sup> cutiyā ca upapāto ca nānāya Yena nānena sattānam cuti ca upapāto ca nāyati tad attham dībbacakkhuñānatthan ti vuttam hoti *Cūtam abhinīharati abhininnāmeti* ti parikammacittam abhinīharati e eva abhininnāmeti ca So ti so katacittabhinīharo bhikkhu *Dibbenā* ti ādisu pana dībba sadisattā dībbam Devatānam hi sucaritakammanibbattam pīttasemharuhirādhi apalibuddham<sup>2</sup> upakkilesavimuttatāya dūre pi ārammanasimparicchanasamattham dībbam pasā dacakkhu hoti, idañ ca pi *viriyabhāvanā* balanibbattam nānacakkhu tādīsam evā ti dībbasadisatta dībbam Dībba vihārasasena paṭiladdhatta attana ca dībbavīhārasannissī tattā pi dībbam Ālokapariggahena mahājutikattā pi dībbam, tirokuḍḍadigatarūpadaṣṣanena<sup>3</sup> mahāgatikatta pi dībbam Tam sabbam saddasatthānusāren<sup>4</sup> eva veditabbam Dassanattkena cakkhu, cakkhukaccakarena cakkhum evā ti pi cakkhu, cutūpapātaḍṣanena dīṭṭhivisuddhihetuttā visuddham Yo hi cutimattam eva passati, na upapātam, so ucchedadīṭṭhum ganhati Yo upapātamattam eva passati, na cutim, so navasattapātubhāvādīṭṭhum ganhāti Yo pana tad ubhayam passati, so yasmā duvidham pi tam dīṭṭhigatam ativattati, tasmā 'ssa tam dassanam dīṭṭhivisuddhihetu hoti Ubhayam pi c'etam Buddhaputta passanti, tena vuttam cutū

<sup>1</sup> D 1, 82

<sup>2</sup> Bhm apali°

<sup>3</sup> Bhm tirokutt°.

parāṭada<sup>1</sup> anena dasseti<sup>2</sup> uddhahetuttā vuddhan ti Ma  
nu<sup>3</sup> pacīram<sup>4</sup> atikkamutā rūpadas<sup>5</sup> anena atikkantamānu  
sīkam, mānu<sup>6</sup> sīkam vā mam<sup>7</sup> acakkhum atikkantatā atik  
kantamānu<sup>8</sup> sīkan ti vedatibbam Ten<sup>9</sup> daddena cakkhurū  
va iddhe<sup>10</sup> atikkantamānu<sup>11</sup> sīkēna satte passatī ti man<sup>12</sup> u<sup>13</sup> s<sup>14</sup> am  
man<sup>15</sup> acakkhunā viva<sup>16</sup> satte oloketi

Cavamāne upapajjamāne ti ettha cutikkhane upapattik  
khane vā dībbacakkhunā dasseti<sup>17</sup> na sakkā ye paṇa āsanna  
cutikā idāni eva<sup>18</sup> santi, te cavamānā, ye ca gahitapaṇi<sup>19</sup> v<sup>20</sup> r<sup>21</sup> dhi  
lā sampatimibhattā v<sup>22</sup>, te upapajjamānā ti adhippetā Te  
evatūpe evamāne ca upapajjamāne eva<sup>23</sup> passatī ti dasseti

Iti<sup>24</sup> ti mohan<sup>25</sup> andavuttattā hinānam jātikulabbhogadi  
nam vasena hīlute ohiute oññāte avaññāte Paṇite ti amoha  
ni<sup>26</sup> andavuttattā tabbiparite Sumanne ti adosam<sup>27</sup> sarda  
yuttattā i<sup>28</sup> jha<sup>29</sup> kantamanā<sup>30</sup> pavannayutte Dukkāne ti do<sup>31</sup> a  
ni<sup>32</sup> andavuttattā anu<sup>33</sup> jh<sup>34</sup> i<sup>35</sup> kanta am<sup>36</sup> v<sup>37</sup> i<sup>38</sup> v<sup>39</sup> annavutte, anabhi  
rūpe virūpe ti pa<sup>40</sup> attho Sugate ti sugatigate Alohan<sup>41</sup> an  
davuttatta vā ad<sup>42</sup> d<sup>43</sup> he maha<sup>44</sup> d<sup>45</sup> dhane Duggate ti duggatigate  
Lobhan<sup>46</sup> sandavuttatta vā dalidde<sup>47</sup> app<sup>48</sup> annapāne Jathā  
kammūpage ti ya<sup>49</sup> m<sup>50</sup> v<sup>51</sup> am<sup>52</sup> kammam<sup>53</sup> upacitam, ten<sup>54</sup> te<sup>55</sup> v<sup>56</sup> upa  
gate

Tattha purimehi cavamāne ti idhi dībbacakkhukiccam  
vuttam, imina paṇa padena yathā<sup>57</sup> kammūpagaū<sup>58</sup> anakiccam  
Tassa<sup>59</sup> ca ilī<sup>60</sup> n<sup>61</sup> a<sup>62</sup> a<sup>63</sup> a<sup>64</sup> m<sup>65</sup> up<sup>66</sup> p<sup>67</sup> att<sup>68</sup> i<sup>69</sup> k<sup>70</sup> am<sup>71</sup> o<sup>72</sup> idha<sup>73</sup> b<sup>74</sup> h<sup>75</sup> i<sup>76</sup> k<sup>77</sup> k<sup>78</sup> k<sup>79</sup> u<sup>80</sup> he<sup>81</sup> t<sup>82</sup> t<sup>83</sup> t<sup>84</sup> a  
ni<sup>85</sup> r<sup>86</sup> a<sup>87</sup> j<sup>88</sup> ā<sup>89</sup> b<sup>90</sup> h<sup>91</sup> i<sup>92</sup> m<sup>93</sup> u<sup>94</sup> k<sup>95</sup> k<sup>96</sup> h<sup>97</sup> a<sup>98</sup> m<sup>99</sup> ā<sup>100</sup> l<sup>101</sup> o<sup>102</sup> k<sup>103</sup> a<sup>104</sup> m<sup>105</sup> v<sup>106</sup> a<sup>107</sup> d<sup>108</sup> d<sup>109</sup> h<sup>110</sup> e<sup>111</sup> v<sup>112</sup> a<sup>113</sup> n<sup>114</sup> e<sup>115</sup> r<sup>116</sup> a<sup>117</sup> y<sup>118</sup> i<sup>119</sup> k<sup>120</sup> e<sup>121</sup> satte<sup>122</sup> p<sup>123</sup> a<sup>124</sup> s<sup>125</sup> s<sup>126</sup> a<sup>127</sup> t<sup>128</sup> i<sup>129</sup>  
mahā<sup>130</sup> d<sup>131</sup> u<sup>132</sup> k<sup>133</sup> k<sup>134</sup> h<sup>135</sup> a<sup>136</sup> m<sup>137</sup> a<sup>138</sup> n<sup>139</sup> u<sup>140</sup> b<sup>141</sup> h<sup>142</sup> a<sup>143</sup> v<sup>144</sup> a<sup>145</sup> m<sup>146</sup> ā<sup>147</sup> n<sup>148</sup> e<sup>149</sup> Tam<sup>150</sup> d<sup>151</sup> a<sup>152</sup> s<sup>153</sup> s<sup>154</sup> a<sup>155</sup> n<sup>156</sup> a<sup>157</sup> m<sup>158</sup> dī<sup>159</sup> b<sup>160</sup> b<sup>161</sup> a<sup>162</sup> c<sup>163</sup> a<sup>164</sup> k<sup>165</sup> k<sup>166</sup> h<sup>167</sup> u<sup>168</sup> k<sup>169</sup> i<sup>170</sup> c<sup>171</sup> c<sup>172</sup> a<sup>173</sup> m<sup>174</sup> e<sup>175</sup> v<sup>176</sup> a<sup>177</sup>  
So<sup>178</sup> e<sup>179</sup> v<sup>180</sup> a<sup>181</sup> m<sup>182</sup> m<sup>183</sup> a<sup>184</sup> n<sup>185</sup> a<sup>186</sup> s<sup>187</sup> i<sup>188</sup> k<sup>189</sup> a<sup>190</sup> r<sup>191</sup> o<sup>192</sup> t<sup>193</sup> i<sup>194</sup> k<sup>195</sup> i<sup>196</sup> n<sup>197</sup> n<sup>198</sup> u<sup>199</sup> l<sup>200</sup> h<sup>201</sup> o<sup>202</sup> k<sup>203</sup> a<sup>204</sup> m<sup>205</sup>  
m<sup>206</sup> a<sup>207</sup> m<sup>208</sup> k<sup>209</sup> a<sup>210</sup> t<sup>211</sup> v<sup>212</sup> ā<sup>213</sup> i<sup>214</sup> m<sup>215</sup> e<sup>216</sup> s<sup>217</sup> a<sup>218</sup> t<sup>219</sup> t<sup>220</sup> ā<sup>221</sup> e<sup>222</sup> t<sup>223</sup> a<sup>224</sup> m<sup>225</sup> d<sup>226</sup> u<sup>227</sup> k<sup>228</sup> k<sup>229</sup> h<sup>230</sup> a<sup>231</sup> m<sup>232</sup> a<sup>233</sup> n<sup>234</sup> u<sup>235</sup> b<sup>236</sup> h<sup>237</sup> a<sup>238</sup> v<sup>239</sup> a<sup>240</sup> n<sup>241</sup> t<sup>242</sup> i<sup>243</sup> ?  
Ath<sup>244</sup> ' a<sup>245</sup> s<sup>246</sup> s<sup>247</sup> a<sup>248</sup> i<sup>249</sup> d<sup>250</sup> a<sup>251</sup> m<sup>252</sup> n<sup>253</sup> ā<sup>254</sup> m<sup>255</sup> a<sup>256</sup> k<sup>257</sup> a<sup>258</sup> t<sup>259</sup> v<sup>260</sup> ā<sup>261</sup> t<sup>262</sup> i<sup>263</sup> t<sup>264</sup> a<sup>265</sup> m<sup>266</sup> k<sup>267</sup> a<sup>268</sup> m<sup>269</sup> m<sup>270</sup> ā<sup>271</sup> r<sup>272</sup> a<sup>273</sup> m<sup>274</sup> m<sup>275</sup> a<sup>276</sup> n<sup>277</sup> a<sup>278</sup> m<sup>279</sup>  
ñ<sup>280</sup> ā<sup>281</sup> n<sup>282</sup> a<sup>283</sup> m<sup>284</sup> u<sup>285</sup> p<sup>286</sup> p<sup>287</sup> a<sup>288</sup> j<sup>289</sup> j<sup>290</sup> a<sup>291</sup> t<sup>292</sup> i<sup>293</sup> Tathā<sup>294</sup> u<sup>295</sup> p<sup>296</sup> a<sup>297</sup> r<sup>298</sup> i<sup>299</sup> d<sup>300</sup> e<sup>301</sup> v<sup>302</sup> a<sup>303</sup> l<sup>304</sup> o<sup>305</sup> k<sup>306</sup> ā<sup>307</sup> b<sup>308</sup> h<sup>309</sup> i<sup>310</sup> m<sup>311</sup> u<sup>312</sup> k<sup>313</sup> k<sup>314</sup> h<sup>315</sup> a<sup>316</sup> m<sup>317</sup> a<sup>318</sup> l<sup>319</sup> o<sup>320</sup> k<sup>321</sup> a<sup>322</sup> m<sup>323</sup>  
v<sup>324</sup> a<sup>325</sup> d<sup>326</sup> d<sup>327</sup> h<sup>328</sup> e<sup>329</sup> v<sup>330</sup> ā<sup>331</sup> N<sup>332</sup> a<sup>333</sup> n<sup>334</sup> d<sup>335</sup> a<sup>336</sup> n<sup>337</sup> a<sup>338</sup> v<sup>339</sup> a<sup>340</sup> n<sup>341</sup> a<sup>342</sup> M<sup>343</sup> i<sup>344</sup> s<sup>345</sup> s<sup>346</sup> a<sup>347</sup> k<sup>348</sup> a<sup>349</sup> v<sup>350</sup> a<sup>351</sup> n<sup>352</sup> a<sup>353</sup> - P<sup>354</sup> h<sup>355</sup> ā<sup>356</sup> r<sup>357</sup> u<sup>358</sup> s<sup>359</sup> a<sup>360</sup> k<sup>361</sup> a<sup>362</sup> v<sup>363</sup> a<sup>364</sup> n<sup>365</sup> ā<sup>366</sup> d<sup>367</sup> i<sup>368</sup> s<sup>369</sup> u<sup>370</sup>  
satte<sup>371</sup> p<sup>372</sup> a<sup>373</sup> s<sup>374</sup> s<sup>375</sup> a<sup>376</sup> t<sup>377</sup> i<sup>378</sup> m<sup>379</sup> a<sup>380</sup> h<sup>381</sup> a<sup>382</sup> s<sup>383</sup> a<sup>384</sup> m<sup>385</sup> p<sup>386</sup> a<sup>387</sup> t<sup>388</sup> t<sup>389</sup> i<sup>390</sup> m<sup>391</sup> a<sup>392</sup> n<sup>393</sup> u<sup>394</sup> b<sup>395</sup> h<sup>396</sup> a<sup>397</sup> v<sup>398</sup> a<sup>399</sup> m<sup>400</sup> ā<sup>401</sup> n<sup>402</sup> e<sup>403</sup>, t<sup>404</sup> a<sup>405</sup> m<sup>406</sup> p<sup>407</sup> i<sup>408</sup> d<sup>409</sup> a<sup>410</sup> s<sup>411</sup> s<sup>412</sup> a<sup>413</sup>  
n<sup>414</sup> a<sup>415</sup> m<sup>416</sup> dī<sup>417</sup> b<sup>418</sup> b<sup>419</sup> a<sup>420</sup> c<sup>421</sup> a<sup>422</sup> k<sup>423</sup> k<sup>424</sup> h<sup>425</sup> u<sup>426</sup> k<sup>427</sup> i<sup>428</sup> c<sup>429</sup> c<sup>430</sup> a<sup>431</sup> m<sup>432</sup> e<sup>433</sup> v<sup>434</sup> a<sup>435</sup>  
So<sup>436</sup> e<sup>437</sup> v<sup>438</sup> a<sup>439</sup> m<sup>440</sup> m<sup>441</sup> a<sup>442</sup> n<sup>443</sup> a<sup>444</sup> s<sup>445</sup> i<sup>446</sup> k<sup>447</sup> a<sup>448</sup> r<sup>449</sup> o<sup>450</sup> t<sup>451</sup> i<sup>452</sup> k<sup>453</sup> i<sup>454</sup> n<sup>455</sup> n<sup>456</sup> u<sup>457</sup> l<sup>458</sup> h<sup>459</sup> o<sup>460</sup> k<sup>461</sup> a<sup>462</sup> m<sup>463</sup>  
m<sup>464</sup> a<sup>465</sup> m<sup>466</sup> k<sup>467</sup> a<sup>468</sup> t<sup>469</sup> v<sup>470</sup> ā<sup>471</sup> i<sup>472</sup> m<sup>473</sup> e<sup>474</sup> s<sup>475</sup> a<sup>476</sup> t<sup>477</sup> t<sup>478</sup> ā<sup>479</sup> e<sup>480</sup> t<sup>481</sup> a<sup>482</sup> m<sup>483</sup> s<sup>484</sup> a<sup>485</sup> m<sup>486</sup> p<sup>487</sup> a<sup>488</sup> t<sup>489</sup> t<sup>490</sup> i<sup>491</sup> m<sup>492</sup> a<sup>493</sup> n<sup>494</sup> u<sup>495</sup> b<sup>496</sup> h<sup>497</sup> a<sup>498</sup>  
v<sup>499</sup> a<sup>500</sup> n<sup>501</sup> t<sup>502</sup> i<sup>503</sup> ? Ath<sup>504</sup> ' a<sup>505</sup> s<sup>506</sup> s<sup>507</sup> a<sup>508</sup> i<sup>509</sup> d<sup>510</sup> a<sup>511</sup> m<sup>512</sup> n<sup>513</sup> ā<sup>514</sup> m<sup>515</sup> a<sup>516</sup> k<sup>517</sup> a<sup>518</sup> m<sup>519</sup> a<sup>520</sup> t<sup>521</sup> v<sup>522</sup> ā<sup>523</sup> t<sup>524</sup> i<sup>525</sup> t<sup>526</sup> a<sup>527</sup> m<sup>528</sup> k<sup>529</sup> a<sup>530</sup> m<sup>531</sup> m<sup>532</sup> ā<sup>533</sup> r<sup>534</sup> a<sup>535</sup> m<sup>536</sup> m<sup>537</sup> a<sup>538</sup> n<sup>539</sup> a<sup>540</sup> m<sup>541</sup>  
ñ<sup>542</sup> ā<sup>543</sup> n<sup>544</sup> a<sup>545</sup> m<sup>546</sup> u<sup>547</sup> p<sup>548</sup> p<sup>549</sup> a<sup>550</sup> j<sup>551</sup> j<sup>552</sup> a<sup>553</sup> t<sup>554</sup> i<sup>555</sup> I<sup>556</sup> d<sup>557</sup> a<sup>558</sup> m<sup>559</sup> v<sup>560</sup> a<sup>561</sup> t<sup>562</sup> h<sup>563</sup> a<sup>564</sup> k<sup>565</sup> a<sup>566</sup> m<sup>567</sup> m<sup>568</sup> u<sup>569</sup> -

pagañānam nāma, imassa visum parikkhamam nama n' atthi

Yathā c' imassa evam anāgatam sa ñānassā pi Dībbacakkhupāḍakān' eva hi imāni dībbacakkhunā sah' eva ijjhanti *Kāyaduccaritenā* ti ādisu dutthum caritam, dutthu vā caritam kilesapūtīkattā ti duccaritam, kāyena duccaritam, kāyato vā uppannam duccaritan ti kāyaduccaritam Itaresu pi es' eva nayo *Samannāgatā* ti samangī bhūtā

*Ariyānam upavāḍakā* ti Buddha paccekabuddha Buddha sāvakañānam ariyānam antamaso gihisotapsunānam<sup>1</sup> pi anatthakamā hutvā antimavatthunā vā gunaparidhamsanena vā upavāḍakā akkosaka garahakā ti vuttam hoti Tattha n' atthi imesam samanadhammo, assamanā ete ti vadanto antimavatthunā upavadati N' atthi imesam jhānam vā vimokkho vā maggo vā phalam va ti adini vadanto gunaparividhamsanavasena upavadati ti vedittabbo So ca jānam vā upavadeyya ajānam vā, ubhayathā pi ariyūpavādo va hoti Bhāriyam kammam ānantariyasadisam saggāvaranañ ca maggavaranañ ca, satekaccham<sup>2</sup> pana hoti Tassa āvibhavattham idam vatthu vedittabbam —aññatarasmim kira gāme eko therō ca daharabhiikkhu ca pindāya caranti, te paṭhamaghare yeva ulunkamattam unhayāgum labhimsu. Therassa ca kucchivāto rujjhati So cintesi ayam yāgu mayham sappāyā, yāva na sitalā hoti, tāva nam pivāmī ti So manussehi ummāratthāya āhate dārūkkhandhe nīsiditvā pivī. Itaro tam jigucchanto atikkhuddābhībhūto mahallako amhākam lajjitabbakam akāsī ti āha Therō gāme caritva vihāram gantvā daharabhiikkhum āha atthi te, āvuso, imasmim sāsane patitthā ti<sup>3</sup> *Āma, bhante, sotāpanno ahan ti Tena h' āvuso upari maggatthāya ma vāyāmam akāsī*,<sup>3</sup> *khināsavo tayā upavadito ti So tam khamāpesi, ten' aesa tam kammam pākatikam ahosi Tasmā yo añño pi ariyam upavadata, tena gantvā sace attanā vuḍḍhataro hoti, ukku*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>am</sup> gihī°

<sup>2</sup> Cf *Mā* 192, 221, 314

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>b</sup> vāyāmam mā akāsī

tikam nisiditvā aham ayasmantam idaṃ c' idaṃ ca avacam,  
 tam me khamāhi ti khamapetabbo Sace navakataro hoti,  
 vanditva ukkutikam nisiditvā añjalim paggahe tvā aham  
 bhante tumhe idaṃ c' idaṃ ca avacam, tam me khamatha ti  
 khamapetabbo Sace disapakkanto hoti, sayam vā gantvā  
 saddhivihārikādike vā pesetvā khamāpetabbo Sace ca nā  
 pi gantum, na pesetum sakkā hoti, ye tasmim vihare bhik  
 khu vasantī, tesam santikam gantvā sace navakatarā hontī,<sup>1</sup>  
 ukkutikam nisiditvā, sace vuddhatarā, vuddhe vuttanajen  
 eva patipajjitvā aham, bhante, asukam nama āyasmantam  
 idaṃ c' idaṃ ca avacam, khamatu me so āyasmā ti vatīva  
 khamāpetabbam Sammukhā akhamante pi etad eva kattab  
 bam Sace ekacārikabhikkhu hoti, nev assa vasanatthā  
 nam, na gatattḥānam paṇḍāyati, ekassa panditassa bhik  
 khuno santikam gantva aham, bhante, asukam nāma āyas  
 mantam idaṃ c' idaṃ ca avacam, tam me anussarato anussa  
 rato vippatisaro hoti, kim karomī ti? vattabbam So  
 vakkhati tumhe mā cintayittha, thero tumhākam khamati,  
 cittam vūpasamethā ti Tenā 'pi ariyassa gatadisābhimu  
 khena añjalim paggahe tvā khamatu ti vattabbam Sace  
 so parinibbuto hoti, parinibbutamañcatḥānam gantvā yāva  
 sivathikam gantvā pi khamapetabbam Evam kate nava  
 saggāvaranam, na maggavaranam hoti, pīkatikam eva  
 hoti

*Micchādittihā* ti viparitadassanā *Micchādittihamma  
 samādānā* ti micchādittihivaena samādinnañānāvadhakam  
 mā, ye ca micchādittihī mūlakesu kāyakkammādisu aññe pi  
 sīmādapenti Ettha eva vacuccaritaggaḥanena eva ariyū  
 pavade manoduccaritaggaḥanena ca micchādittihijjā sanga  
 hitāya pi imesam dvinnam puna vacanam mahāsaṃjja bhā  
 vadassanattān ti veditabbam Mahāsaṃjjo hi ariyūpa  
 vādo ānantariyasādisattā Vuttam pi c' etam seyyatī ti pi,  
*Sāriputta*, bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paṇḍ  
 sampanno dīttī' eva dhamme aññam ārūḍheyya Evam sam  
 padam idam, *Sāriputta*, vadāmi tam vācam appahāyatam  
 cittam appahāyatam dīttim appahāyissajjitvā yathābhāsam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>b</sup> suggests navakataro hoti, but all follow the plural form

nīlkhutto evam niraye ti<sup>1</sup> Micchādittthito ca mahāsavajjatarāma nama aññam n atthi Yath' aha —nā 'ham, bhikkhāte, aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yam evam mahāsāvajjatarāma yathayidam, bhikkhāte, micchādittthi, micchādittthiparamāṇi, bhikkhāte, vajjānī ti<sup>2</sup>

Kāyassa bheda ti upādinnakkhandhapariccāga Parama maraṇā ti taḍ anantaram abhinibbattikkhandhaggahane<sup>3</sup> Atha va kāyassa bheda ti jivitindriyassa upaccheda, parama maraṇā ti cuticittato uddham

Apāyan ti evam ādi sabbam nirayavevacanam eva Nirayo hi saggamokkhaḥetubhūtā puññasammatā aya apetattā, sukkhanam vā āyassa abhava apāyo Dukkhasa gatī pati saranan ti duggatī, dosabhūlataya va dutṭhena kammunā nibbattā gatī ti duggatī Vinasā nipatanti tattha dukka takārino ti vinipāto Vinasanta va ettha pīṭanti sambhijjamānangapaccanga ti pi vinipato N atthi ettha assa dasaññito ayo ti nirayo Atha va apāyaggahanena tiracchanayoni dīpeti, tiracchanayoni hi apāyo sugatito apetattā, na duggatī, mahesakkhānam nagarajādānam sambhavato Duggatiggahanena pettīvisayam, so hi apāyo c eva duggatī ca, sugatito apetattā dukkhassa c gatibhūtattā Na tu vinipāto, asuraśādisam avinipatatta, vinipātaggahanena asurakāyam, so hi yathāvuttana atthena apāyo c eva duggatī ca sabbasamussajehi ca vinipātatta vinipato ti vuccati Nirayaggahanena āvici ādi anekappaḥkaram nirayam evā ti Upapannā ti upagatā, tattha abhinibbatta ti adluppayo

Vuttavipariyayena sukkapakkho veditabbo Ayam pana vīseṇo —tattha sugatiggahanena manussagatī pi sangayhati, saggaggahanena devagatī yeva Tattha sunderāgatī ti sugatī Rūpādīhi visajehi suṭṭhu aggo ti saggo So sabbo pi lujjanapalujjanaṭṭhena loko ti ayam vacanattho

Iti dībbena cakkkhunā ti ādi sabbam nigamanavacanāma Evam dībbena cakkkhunā passati ti ayam ettha sankhepattho

Evam passitukamena pana ādikammikena kulaputtana kasinārammanam abhiññāpadesakajjhānam sabbakarena abhinīhārakkhamam katvā tejokasīnam odatakasīnam aloka-

kasinan ti imesu tisu kasinesu aññatarāṃ āsannam kātāb-  
bam, upacarajjhānagocaram katvā vadḍhetvā upetabbam,<sup>1</sup>  
na tattha appanā uppādetabbā ti adhippāyo Sace hi uppā-  
deti, pādakajjhānaniṣṣayam hoti, na parakammanissayam  
Imesu ca pana tisu ālokaśāsinam yeva seṭṭhataram, tasma-  
tam va itaresam vā aññatarāṃ kasinaniddese vuttanayena  
uppādetvā upacārabhūmiyam yeva tathā vadḍhetabbam,  
vadḍhanāya pi e' assa tattha vuttanayen' eva veditabbo  
Vadḍhitatthūnassa anto yeva rūpagatam passitabbam Rū-  
pagatam passato paṇ' assa parikkammaṃ vāro atikkamati  
Tato āloko antaradhāyati, tasmim antarahite rūpagatam pi  
na dissati Atha 'nena punappunam padakajjhānam eva  
pavisitva tato vutthāya āloko pharitabbo, evam anukkamena  
āloko thāmagato hoti ti Ettha āloko hotū ti yattakam  
thanam paricchindati, tattha āloko tittati yeva Divasam  
pi nisiditvā passato rūpadassanam hoti Rattim tinukkāya  
maggapatipanno e' ettha puriso opammam —Eko kira rat-  
tim tinukkāya maggam patipajji Tassa sā tinukkā vijjhaji  
Ath' assa samavisaṃsānaṃ na paññāyimsu So tam tinukkam  
bhūmiyam ghaṃsitva puna ujjālesi Sā pajjalitva purima  
lokato mahantataram ālokaṃ akāsi Evam punappunam  
vijjhātāṃ ujjālayato kamena suriyo utthāsi Suriye utthite  
ukkaya kammam n' atthi ti tam chaddetvā divasam pi aga-  
masi Tattha ukkaloko viya parikkammakale kasināloko,  
ukkaya vijjhātaya samavisaṃsānam adassanam viya rūpa-  
gatam passato parikkammaṃ vāratikkamena āloke anta-  
hite rūpagatanam adassanam, ukkāya ghaṃsanam viya pu-  
nappunam pavesanam, ukkāya purimāloko mahantaralo-  
kakaranam viya puna parikkammam karoto balavataraloka  
pharanam, suriyutthānam viya thāmagatalokassa yatha  
paricchedenā thānam, tinukkam chaddetvā divasam pi  
gamanam viya parittalokaṃ chaddetvā thāmagatenālokena  
divasam pi rūpadassanam Tattha yadā tassa bhikkhuno  
mamsacakkhussa anāpathagatam anto kucchigatam hadaya  
vatthumissitam hetthā pathavitalanissitam tirokuddapabba  
tapākāragatam<sup>2</sup> paracakkavalagatan ti idam rūpam āna-

<sup>1</sup> Sh thapetabbam<sup>2</sup> Bhm tirokutṭa°



cakkhussa apatham agacchatī, mamsīcakkhuno dissama  
nam viya hotī tādā dibbacakkhu uppannam hotī tī vedī  
tabbam Tad eva c ettha rūpadassanasamattam, na pub  
babhagacittanī Tam pan etam puthujjanassa paripantho  
hotī Kasma? So hi yasma yattha yattha aloko hotu tī  
adhitthati, tam tam pathavi samudda pabbate vinivijjhita  
pi ekalokam hotī Ath assa tattha bhayanakanī yakkha  
rakkhasadī rupani passato bhayam uppajjati, yena citta  
vikkhepam patva jhanavibbhantako hotī, tasma rūpas  
sane appamattena bhavitabbam Tatra yam dibbacak  
khuno uppattikkamo vuttappakaram etam rupam aram  
manam katva, manodvaravajjane uppajjiva muddhe, tad  
eva rupam arammanam katvā cattarī pañca va janananī  
uppajjati tī sabbam purimanayen eva vedītabbam Idha pi  
pubbabhagacittanī savītakhasavicaranī kamavacarani, pari  
yosane atthasadhakacittam catutthajjhanīkam rupavaca  
ram, tena saha jatam ānam sattanam cutupapale nānan tī pi  
dibbacakkhunanan tī pi vuccati tī

*Cutūpapātananakathā nītihiā*

Itī pañcakkhandhavidu pañca abhiñña avoca ya  
natho,

Ta natva tasu ayam pakinnakakatha pi vinñeyya

Etasu hi yad etam cutupapātānanasankhatam dibbacak  
khu tassa anagatamsaññanā ca<sup>1</sup> yathakammupagananā ca  
tī dve pi paribhandaññanani honti Itī imani ca dve iddhi  
vidhāni ca pañca tī satta abhiññāññanani idh agatani

Idani tesam arammanavibhage asammohattham<sup>2</sup> —

Ārammanattika vutta ye cattaro mahesina

Sattannam pi nananam pavattim tesu dipaye

Tatra yam dipana —cattaro hi arammanattika mahesina  
vutta katame cattaro? Parittarammanattiko, magga  
rammanattiko atitarammanattiko ajjhattarammanattiko tī

Tattha iddhividhāññanam parittamahaggata atitanagata

<sup>1</sup> Sb B<sup>m</sup> omī

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> takes this line as verse

paccuppanna ajjhatabhiddhārammanavaśena sattāsu ārammanesu pavattati Katham? Tam hi yadā kāyam citta sannissitam katvā adissamānena kāyena gantukāmo citta vasena kāyam parināmeti, mahaggatacittie samodahati samāropeti, tadā upayogaladdham ārammanam hoti ti katva rūpakāyārammanato *parittārammanam* hoti Yadā cittam kayasannissitam katvā dissamānena kāyena gantukāmo kāyavasena cittam parināmeti, pādakajjhānacittam rūpe kāye samodahati samāropeti, tadā upayogaladdham ārammanam hoti ti katva mahaggatacittārammanato *mahaggatārammanam* hoti Yasma pana tad eva cittam atitāmaniruddham ārammanam karoti, tasmā *asīlārammanam* hoti Mahadhātuniddhane<sup>1</sup> Mahākassapattitheradinam viya anagatsm adhitthantānam *anāgatārammanam* hoti Mahākassapattithero kira mahadhātuniddhānam karonto anagata aññhāraśa vasasādhikani dve vasasatāni ime gandhā mā susimsu, pupphāni mā milāyimsu, dipā ma nibbāyimsu ti adhitthahi Sabbam tath' eva ahosi Assaguttatthero vattaniyasena sane bhikkhusangham sukhabhattam bhuñjāmanam divā udakasondam divase divase pure bhatte dadhīrasam hotū ti adhitthasi Pure bhatte gahitam dadhīrasam hoti, pacchabhatte pākātika udakam eva Kāyam pana cittasannissitam katva adissamānena kāyena gamanakāle paccuppannārammanam hoti Kayavasena cittam citta vasena va kāyam parināmanakale attano kumarakavannādi nimmanakale ca sa kayacittānam ārammanakāranato ajjhattārammanam hoti Bahiddha hatthi assādi dassanakale pana bahiddhārammanam ti evam tāva iddhi vidhānanaśa sattasu ārammanesu pavatti veditabbā

Dibbasotadhatuñānam paritta paccuppanna ajjhata bahiddhārammana vasena catusu ārammanesu pavattati Katham? Tam hi yasmā saddam ārammanam karoti, saddo ca paritto, tasma parittārammanam hoti Vijjāmānam yeva pana saddam ārammanam katvā pavattānato paccuppannārammanam hoti Tam attano kucchisaddasāvanakale ajjhattārammanam, paresam saddasāvanakale bahiddhāramma

<sup>1</sup> *Sum V on D 11, 167* — *Evam etam bhūtapubbam*

nañ ti evaṃ dibbaśotadhātunānaṃ catūsu ārammaṇeṣu pavatti vedittabbā.

Cetopariyāñānam paritta-mahaggaṭṭa-appamāṇa-magga-atitānāgata-paccuppanna bahiddārammaṇa-vaṇeṇa aṭṭhaṃ ārammaṇeṣu pavatti Katham? Tam hi pīṇeṃ kamā-va-caracittajānanakāle parittārammaṇam hoti Rūpāva-carā arūpāva-caracittajānanakāle mahaggaṭṭārammaṇam hoti. Maggaṭṭajānanakāle appamāṇārammaṇam hoti. Ettha ca puthujjano śotāpannaṃ cittaṃ na jānāti, śotāpanno vā saṅkadāgāmiṃsā ti evaṃ yāva arahato netabbam. Arahā pīṇa sabbesaṃ cittaṃ jānāti. Añño pi ca upāyamo heṭṭhimaṃ ti ayam viṇeṣo vedittabbo. Maggaṭṭārammaṇakāle magga-rammaṇam hoti. Yādā pīṇa atite vāttadiva-sabbhantare ca anāgāte sattadiva-sabbhantare ca pīṇeṃ cittaṃ jānāti, tadā atitārammaṇam anāgātārammaṇaṃ ca hoti.

Katham pīṇuppannārammaṇam hoti? Pīṇuppannam nāma tividham —khaṇapaccuppannam, śantatipaccuppannam addhūpaccuppannaṃ ca. Tattha uppādaṭṭhitibhīṅgapattam khaṇapaccuppannam. Eka-dve-śantatipaccuppannam. Tattha andhakāre nīditiā ālokaṭṭhānam gāṇeṃ na tīva ārammaṇam pūkaṭam hoti. Yāva pana tam pūkaṭam hoti etth' antare eka dve śantatipaccuppannā vedittabbā. Ālokaṭṭhāne vicaritiā ovaṇam pavīṭṭhaṃ pi na tāva sīhaṃ rūpam pūkaṭam hoti. Yāva pīṇa tam pūkaṭam hoti, etth' antare eka dve śantatipaccuppannā vedittabbā. Dūre ṭhatvā pīṇa rajakānam hatthavikāram gāṇibheri ālokaṇavikāraṃ ca dīvā pi na tāva vaddam śunāti. Yāva ca pana tam śunāti, tismim pi antare eka dve śantatipaccuppannā vedittabbā. Evaṃ tāva Majjhimābhīṇakā Samvuttābhīṇakā pana rūpasantatī arūpasantatī ti dīve śantatipaccuppannā vātvā udakam akkhamitvā gāṇeṃ yāva tīre akkanta udakalekhā na vippasīdati, addhānato āgāṇeṃ yāva kāye usumabhāvo na vūpasammati, ātapā āgantvā gabbham pavīṭṭhaṃ yāva andhakārabhāvo na vigacchati, anto gabbhe kammaṭṭhānam manasīkaritvā divā vātapānam vivaritvā olokentaṃ yāva akkhamam phandanabhāvo na vūpasammati ayam rūpasantatī nāma. Dīve tayo javanavārā arūpasantatī nāmā ti vātvā tad ubhayam pi śantatipaccup

pannam namā ti vadanti Ekabhavaparicchinnam pana addhapaccuppannam nama, jam sandhaya Bhaddekaratta sutte *lo c āruso mano ye ca dhammā ubhayam etam paccuppannam Tasmim (yeva<sup>1</sup>) paccuppanne chandaragapatibad dham hoti vinānam chandarāgapatibaddhattā vinānassa tad abhinandati Tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu samhīratī ti vuttam Santatipaccuppannam e ettha Attha kathasu agatam, addhāpaccuppannam Sutte Tattha keci khaṇapaccuppannam cittam cetopariyāñanassa arammanam hoti ti vadanti Kim karana? Yasma iddhimato ca parassa ca ekakkhane cittam uppajjati ti, idaṃ ca nesam opammam —*Yatha akāse khutte pupphamutthimhi avasam ekam puppham ekassa vanṇena vāntam paṭivijjhati, evam parassa cittam janissamī ti rasivasena mahajanassa eitte avajjite avassam ekassa cittam ekena cittena uppadakkhane va thitikkhane va bhāṅgakkhine va paṭivijjhati ti Tam pana vassasatam pi vassasahasam pi avajjanto yena ca cittena avajjati, yena ca janati, tesam dvinnam sahaṭṭhane bhavato avajjanajavananaṃ ca anīṭhaṭṭhane nanaram manabhavappatti dosato ayuttan ti Atthakathasu patik khittam Santatipaccuppannam pana addhapaccuppannam ca arammanam hoti ti veditabbam Tattha yam vat tamanajavanavithito vitanagatavasena dvitti javanavithi parimane kale parassa cittam, tam sabbam pi santatipaccuppannam nama Addhapaccuppannam pana javana varena dipetabban ti Samyuttatthakathajam vuttam Tam sutthu vuttam Tatra jam dipana—iddhima parassa cittam janitukamo avajjati, avajjanam khaṇapaccuppannam arammanam katva ten eva saha nurujjhati Tato cattari pañca va javanani Yesam pacchimam iddhicittam sesani kamavacarani tesam sabbesam pi tad eva niruddham cittam arammanam hoti, na ca tani nanarammanani honti ad dhavasena paccuppannam arammanata Ekarammanatte pi ca iddhicittam eva parassa cittam janati, na itarani Yatha cakkhudvare cakkhuvinnanam eva rupam passati itarani ti Iti idam santatipaccuppannassa ceva addhapaccuppan**

<sup>1</sup> So PTS ed Omitted by all four authorities

sangahitatta parittam hoti Yath' aha —*niruttipatisambhidā parittārammanā*<sup>1</sup> ti Ayam ettha amhākam khanti Evam pubbenivāsañānassa aññhasu ārammanesu pavatti veditabba

Dibbacakkhuñānam paritta paccuppanna ajjhatta bahiddhārammanavasena catūsu ārammanesu pavattati Katham? Tam hi yasmiṇā rūpam ārammanam karoti rūpaṇ ca parittam, tasmā parittārammanam hoti Vijjamāne yeva ca rūpe pavattattā paccuppannārammanam, attano lucchigatādirūpadassanakāle ajjhattārammanam, parassa rūpadassanakāle bahiddhārammanam ti evam dibbacakkhuñānassa catūsu ārammanesu pavatti veditabba

Anāgatamsañānam paritta mahaggata appamāna magga anāgata ajjhatta bahiddha navattabbārammanavasena aññhasu ārammanesu pavattati Katham? Tam hi ayam anāgate kāmāvacare nibbattissati ti jānanakāle parittārammanam hoti, rūpavacare arūpāvacare va nibbattissati ti jānanakāle mahaggatārammanam Maggam bhāvessati phalam sacchikarissati ti jānanakāle appamanārammanam, maggam bhāvessati 'cceva jānanakāle maggārammanam Niyamato pana tam anagatārammanam eva Tattha kiṃ cāpi cetopariyañānam pi anāgatārammanam hoti, atha kho tassa sattadivasaḍḍhantaranāgatam cittam eva ārammanam, tam hi aññam khandham vā khandhapāṭṭhādham vā na janāti Anagatamsañānassa pubbenivasañāne vuttanajena anagate anārammanam nama natthi, Aham amutra nibbattissami ti jānanakāle ajjhattārammanam, asuko amutra nibbattissati ti jānanakāle bahiddhārammanam Anāgate Metteyyo Bhagavā uppajjissati Subrahmanā' assa brahmano pitā bhavissati, Brahmavati nama brāhmaṇi mātā ti adina pana nayena namagottajānanakāle pubbenivāsañāne vuttanayen' eva navattabbārammanam hoti ti Evam anāgatamsañānassa aññhasu ārammanesu pavatti veditabba

Yathakammupagañānam paritta mahaggata atita ajjhata-bahiddhārammanavasena pañcasu ārammanesu pavatti Katham? Tam hi kāmāvacarāmma jānanakāle parittā

rammanam hoti, rūpāvacarārūpāvacarakammajānanakāle mahaggaṭṭarammaṇam. Atitani eva jānāti ti atitārammanam. Attano kammam jānanakāle ajhattārammanam, parassa kammam jānanakāle bahiddhārammaṇam hoti. Evaṃ yathākammupagaññanassa pañcasūārammaṇesu pavatti veditabbā. Yañ c' ettha ajjhata-rammanañ ceva bahiddhārammanañ ca ti vuttam, tam kālena ajjhattam kālena bahiddhā jānanakāle ajjhata-bahiddhārammanam pi hoti yevā ti.

*Iti sādhujanapāmoṇatthāya kate Visuddhimagge  
Abhiññāniddeso nāma terasamo paricchedo.*

## XIV

### CATUDDASAMO PARICCHEDO

## KHANDHA-NIDDESO

Idani yasma evam abhiññavasena adhigatanisamsaya  
thirataraya samadhi bhavanaya samannagatena bhikkhuna

*Sīle patitthāya naro sapaṇṇo cittaṃ paṇṇa ca bhārayan* ti  
ettha cittaṣiṇena niddittho samadhi sabbakarena bhavito  
hoti tad anantara pana pañña bhavetabbā Sa ca atisaṅkhe  
padesitatta viññatum pi tava na sukara pag eva bhavetum  
tasma tassa vittharam bhavananayañ ca dassetum idam  
pañhakammam hoti

1 Ka pañña ?

2 Ken atthena pañña ?

3 Kan assa lakkhana rasa paccupatthana padattha  
nani ?

4 Katividha pañña ?

5 Katham bhavetabba ?

6 Paññabhavanaya ko anisamsa ?

Tatridam vissajjanam —

1 *Kā paṇṇa* ti

Pañña bahuvīdha nanappakara Tamsabbam<sup>1</sup> bhavayitum  
arabbhamanam vissajjanam adhippetañ ceva attham na  
sadheyya uttariñ ca vikkhepaya samvatteyya tasma idha —  
adhippetam eva sandhaya vidama

Kusalacittasampayuttam vipassanananam pañña

2 *Ken atthena paṇṇā* ti

Pajananañthena pañña Kim idam pajananam nama ?  
Sanjanana vijjananakaravisuttham nanappakarato jananam

hoti Yada pana hoti, tada avinibbhutta tehi dhammehi  
 ayam sañña idam vinñanam, ayam pañña ti vinibbhujjiva  
 alabbhaneyya nanatta sukhuma duddasa Ten' aha ayasma  
 Nagaseno dukkaram, maharaja, Bhagavata katan ti Kim,  
 bhante Nagasena, Bhagavata dukkaram katan ti? Dukka  
 ram maharaja, Bhagavata katam yam arupinam cittacetasi  
 kanam dhammanam ekarammane pavattamananam vavattha  
 nam akkhatam ayam phasso, ayam vedana, ayam sañña,  
 ayam cetana idam cattan ti<sup>1</sup>

3 *Kān assā lakkhanā rasa paccupatthana padatthananā ti*

Ettha pana dhammasabhavapativedhalakkhana pañña,  
 dhammanam sabhavapaticchadaka mohandhakaraviddham  
 sanarasa, asammohapaccupatthana, samahito yathabhutam  
 jānati passati ti<sup>2</sup> vacanato pana samadhi tassa padatthanam

4 *Katavidha paññā ti*

Dhammasabhavapativedhalakkhanena tava ekavidha,  
 lokiyalokuttaravasena duvidha Tatha sasava nasavadi  
 vasena, namarupavavatthapanavasena, somanassupekkha  
 sahaगतavasena, dassanabhavanabhumiavasena ca Tividha  
 cinta suta bhavanamayavasena Tatha paritta mahaggata  
 appamanarammanavasena ayapaya upajjakosallavasena aj  
 jhattabhinivesadivasena ca Catubbidha catusu saccesu ña  
 pavasena catupatisambhidavasena ca ti

Tattha ekavidhakotthaso uttanattho yeva

Duvidhakotthase lokiyamaggasampayutta lokiya lokut  
 taramaggasampayutta lokuttara ti evam lokiyalokuttara  
 vasena duvidha Dutiyaduke asavanam arammanabhuta  
 sasava tesam anarammana anasava Atthato pan esa lo  
 kiya lokuttara va hoti Asavasampayutta sasava asavap  
 payutta anasava ti adisu pi es eva nayo Evam sasava  
 nasavadi vasena duvidha

Tatryaduke ja upassanam arabbhutukimassa catunnam  
 arupakkhandhanam vavatthapine paññā ayam nama vivat

<sup>1</sup> Mil 87, quoted also in Papañca Sūlam and A. 112

<sup>2</sup> See above, 371, n 2



thāpanapaññā, yā rūpakkhandhassa vavatthāpane paññā, ayam rūpavavatthāpanapaññā ti evam nāmarūpavavatthāpanavasena duvidhā

Catutthaduke dvisu kāmāvacarakusalacittesu solasasu ca pañcakanayena catutthajjhānikesu maggacittesu paññā somamassasahagatā, dvisu kāmāvacarakusalacittesu catūsu ca pañcamajjhānikesu maggacittesu paññā upekkhāsahagatā ti evam somanassupekkhasahagatavasena duvidhā

Pañcamaduke pathamamaggapaññādassanabhūmi, avasesamaggattāyapaññā bhāvanābhūmi ti evam dassanabhāvanābhūmivasena duvidhā

Tikesu pathamattike parato assutvā patiladdhapaññā attano cintāvasena nipphannattā cintamaya, parato sutvā patiladdhapaññā sutavasena nipphannattā sutamayā, yatha tatha va bhavanāvasena nipphannā appanāppattā paññā bhavanāmayā Vuttam e' etam tattha *katamā cintāmayā paññā?* *Yogavīhutesu vā kammāyatanesu, yogavīhutesu vā sippāyatanesu, yogavīhutesu vā vijjātikānesu, kammassakatam iā, saccānulomikam vā rūpam aniccān ti vā vedanā.* *saññū*

*• sankhārā viññānam aniccān ti vā yam evarūpam anulomikam / hantim dīṭṭhim rucim mutim pekkham dhammā nījñānakhantim parato assutvā patilabhati • ayam vuccati cintāmayā paññā pe sutvā patilabhati • ayam vuccati sutamayā paññā Sabbā pi samāpannassa paññā bhāvanamayā paññā ti<sup>1</sup> evam cintasutabhavanāmayavasena tividhā*

Dutiyattike kāmāvacaradhamme arabbha pavattā paññā parittārammana, rūpavacarārūpavacare arabbha pavattā mahaggatārammana sā lokiyavipassana, Nibbanam ārabha pavattā appamānārammanā sa lokuttaravipassana ti evam parittamahaggatāppamanārammanavasena tividhā

Tatīyattike āyo nama vuddhi Sā duvidhā anattahanito atthupattito ca Tattha kosallam āyakoṣallam, yath' āha — *Tattha katamam āyakoṣallam?* *Ime dhamme manasikaroto anuppannā ceva akusalā dhammā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca akusalā dhammā pahīyanti Ime iā pana dhamme manasi*

mūlabhāsaya pabhedagatam ñānam niruttīpatisambhīdā Nī-  
ruttīpatisambhīdāppatto hi phasso, vedanā ti evam ādi  
vacanam sutvā ayam sabhāvanīruttī ti jānāti Phassa  
vedana ti evam ādikam pana ayam na sabhāvanīruttī ti.  
*Ñānesu ñānan ti sabbattha ñānam arammanam katva pacca*  
*vekkhantassa ñānarammanam ñānam yathavuttesu vā tesu*  
*ñānesu sagocarakiccādivasena vitthārato ñānam patibhāna*  
*patīsambhīdā ti attho*

Catasso pi c' eta patīsambhīda dvisu thanesu pabhedam  
gacchantī sekhabbhūmyañ ca asekkhabbhūmyañ ca Tattha  
aggasāvakānam mahasavakānañ ca asekkhabbhūmyam pa-  
bhedagatā, Ānandatthera Cittagahapati Dhammika upasaka  
Upāligahapati. Khujjuttara upākadīnam sekhabbhūmyam  
Evam dvisu bhūmīsu pabhedam gacchantīyo pi c eta adhi-  
gamena, pariyattīya, savanena, parīpucchāya, pubbayogena  
ca ti imehi pañcakārehi visadā honti Tattha *adhigamo*  
*nāma arahattappatti* *Pariyatti* nāma Buddhavacanassa  
*pariyāpunanam* *Savanam* nama saḷḷaccam atthakāṭva<sup>1</sup>  
*dhammasavanam* *Parīpucchā* nāma pāli atthakathādisu gan-  
thupada atthapadavinicchaya-kathā *Pubbayogo* nama pubba  
Buddhānam sasane gatapaccagatīkabhavena yava anulō-  
mam gotrabhusamīpam tāva vipassananūyogo

Āpare ahu

*Pubbayogo* bahussaccam desabhasā ca āgamo

*Parīpucchā* adhigamo garusannissayo tathā

*Muttasampatti* ceva ti patīsambhīdapaccaya ti

Tattha *pubbayogo* vuttanayo va *Bāhussaccam* nāma tesu  
tesu satthesu ca āippāyatānesu ca kusalatā *Desabhāsā*  
nama ekasatavohāra-kusalatā, visesena pana Magadhike kosal-  
lam *Āgamo* nāma antamaso opammavaggamattassa pi  
buddhavacanassa pariyāpunanam *Parīpucchā* nāma eka-  
gāthāya pi atthavinicchayapucchanam *Adhigamo* nāma  
sotāpannatā vā . . pe . arahattam va *Garusannissayo*  
nāma sutapaṭibhānābhūlanam garūnam santike vaso *Mut-*  
*tasampatti* nama tathārūpanam yeva muttānam patilabho ti

Tattha buddha ca paccekabuddha pubbayogañ ceva adhigamañ ca nissaya paṭisambhida papunanti Savaka sabbani pi ekani karanani Patisambhudappattiya ca pāṭiyekko kammattānabhavananuyogo nama natthi Sekhanam pana sekhaphalavimokkhaṅkhaṇa asekhanam asekhapphalavimokkhaṅkhaṇa va paṭisambhudappatti hoti Tathagatanam hi dasabalani viya ariyanam ariyaphalen eva paṭisambhida vjjananti ti ima paṭisambhida sandhaya vuttam catupatti sambhidavasena catubbidha ti

### 5 *Katham bhāvetabbā* ti

Ettha pana yasma imaya paññaya khandh' ayatana dhatu indriya sacca paticca samuppada dibbha dhamma bhūmi Si lavisuddhi ceva cittavisuddhi ca ti ima dve visuddhiyo mūlani Ditthivisuddhi kankhavitaranavisuddhi magganā nadassanavisuddhi patipadañānadassanavisuddhi nanadassanavisuddhi ti ima pañca visuddhiyo sarīram Tasma tesu bhūmisu tesu maggesu uggahaparipucchavasena ānāpāri cāyam katva mūlabhuta dve visuddhiyo sampadetva sarīra bhuta pañcavisuddhiyo sampadentena bhavetabbā

Ayam ettha sankhepo

Ayam pana vittharo

Yam tava vuttam khandh ayatana dhatu indriya sacca paticca samuppada dibbha dhamma bhūmi ti

Ettha khandha panca khandha (1) rupakkhandho, (2) vedanakkhandho, (3) saññakkhandho, (4) sankharakkhandho (5) viññanakkhandho ti

### I

#### [*Rūpakkhando*]

Tattha yam kinci sitadhi ruppanalakkhanam dhamma jatam sabban tam ekato katva rupakkhandho ti veditabbam Tad etam ruppanalakkhanena ekavidham pi, bhutopadaya bhedato duvidham Tattha *bhūtarūpaṃ* catubbidham pathavidhatu apodhatu tejodhatu vayodhatu ti Tasam lakkhana rasa paccupatthanani catudhatuvavatthane vuttam<sup>1</sup>, padaṭṭhanato pana ta sabba pi avasesadhatuttaya

<sup>1</sup> See p 347 f

pidatthānā *Upādārūpam* catuṣsatividham. cakkhu, so-  
tam, ghānam, jivhā, kayo, rūpam, saddo, gandho, raso,  
ittindriyam, purisindriyam, jivitindriyam, hadaya vatthu,  
kāya viññatti, vaci viññatti, ākāśadhatu, rūpaṣsa lahuta, rūpa-  
ṣa muduta, rūpaṣsa kammaññatā, rūpaṣsa upacayo, rūpaṣsa  
santati, rūpaṣsa jarata, rūpaṣsa aniccatā, kabalinkaro āhāro  
ti Tattha rupābhīghātārahabbhūtapasādalakkhanam,<sup>1</sup> dat-  
thukāmatā nidānakammasamutthānabhūtapasadalakkha-  
nam *vā cakkhu*, rūpesu āviñjanarasam, cakkhuvīññānaṣa  
adharabhāva paccupatthānam, dattukāmatā nidānakamma  
jvabhūtapadatthānam Saddābhīghātārahabbhūtapasadalak-  
khanam, sotukāmatā nidānakammasamutthānabhūtapasa-  
dalakkhanam *va sotam*, saddesu aviñjanarasam, sotaviñ-  
ñānaṣa ādharabhāva paccupatthānam, sotukāmatā nidāna  
kammajabhūtapadatthānam Gandhābhīghātārahabbhūtap-  
pasadalakkhanam, ghayitukāmatā nidānakammasamuttha-  
nabhūtapasadalakkhanam *va ghānam*, gandhesu aviñ-  
janarasam, ghānaviññānaṣa adhārahāva paccupatthānam,  
ghayitukāmatā nidānakammajabhūtapadatthānam Rasa  
bhīghātārahabbhūtapasādalakkhana, sāyitukāmatā nidāna  
kammasamutthānabhūtapasadalakkhana *va jivhā*, rasesu  
āviñjanarasā jivhaviññānaṣa adharabhāva paccupatthāna  
sayitukāmatā nidānakammajabhūtapadatthānā Photthab-  
bābhīghātārahabbhūtapasādalakkhana, phusitukāmatā nida-  
nakammasamutthānabhūtapasadalakkhana *va kāyo*, phot-  
thabbesu aviñjanaraso kāyaviññānaṣa adhārahāva paccu-  
patthāno, phusitukāmatā nidānakammajabhūtapadatthāno

Keci<sup>2</sup> pana tejadhikanam bhūtānam pasado *cakkhu*, vayo  
pathavi āpadhikanam bhūtanam pasado *sota ghāna jivhā*,  
*kāyo* sabbesam pi ti vadanti Apare tejadhikanam pasado  
*cakkhu*, vivaravayo apa pathavadhikanam *sota ghāna jivhā*  
*kāya* ti vadanti Te vattabbā suttam aharathā ti Addhā  
suttam eva na dakkhissanti Keci pan' ettha tejādinam  
gunehi rupadihi anugayhabhāvato ti kāranam dassenti  
Te vattabba ko pan evam āha —rūpādīyo tejādinam gunā

<sup>1</sup> The following paragraph is repeated in *Asl* p 312

<sup>2</sup> This paragraph is repeated in *Asl* p 312 f

ti? Avimbbhogavuttīsu hi bhūtesu ayam imassa guno, ayam imassa guno ti na labbhā vattun ti Athā pi vadeyyum yathā tesu tesu sambhāresu tassa tassa bhūtassa adhi katāya pāthavī ādinam sandhāranādīni kiccāni icchatha, evam tejādhi adhikesu sambhāresu rūpādinam adhikābhāva dassanato icchitabbam etam rūpādayo tasmā gunā ti Te vattabbā icchevā ima jādī apīdhikassa āsavassa gandhato pāthavī adhike kappāse gandho adhikataro siyā, tejādhi kassā ca unho dakassa vānato situdakassa vāno parihūyetha Yasmā pan' etam ubhayaṃ pi natthi, tasmā pāhāyeth' etam etesam nissayabhūtanam visesakappanum Yathā avisesa pi ekakāpe bhūtānam rūparādayo aññamaññam vi sādīsā honti, evam cakkhuparādayo avijjamāne pi aññasum visesakārane ti gāhetabbam etam Kim pana tam yam aññamāññassa asādhāranam, kammam eva ne sam visesakāranam, tasmā kammavisesato etesam viseso, na bhūtavisesato Bhūtavisesa hi sati, pasādo va na uppijati, samānānam hi pasādo, na visamānāna ti Poranī Evam kammavisesato visesavantesu ca etesu ca cakkhuparādināni asampattivisayagabhaṇā<sup>1</sup> attano nissayaṃ anallīnanissayo eva visaye viññānāhetuttā, ghāṇa jivhā kayā sampattavisa yagahaṇa nissayavasena c' eva vijañ ca attano nissayaṃ allīne jeva visaye viññānāhetuttā

Cakku<sup>2</sup> c' ettha jad etam loke nilapakkhumasamākkammam kanhasukkamandalavieittam niluppalaḍḍalasannibham cak khū ti vuccati Tassa<sup>3</sup> sasambhāravakkhuno setamandala parikkhittassa kanhamandalassa mājhe abhinukhe thitanam svīrasanthānupattipadese, suttasu picupatalesu asittatela picupatalāni viya, sitta akkhipatīlāni vjāpetvā, dhāraṇa nahāpanamaṇḍanavijana kiccāhi catūhi dhātūhi khattiyaku māro viya, sandhāraṇa bandhana paripācana samudāna kic cāhi catūhi dhātūhi katūpākāram, utucittahārehi upattham bhīyamānaṃ, āyuna anupāliyamaṇam, vanna gandha rasadī hi parinutām, paṃīnato ūkasīramattam cakkuviññānādi

<sup>1</sup> Sb apatti°.

<sup>2</sup> This paragraph is repeated in *Asl* p 307, with a slight difference.

<sup>3</sup> Sb Tam

nam yatharaham vatthudārabhavam sādhayamanam titthati Vuttam pi c etam Dhammasenapatiṇā

Yena cakkhupasādena rupāni m anupāssati  
parittam sukkhumam etam ūkāsirasamūpaman ti<sup>1</sup>

Sasambhārasotabilassa<sup>2</sup> anto tanutambalomācite angulive thakasanthāne padese sotam, vuttappakārāhi dhātūhi ka tupakaram, utucittāharehi upatthambhiyamānam, ayunā anupahiya mānam, vannādihi parivutam, sotaviññānadinam yathārahām vatthudārabhavam sādhayamānam titthati

Sasambharaghanabilassa anto ajapadasanthane padese ghānam yathāvuttappakār' upakar' upatthambhanānupalanaparivaram ghānaviññānadinam yathārahām vatthudārabhavam sādhayamānam titthati

Sasambhārajivhamajjhassa upari uppaladalaggasanthane padese jivhā, yathāvuttappakārupalakārupalatthambhananupalanaparivāra jivhaviññānadinam yatharahām vatthudārabhavam sādhayamānā titthati

Yavatā pana imasmim kāye upādinnarūpam nāma atthi, sabbattha kāyo kappasapatale sneho viya vuttappakārupalakārupalatthambhanānupalanaparivāro va hutva kāyaviññānadinam yathārahām vatthudārabhavam sādhayamāno titthati

Vammuka udak ākasa gama sī vithikasankhata sagocaraninnā viya ca abhi samsumara pakkhi kukkura sī[n]gūla rupa disagocaraninnā va ete cakkhādayo ti datthabbā Tato paresu rūpādisu cakkhupatihānanalakkhanam rūpam, cakkhuviññānassa viṣayabhavarasam, taṃs' eva gocarapaccupatthānam, catumahābhūtapadatthānam Yathā c etam, tathā sabbāni pi upadārūpāni Yattha pana viṣeso atthi, tattha vakkhāma

Tayidam nūlam pitakan ti ādivasena anekavidham

Sotapatihānanalakkhano saddo, sotaviññānaṃs' viṣaya bhavaraso, taṃs' eva gocarapaccupatthāno, bherisaddo mudingasaaddo ti ādinā nayena anekavidho

<sup>1</sup> Untraced gathā by Sariputta

<sup>2</sup> This and the next three paragraphs are repeated in *Asl* 310 f  
S<sup>bh</sup> add pana here and in next paragraph

jarupakajathambhīnasandharanacalanassa pīccayo akara  
vikaro *kajavinnatti* adhippayāppakasanarasa kayavipphan  
danahetubhavapīccupatthana cittasamutthana vāyodhatup  
datthana. Sa pan esa kayavipphandanena adhippayavin  
napīnahetutta sayan ca tena kayavipphandanasankhatena  
kīyena vinneyyati. *kajavinnatti* ti vuccati. Taya ca  
pana calitehi cittajarupehi abhisambandhanam utujadinam  
pi calanato abhikkamadayo pavattanti ti ved tabba.

Vacibhedappavattakacittasamutthana pathavīdhatuya up  
adinnaghattanassa paccayo akaravikaro *vacivinnatti* adhi  
payāppakasanarasa vacighosahetubhavapīccupatthana cit  
tasamutthanapathavīdhatupadatthana. Si pan esa vaci  
ghosena adhippayavinnapanahetutta sayan ca kīyavacigho  
sasankhataya vacaya vinneyyatta *vacivinnatti* ti vuccati.  
Yatha hi aranne ussapeti, baddhagosīsadi idakānimittam  
disva udakam ettha atthi ti vinnayati evam kayavipphan  
danān o eva vacighosan ca gahetva kayavacivinnattiyo pi  
vinnayanti.

Rupaparicchedalakkhana<sup>1</sup> *akasadhatu* rupaparivīntappa  
kasanarasa rupamariyadapīccupatthana asamphutthabha  
vacchiddavivarabhavapīccupatthana va paricchinna ipapa  
datthana. Yaya paricchinnesu rupesu idam ito uddham  
adho tīriyan ti ca hoti.

Adandhatulakkhana *rupassa lahuta* rupanam garubhavavī  
nodanarasa lahuparivattitapīccupatthana lahurupapada  
thana. Athaddhatulakkhana *rupassa muduta* rupanam  
thaddhabhavavīnodanarasa sabbakīriyasu avirodhita pī  
cupatthana m durīpapadatthana. Sarīrakīriyanukulakam  
mannabhavalakkhana *rupassa lamnari vata* akammannata  
vinodanarasa adubbala bhavapīccupatthana lammannari pī  
padatthana. Eta pana tisso na annamannam vīrahanti. Evam  
sante pīyo arogino vīya rupanam lahubhavo adīndhita  
lahuparivattipakaro rupadandhattakaradhatulakkhobhapati  
pakkhapaccayasamutthano so rupavikaro *rupassa lahuta*. Yo  
pana suparimadditacammass eva rupanam mudubhavo sab  
bakīriyavīsesesu *vasavattanabhavā madda appakaro* rupat

<sup>1</sup> Cf *Asl* 326 f

thaddhattakara dhatukkhobhapatipakkhapaccayasamutthano so rupavikaro rupassa muduta Yo pana sudantasuvanniss eva rupanam kammannabhavo sarirakiriyānukula bhavappakaro sarirakiriyānam ananukulakara dhatukkhobhapatipakkhapaccayasamutthano so rupavikaro rupassa kammānūlā ti evam etasam viśeso vedītabbo

Acāyālakkhano rupassa upacayo pubbantato rupanam ummujjānārāso nīyyatanapaccupatthano paripunnabhavapaccupatthano va upacitarupapadatthano Pavattīlakkhana rupassa santatī anuppibandhanārāsa anupacchedapaccupatthana anupabandhakārārupapadatthana Ubhayam p etam jātirupass ev adhivacanam Akārananattato pana veneyyavasena ca upacayo santatī ti uddesadesana<sup>1</sup> kata Yasma pan ettha atthato nanattam natthī tasma imesam padanam niddese —yo āyatananam acāyo so rupassa upacāyo rupassa upacāyo sa rupassa santatī ti vuttam<sup>2</sup> Atthakathayam pi acāyo nama nibbattī upacāyo nama vaddhī santatī nama pavattī ti vatva naditire khatakupa[kaj]mhi udakuggamanakalo viya acāyo nibbattī paripunnakalo viya upacāyo vaddhī ajjhottharīva gamanakalo viya santatī pavattī ti upama kata Upamavasane ca evam kim kathitam hoti? Ayatanena acāyo kathito acāyena āyatanam kathītan ti vuttam Tasma ya rupanam pathamabbhinibbattī sa acāyo ya tesam uparī annessam pi nibbattamananam nibbattī sa vaddhī akārena upatthānato upacāyo ya tesam p uparī punappunam annessam nibbattamananam nibbattī sa anupabandhakārena upatthānato santatī ti ca pavuccatī ti vedītabbo

Rupaparīpakalakkhana jārātā upanāyanārāsa sabbhavāna pagame pi navabhavapagamapaccupatthana vibhūpuranabhavo viya parīpaccamanārupapadatthana Khandīccadibhāvena dantad su vīkaradassanato idam pakatajaram sandhaya vuttam Arupadhammanam pana patīcchannajara nama hoti Tassa esa vīkaro natthī Ya ca pathavī udaka pābata candīma suriyadisu avīci jara nama

<sup>1</sup> Cf *Dhs* § 596

<sup>2</sup> *Dhs* (§§ 642 732 86) Cf *Asl* 32



Paribhedalakkhana rūpassa aniccata, samsidanarasa, kha yavayapaccupatthana, paribhiyyamanarūpapadatthana

Ojalakkhano *kabalinkāro āhāro*, rūpaharanaraso, upattham bhanapaccupatthano, kabalam katva aharitabbavatthupadatthano Yaya ojaya satta yapenti tassa etam adhiva canam

Imani tava paliyam agatarupan eva Aṭṭhakathayam pana balarūpam, sambhavarupam jatirūpam rogarupam, ekaccanam matena muddharupam ti evam aññani pi rupani aharitva addha muni si sambuddho, natthi nivarana tava ti adini vatva *muddharūpam* tava natthi yeva ti patikkhittam Itaresu *rogarūpam* jarata aniccata gahanena gahitam eva, *jatirūpam* upacaya santatigahanena *sambhavarūpam* apo dhatugahanena, *balarupam* vayodhatugahanena gahitam eva Tasma tesu ekam pi visum natthi ti sannipphanam katam Iti idam catuvīsatividham upadarupam pubbe vuttam catubbidham bhutarupañ ca ti aṭṭhavisatividham rupam hoti anumam anadhikam

Tam sabbam pi na hetu, ahetukam, hetuvippayuttam, sappaccayam lokiyam sasavam eva ti<sup>1</sup> adina nayena ekavi dham<sup>1</sup> ajjhattikam, bahiram, olarikam sukkhumam, dure santihe, nipphannam anipphannam, pasadarupam na pasadarupam<sup>2</sup> indriyam anindriyam, upadinnam anupadinna ti adivasena duvidham

Tattha cakkhadipaṇcavidham attabhavam adhikaccapavat tatta *ajjhattikam* Sesam tato bahiratta *bahiram* Cakkhadini nava apodhatuvijj[ita] tisso dhatuyo ca ti dvadasavidham, ghattanavasena gahetabbato *olarikam* Sesam tato vipari tatta *sukkhuma* Yam sukkhumam tad eva duppativijja sabhavatta *dure* Itaram supativijjasabhavatta *santihe* Catasso dhatuyo cakkhadini terasa kabalinkaraharo ca ti aṭṭharasavidham rupam paricchadavikaralakkhanabhavam atikkamitva sabhaven eva pariggahetabbato *nipphannam* Sesam tabhuparitataya *anipphannam* Cakkhadipaṇcavi dham rupadinam gahanapaccayabhavena odasatalam viya vippasannatta *pasadarupam* Itaram tato viparitatatta na

<sup>1</sup> Dhs § 581 f

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>h</sup> nappas<sup>o</sup>

*pasadarūpaṃ* Pasadarupam eva itthindriyadittayena sad  
 dhūm adhipatīyatthēna *u dīyam* Sesam tato viparītatta  
*anindriyaṃ* Yam kammajam tī parato vakkhama tam  
 kammēna upadinnatta *upadinnam* Sesam tato viparītatta  
*anupadinnam*

Puna sabbam eva rupam sanīdassanakkammajadinam tika  
 nam vāsena tividham hotī Tattha olarīke rupam sanīdassa  
 na sappatigham sesam anīdassana sappatigham Sabbam  
 pi sukhumam anīdassana appatigham Evam tava sanīdas  
 sanīttikavasēna tividham kammajadīttikavasēna pana kam  
 mato jatam kammajam tad annapaccayajatam akamma  
 jam na kutoci jatam neva kammajam nakammajam Cittato  
 jatam cittajam tad annapaccayajatam acittajam na kutoci  
 jatam neva cittajam nacittajam Aharato jatam aharajam  
 tad annapaccayajatam anaharajam na kutoci jatam neva  
 aharajam na anaharajam Ututo jatam utujam tad anna  
 paccayajatam anutujam na kutoci jatam neva utujam na  
 anutujan tī evam kammajadīttikavasēna tividham

Puna dīttihadīruparupadīvatthad catukkavasēna catubbī  
 dham Tattha rupayatanam dīttīham nama dassanavīsayatta  
 saddayatanam sūtam nama sāvānavīsayatta gandha rasa  
 phoṭṭhabbattayam mutam nama sampattagahaka indriyavī  
 sayatta sesam vinnatam nam vinnanass eva vīsayatta tī  
 evam tava dīttihadīcatukkavasēna catubbīdham

Nīpphannarūpam pan ettha rupa rupam nama akāsa  
 dhātu parīchedarupam nama kayavīnīnatti adī kammannata  
 parīyantavīkararupam nama jatījarabhangam lakkhanaru  
 pam nama tī evam rūjar padīcatukkavasēna catubbīdham  
 Yam pan ettha hadayarupam nama tam vatthu na dvaram  
 vīnīnattīdvayam dvaram na vatthu pasadarupam vatthu  
 ceva dvaram ca sesam neva vatthu na dvaram tī evam vat  
 tī ad catukkavasēna catubbīdham

Puna ekajam dvijam tījam catujam na kutoci jatan tī  
 imezam vāsēna pañcav dham Tattha kammajam eva  
 cittajam eva ca ekajam nama Tesī sīdīlūm hadayavat  
 thuna *u dīyarupam* kammajam eva Vīnīnattīdvayam c tta  
 jam eva Yam pana cittato ca ututo ca jatam tam dvijam  
 nama tam saddayatanam eva Yam utucittaharehī jatam

tam tujam nāma, tam pana lahutādittayam eva Yam  
catūhi pi kammādūhi jātam tam catujam nāma . Tam lak  
khamarūpavajjam avasesam hoti . Lakkhanarūpam paṇa na  
kutoci jātum Kasmā? Na hi uppādaṃ uppādo atthi  
Uppannassa ca paripākābhedaṃattam itaradvayam Yam  
pi rūpiyatanaṃ siddhayatanam gandhāyatanaṃ rasāyatanaṃ  
phoṭṭhabbāyatanaṃ ākāśadhatu āpodhātu rūpasā lahuta  
rūpasā muduta rūpasā kammaññatī rūpasā upacayo  
rūpasā vintati kīḷāṇakāro aharo ime dhamma cittasamut  
thānā ti ādisu jātī , kutoci jatattam anuññātam, tam  
rūpjanakapaccayānam kiccūnubhāvakkhane diṭṭhātta ti  
veditabbam

*Idam tāva rūpakkhandhe vitthāraḷathāṃmuklāṃ*

[*Viññāṇakkhandho*]

Itaresu pana yam kiñci vedayitalakkhanam, sabban tam  
ekato katva vedanākkhandho, yam kiñci sañjananalakka  
nam sabban tam ekato katvā saññakkhandho, yam kiñci  
abhisankharānalakkhanam sabban tam ekato katva san  
khārakkhandho, yam kiñci vijjananalakkhanam sabban tam  
ekato katva viññāṇakkhandho veditabbo Tattha yasmā  
viññāṇakkhandhe viññāte, itare suviññeyya honti, tasma  
viññāṇakkhandham adum katvā vānnanam karissāma

*Yam kiñci vijjananalakkhanam, sabban tam ekato katvā*  
*viññāṇakkhandho veditabbo ti hi vuttam, kiñ ca vijjāna*  
*lakkhanaṃ viññānaṃ? Yath āha — Vijjānāti vijjānati ti*  
*llo avuso, tasmā viññānaṃ ti vuccati ti*<sup>1</sup> Viññānam, cittam,  
mano ti atthato ekam<sup>2</sup> Tad etam vijjananalakkhanena sa  
bhavato ekavidham pi, jativasena tividham kusalam akusalam  
avyakatañ ca Tattha kusalam bhūmibhedato catubbidham  
kamāvacaram rupavacaram arūpāvacaram lokuttarañ ca

Tattha kamāvacaram somanassupekkha ñānasankhara  
bhedato atthavidham, seyyathidam (A) somanassasahaga  
tam, (B) ñānasampayuttam, (c) asankhāram, (C) sasankhārañ  
ca, tatha (b) ñānavippavuttam, (D) upekkhasahagatam,  
(B) ñānasampayuttam, (c) asankharam, (C) sasankharañ

ca, tatha (b) *ñānavippayuttam*<sup>1</sup> (ABc) Yada hi deyya-dhamma patiggāhakatū sampaṭṭim aññam vā somanassahetum agamma hatthapahattho, *atthi dinnan* ti adinayappavattim sammāditthim purakkhatva<sup>2</sup> asamsīdanto anussahito parehi danadini puññani karoti, tada ssa somanassasahagatam *ñānasampayuttam* cittam asankhāram hoti (ABC) Yadā pana vuttanayena hatthatuttho sammāditthim purakkhatva<sup>2</sup> amuttacagatadivasena samsīdamano va parehi va ussahito karoti tadā 'ssa tad eva cittam sasankharam hoti Imasmim hi atthe *sankhāro* ti etam attano vā paresam va vasenā pavattassa pubbapayogassā 'dhivacanam (Abc) Yada pana *ñātiyanassa* paṭipattidassanena jataparicayā baladarakā bhikkhū disva somanassajāta sahasā kiñcīdeva hatthagatam dadanti vā vandanti va, tada tatīyam cittam uppajjati (AbC) Yadā pana detha | vandathā ti | *ñātihi* ussahito evam paṭipajjanti, tadā catuttham cittam uppajjati (DBc, &c) Yada pana deyyadhammapatiggāhakatū nam asampaṭṭim aññesam vā somanassahetūnam abhavam agamma catūsupi vikappesu somanassarahitā honti, tada sesāni cattari upekkhāsahagatāni uppajjanti ti Evam somanassupekkhā *ñānasankharabhedato* atthavidham kamavacarakusalam vedītabbam<sup>3</sup>

Rupavacaram pana jhānangayogabhedato pañcavidham hoti, seyyathidam — Vitakka vicāra pīti sukha samādhiyuttam pathamam, atikkanta vitakkam dutīyam, tato atikkanta vicāram tatīyam, tato virattapītikam catuttham, atthangata sukham upekkhasamādhīyuttam pañcamaṇa ti

Arūpavacaram catunnam aruppanam yogavasena catubbidham, uttappakarena hi akasanañcayatanañjhanena sampayuttam pathamam, viññānañcayatanañhi dutīyatatīyaca tutthanī

Lokuttaram catumaggasampavogato catubbidhan ti evam tava kusala viññānam eva ekavīti vidham hoti

<sup>1</sup> Expanded ABc=1 DBc=5

ABC=2 DBC=6

Abc=3 Dbc=7

AbC=4 DbC=8

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> purekkhita

<sup>3</sup> Dhā §§ 1 159

Akusalam pana bhūmuto ekavidham kāmāvacaram eva, mūlato tividham lobhamūlam dosamūlam mohamūlañ ca Tattha lobhamūlam somanassupekkhādittthagatasankharabhedato aṭṭhavidham, seyyathidam somanassasahagatam dittthagatasampayuttam asankhātam sasankharañ ca, tathā dittthagatavippayuttam, upekkhāsahagatam dittthagatasampayuttam asankhāram sasankhārañ ca, tatha dittthagatavippayuttam Yada hi natthi kamesu adinavo ti ādinā nayena micchādittthim purakkhatvā hatthatuṭṭho kāme vā paribhuñjati dittthamangalādini vā sarato pacceti sabbhāvatikkhen' eva anussahitena cittaena, tada paṭhamam akusalacittam uppajjati, yada mandena samussāhitena cittaena, tada dutiyam, yadā micchādittthim apurakkhatva kevalam hatthatuṭṭho methunam va sevati, parasampattim va abhijjhayati, parabhandam vā harati sabbhāvatikkhen' eva anussahitena cittaena, tada tatiyam, yadā mandena samussāhitena cittaena, tada catuttham Yada pana kāmānam vā asampattim agamma aññesam vā somanassaheturim abhayaena cittusu pi vikappesu somanassarahitā honti, tada sesani cattari upekkhasahagatāni uppajjanti ti evam somanassupekkhādittthagata sankharabhedato aṭṭhavidham lobhamūlam vedītabbham Dosamūlam pana somanassasahagatam paṭighasampayuttam asankhāram sasankhārañ ti duvidham eva hoti Tassa panatipātādisu tikkhamandappavattikalā pavattī<sup>1</sup> ve dītabbā Mohamūlam upekkhasahagatam vicikicchāsampayuttam uddhaccasampayuttañ cā ti duvidham Tassa sannitthānavikkhepakāle pavattī vedītabba ti evam akusala viññānam dvadasavidham hoti<sup>2</sup>

Avyākataṃ jatubhedato duvidham vipākam, kammañ ca Tattha vipākam bhūmuto catubbidham kāmāvacaram rūpāvacaram, arupāvacaram, lokuttarañ ca Tattha kāmāvacaram duvidham kusalavipākam, akusalavipākāñ ca Kusalavipākam pi duvidham ahetukam, sahetukañ ca

Tattha alobhādivipākahetuvirahitam ahetukam Tam cakkuhiññanam, sota ghāna jivha kayaviññanam sampaticcha nakiccā manodhatu, santiranadikiccā die, manoviññana dhatuyo cā ti aṭṭhavidham

Tattha cakkhusannissita rūpavijananalakkhanam cakkhu viññānam, rūpamattārammanarasam, rūpābhimukhabbhāva-paccupatthanam, rūpārammanāya kiriyamanodhātuyā apagumapadatthānam Sotadisannissita saddādivijānanalakhanāni sotaghānaṇivhākaya viññānam, saddādimattārammanarasāni, saddā abhimukhabbhāvapaccupatthanani, saddārammanādinam kiriyamanodhātūnam apagamapādatthānāni Cakkhuvīññānādinam anantaram rūpādivijananalakkhanāmanodhātu, rūpādisampaticchanarasā, tathābhavapaccupatthanā, cakkhuvīññānādi<sup>1</sup> apagamapadatthānā Ahetuka vipaka salarammanavijānanalakkhana, duvidhā pi santirānādikcā manovīññānadhātu, santīranadīrasā, tathābhāvapaccupatthānā hīdayavattihupadatthana Somanassupek khāyogato pana dvipaūcatthanabhedato ca tassā bhedo Etāsu hi ekā ekantam itthārammanapavatti-sabbhāvato somanassasampayutta hutva santīrana tadārammanavasena pañcadvare c eva jīvanāvasane ca pavattanato dvitthānā hoti Ekā itthamajjhattarammane pavatti sabbhāvato upek khasampayuttā hutvā santīrana tadārammana paṭisandhī bhavanga cutivasena pavattanato paūcatthānā hoti Atthā vidham pi c etam ahetukavipakaviññānam nīyataniyatāram manatta dvividham Upek khasukhasomanassabhedato tīvi dham Viññānapañcakam h' ettha nīyatarammanam yathak kamam rūpādisu yeva pavattito, sesam sanīyatārammanam Tatra hi manodhatu pañcasu pi rūpādisu pavattati, mano viññānadhātu dvayam chasu ti Kayaviññānam pan' ettha sukhayuttam Dvutthānā manovīññānadhātu somanassa yutta, sesam upek khāyuttan ti evam tāva kuslavipaka ahetukam atthavidham vedītabbam<sup>2</sup>

Alobhadivipakahetusampayuttam pana sahetukam Tam kāmavacarakusalam vīya somanassadībhedato atthavidham Yathā pana kusalam danadīvasena chasu ārammanesu pavattati, na idam tatha Idam hi paṭisandhī bhavanga cuti tadārammanavasena parittadhammapariyapannesu yeva chasu ārammanesu pavattati Sankhārasankhārabhavo pan ettha āgamanādivasena vedītabbo Sampayuttadhamma

<sup>1</sup> Sbh °ādinam

<sup>2</sup> Cf Dhā §§ 431-98

nañ ca visese avatī pi adasataladisu mukhanimuttam viya  
 nirussaham vipakam, mukham viya sūssaham kusalan ti  
 veditabbam Kevalam hi akuslavipakam ahetukam eva  
 Tam cakkhuvūññanam sotagghanajivhakayavinnanam sampa  
 ticchanakicca manodhatu santiranadikicca paucattṭhanī ma  
 novūññanadhatu ti sattividham Tam lokkhanadito kusala  
 hetukavipake vuttanayen eva veditabbam Kevalam hi  
 kuslavipakanī ittha itthamajjhāttarammananī imanī anit  
 tha anitthamajjhāttarammananī Tam ca upekkhasulhī  
 somanasābhedato tividham imanī dukkha upekkhasasena  
 duvidham Ittha hi kavavinnanam dukkhasahagatam eva  
 sesanī upekkhasahagatā Sa ca tesu upekkha hīna duk  
 kham viya natitikkhina itaresu upekkha panīta sukham viya  
 natitikkhina Iti imesam sattivannam akuslavipakanam puri  
 manañ ca solasannam kuslavipakanam vasena kamavaca  
 ram vipakavinnanam tevisatividham

Rūpavacarām pana kusalam viya paucavidham Kusalam  
 pana samapattivasena javanavithiyam pavattatī Idam  
 upapattiyam patisandhibhavanga cuti vasena

Yatha ca rūpavacarām evam arupavacarām pi kusalam  
 viya catubbidham Pavattibhedo pi esa rūpavacare vutta  
 nayo eva

Lokuttaravipakam catumaggayuttac cttaphalatta catubbi  
 dham Tam maggvithivasena ceva phalasāmapattivasena<sup>1</sup>  
 cā dvidha pavattatī

Evam sabbam pi catusu bhūmisu chattimsavidham vipa  
 kavinnanam hotī

Kiriyam pana bhūmibhedato tividham kamavacarām rūpa  
 vacarām arupavacarām ca Tattha kamavacarām duvi  
 dham ahetukam ahetukan ca Tattīhī alobbhadikiriyā hetu  
 rahitam ahetukam Tam manodhatu manovinnanadhatu  
 bhedato duvidham Tattha cakkhuvinnanad purecararupa  
 divijananalakkhana manodhatu vajjanarasa rupad abhi  
 mukhabhavapaccupattṭhanī bhavangavicchedapadattṭhana  
 Sa<sup>2</sup> upekkha yutta va hotī Manovinnanadhatu panī duvi  
 dha sadlāraṇa, asadhara ta ca

Tattha sūdhāranā upekkhasahagatā hetukakiriya salāram manavijānanalakkhanā, kiccavasenapañcadvāramanodī āresu votthapanavajjanarasā, tathābhāvapaccupaṭṭhana, ahetuka vipakamanoviññānadhātu bhavangānam aññatarāpagama padatṭhānā *Asadhāranā* somanassasahagatā hetukakiriya salārammanavijānanalakkhanā, kiccavasena arahatam anu lāresu vatthūsu hasituppādanarasa, tathābhāvapaccupaṭṭhana, ekantato hadaya vatthupadatṭhanāti Iti kāmavacara kiriyaṃ ahetukaṃ tividham *Sahetukaṃ* pana somanassādi bhedato, kusalam viya, attHAVIDHAM Kevalam hi kusalam sekhaputhujjananam uppajjati, idam arahatam yevā ti viyam ettha viseso Evam tāva kāmāvacaram ekaḍḍasavi dham, rūpavacaram pana arūpavacaraṇ ca kusalam viya pañcavidham catubbidhaṇ ca hoti Arahataṃ uppattivasen eva o assa kusalato viseso veditabbo ti Evam sabbam pi tisu bhūmīsu visatīvidham kiriya viññānam hoti Iti ekavīsati kusalāni dvadasakusalāni chātimsa vipākāni visatī kiriyaṇi ti sabbāni pi ekūnanavutiviññānāni honti

Yani patisandhi bhavang āvajjana dassana savana ghaya na sayana phusana sampaticchana santirana votthapana ja vana tadārammana cutivasena cuddasahi ākārehi pavattanti Katham ? Yadā hi attHANNAM KAMĀVACARAKUSALĀNAM anu bhavena devamanussesu sattā nibbattanti, tada nesam mara nakale paccupaṭṭhitam kamma kammanimutta gatinimuttā nam aññataram ārammanam katvā<sup>1</sup> attHasahetukakamāva caravipakāni manussesu paṇḍakadibhāvam apajjamanānam dubbala dvihetukakusalavipaka upekkhasahagata ahetuvipā kamanoviññānadhātu ca ti patisandhivasena nava vipakacitta ni pavattanti Yada rūpavacararupavacarakusalānubhāvena rūpārūpabhavesu nibbattanti, tada nesam maranakale paccu patṭhitam kamma kammanimuttam eva arammanam katva nava rūpārūpāvacaravipakāni patisandhivasena pavattanti Yadā pana akusalānubhāvena apaye nibbattanti, tada nesam maranakale paccupaṭṭhitam kamma kammanimutta gatinimuttanam aññataram arammanam katva ekā akusala vipakahetumanoviññānadhātu patisandhivasena pavattati ti

<sup>1</sup> Cf *Comp of Phil* 149 f



nam uppajjati Tad etam javanavasane bhavangassa aram mane pavattanaraham samanam tassa javanassa aram manam arammanam katva pavattatta tad ārammanan ti vuccati

Evam ekādasannam vipakaviññananam tad arammana vasena pavatti vedītabba

Tad arammanavasane pana puna bhavangam eva pavattati Bhavange vicchinne puna avajjanadini ti evam laddhapac caya cittasantanam bhavanganantaram avajjanam avajjanantaram dassanadini ti cittaniyamavasene eva punap puna tava pavattati java ekasmim bhaye bhavangassa parikkhaya Ekasmim hi bhaye yam sabbapacchimam bhavangacittam tam tato cavanatta cuti ti vuccati

Tasma tam pi ekunavīsatividham eva hoti Evam ekunavīsatiya vipakaviññananam cutivasena pavatti vedītabba Cutito pana puna patisandhi patisandhito puna bhavangan ti evam bhavagatīṭṭhīnivasesu samsaramananam sattanam avicclunnam cittasantanam pavattati jeva Yo pan ettha arahattam papunati tassa cuticitte niruddhe niruddham eva hoti ti

*Idam vinnanakkhayaṁ dhe vittharakathamulham*

### [*Vedanakkhandho*]

Idani yam vuttam yam kinci vedayitalakkhanam sabban tam ekato katva vedanakkhandho vedītabbo ti<sup>1</sup> ettha pi vedayitalakkhanam nama vedana va Yath aha —*vedayati vedayati ti kko ariso, tasma vedana ti vuccati ti*<sup>2</sup> Sa pana vedayitalakkhanena sabhavato ekavidha pi jativasena ti vidha hoti kusala akusala, avyakata ca ti Tattha ka mavacaram somanassupekkhananasankharabhedato atthavi dhan ti adina nayena vuttana kusalaviññanena sampayutta kusala akusalena sampayutta akusala avyakatena sampa yutta avyakata ti vedītabba.

<sup>1</sup> Above p 452

- U 1, 293 All eds read vedayati Trencher (PTS ed) reads vedeti without vi //

Sā sabhāvaabhedato pañcaviḍḍha hoti, sukham, dukkham, somanassam, domanassam, upekkhā ti

Tattha kusālavipākena kāyaviññānena sampayuttam sukham, akusālavipākena dukkham. Kāmāvacarato catūhi kusalehi catūhi sahetukavipākehi ekena sahetukavipākena catūhi sahetukakiriyehi ekena sahetukakiriyena catūhi akusalehi, rūpīvacarato, ōḥpetva pañcamajjhānaviññānam, catūhi kusalehi catūhi vipākehi catūhi kiriyehi, lokuttaram piṇa yaṁmā ajjhānikam namaṁ natthi, tvaṁi aññha lokuttaram pañcannam jhānam varena cittalassam honti. Teṣu, ōḥpetvā aññha pañcamajjhānikāni, secehi dvattimsāna kusālavipākehi ti. Eṣam somanassam diṁsāññhiṁ viññānehi sampayuttam, domanassam diṁhi akusalehi, upekkhā aṇa seṣapāñcaviññāsa viññānehi sampayuttā

Tattha iṭṭhaphoṭṭhabbānubhavanalakkhaṇam sukham, sampayuttānam upabrūhanassam, kayika aśādapaccupaṭṭhānam, kayindriyapadaṭṭhanam. Anuṭṭhaphoṭṭhabbānubhavanalakkhaṇam dukkham, sampayuttānam mulapannassam layikābādhapaccupaṭṭhanam, kayindriyapadaṭṭhānam. Iṭṭharammananubhavanalakkhaṇam somanassam, yathā tathā va iṭṭhākārasambhogarassam, cetasika aśādapaccupaṭṭhānam, prasaddhipadaṭṭhānam. Anuṭṭhārammananubhavanalakkhaṇam domanassam, yathā tathā va anuṭṭhākārasambhogarassam, cetasikābādhapaccupaṭṭhanam, ekānten'eva haḍḍavattthupadaṭṭhanam. Majjhattavedayitalakkhaṇaṁ upekkhā, sampayuttānam nāti upabrūhanamulapannassā, santābhavapaccupaṭṭhānā nippitakacittapadaṭṭhānā ti

*Idam vedanākkhandhe vutthāraka'hūmulham*

[Saññākkhandho]

Idam yam vuttam yam kiñci sañjānanalakkhaṇam sabbaṁ tvaṁ ekato katva saññākkhandho veditabbo ti, etthā pi sañjānanalakkhaṇam sañña va. Yathā aha — *sañjānāti sañjānāti ti kha āvuso, tasmiṁ saññā ti evocaṭṭi ti*<sup>1</sup>. Sā pañcāsaññā sañjānanalakkhaṇena vibhavato ekaviḍḍha pi, jātivācena tividhā hoti — kusāla, akusāla avyākata ca. Tattha kusa

lavīṇānasampayuttī kusālā, akusālasampayuttā akusālā,  
 avyākatasampayuttī avyākatā Na hi tam viṇḍānam atthi  
 yam saññāya vippravuttam, tasmā yattako viṇḍānassa  
 bhedo, tattako saññāyā ti Sā pan' esā evam viṇḍānena sa  
 mappabheda pi lakkhaṇādito sabbā va sañjānanalakkhana  
 Tad ev' etan ti puna sañjānanapaccayanimuttakaranarasa,  
 dāru ādiṇu tacchakādayo vīva yatha gahitanimittavasena  
 abhinivesakaranapaccupatthānā, hatthudassaka andhā vīva,  
 yathā upatthitavīsayapadaṭṭhānā, tīrīpurīkesu migapota  
 lānam purisā i ti uppannasāñña vījā ti

*Idam saññākkhandhe vutthārakathāmulham*

[*Saṅkhārakkhandho*]

Yam pana vuttam yam kiñci abhisankharanalakkhanam  
 sabban tīm ekato katva saṅkhārakkhandho veditabbo ti  
 ettha abhisankharanalakkhanam nāma rasikaranalakkha  
 nam Kim pana tan ti? Saṅkharā ye vā Yath āha *saṅkha*  
*taṃ abhisankharonti ti Iho bhikkhave, tasmā saṅkhārā ti vuc*  
*canti ti*<sup>1</sup> Te abhisankharanalakkhana, avūhanarisa, vip  
 phārapaccupatthānā, sesakkhandhattayapadatṭhānā Evam  
 lakkhaṇādito ekavīdha pi ca, jātivasena tīvidhā kusālā,  
 akusālā, avyākata ti Tesu kusalaviṇḍānasampayuttā ku  
 sala, akusalasampayutta akusala, avyākatasampayuttā avyā  
 kata

Tattha kāmāvacara pathamakusalaviṇḍānasampayutta tā  
 va niyata sarūpena āgata sattavīsati, ye va pana ka<sup>2</sup> cat  
 tāro, aniyata pañcā ti<sup>3</sup> chattimsa

Tattha

phasso	viriyam
cetana	jvītam
vitakko	samādhī
vicāro	saddhā
piṭṭi	sati

<sup>1</sup> *S* iii, 87

<sup>2</sup> *Dhs* § 1 —'ye rā pana tassim samaye aññe pi atthi  
 dhammā kusala'—and passim Cf *Expositor* i, p 174

<sup>3</sup> *Dhs* §§ 1028 30.

hiri	kāyamudutā
ottappam	cittamudutā
alobho	kayaḷammaññata
adoso	cittakammaññata
amoho	kayapāguññata
kavapassaddhi	cittapaguññata
cittapassaddhi	kayujukata
kayalahuta	cittujukata
cittalahuta	

tī ime sarupena āgatā sattavīratī

Chando

manasikāro

adhimokkho

tatramajjhataṭṭā

tī ime ye vā panaka cattaro

Karunā

vacīduccarītavīratī

muditā

micchajīvavīratī

kāyaduccarītavīratī

tī ime aniyatā pañca Ete hi kadāci uppajjanti, uppajjamana

pi ca na ekato uppajjanti

Tattha phusati ti *phasso*<sup>1</sup> Svāyam phusanalakkhaṇo, sanghaṭṭanaraso, sannipātapaccupaṭṭhāno, āpathagatavisa yapadatthāno Ayam hi, arūpadhammo pi samāno, aram mane phusanakaren' eva pavattati Ekadesena ca analliya māno pi, rūpam viya cakkhu, saddo viya ca sotam, cittam ārammanañ ca sanghatteti Tikasannipata sankhatassa<sup>2</sup> attano karanassa vasena paveditatta sannipatapaccupaṭṭhāno Tajjāsamannaharena c' eva indriyena ca parikkhate visaye anantarāyen eva uppajjanato āpathagatavisa yapa datthāno vuccati Vedanadhutthānabhavato pana nīccam magavi viya datthabbo

Cetayati ti *cetana* Abhisandahati ti attho Sā cetanā bhāvalakkhaṇa, āyuhanarasā samvidahanapaccupaṭṭhana, sakīccaparakkīccasādhika jetthasūssamahāvaddhakī adayō viya<sup>3</sup> Accāyīkakammanussaranādīsu ca panā yam sampa yuttānam ussahanabhavena pavattamana pakatā hoti

<sup>1</sup> Cf this and following pages with *Asl* p 107 f

<sup>2</sup> *Bhm* Tikasannīta

<sup>3</sup> *Asl* 111 (*Expositor* p 148)

Itakkavīcarapīṭṭhū jāni vattabbam sīya tam patha-  
 lasīnāniddeso paṭhamajjhānānnañāyā<sup>1</sup> vuttam eva

Vīrabhāvo vīrijam Tam uśāhanalakkhaṇam saha-jata-  
 nam upatthambhānārisam asamsīdanabhāva-paccupatthā-  
 nam samveggo yoniso paḍaḍaṭṭi ti vacanato<sup>2</sup> samvegapaḍa-  
 tthānam vīrijarambhāvatthupadaṭṭhānam va sammā ara-  
 dham sabbasampattinam mulam koṭi ti daṭṭhabbam

Jīvanti tena sīyam va jīvati jīvanamattam eva va tan-  
 ti jīvanti Lakkhaṇadāni pān assa rūpajīvite vuttanāyena  
 eva veditabbam Tam hi rūpadhammanam jīvitaṃ idam  
 arupadhammanān ti idam ev ettha nanākāraṇam

Īrammaṇe cittaṃ samam adhiyati sammā va adhiyati  
 samadhammattam eva va etam cittaṃsa ti samadhi So  
 avīśānalakkhaṇo avīkkhepalakkhaṇo va saha-jatāyā  
 sampīdanāraso, nāhanīyacunnaṇam udakam vīya upa-  
 samapaccupatthāno vīśāto sukhapaḍaṭṭhāno nīvate di-  
 pacchūnam thūti vīva cetaso thūti ti daṭṭhabbo

Saddahanti etāya sayam va siddhabatī saddahanamattam  
 eva va esa ti saddhā Sa saddahanalakkhaṇa okappanala-  
 khaṇa va pasādanārasa udakappasādakāmanī vīya pak-  
 khandanārasa va oghuttarāno vīya ākalussīyapaccupa-  
 tthānā adhīmuttipaccupatthāna va saddheyyavattupada-  
 tthāna saddhammasīvanadī sotapattīyaṅgapadaṭṭhāna va  
 hattha vīṭṭa bhīyā vīya daṭṭhabba

Saranti taya sayam va sarati sīranamattam eva va esa ti  
 sati Sa apīḷapanalakkhaṇa asammoharasa, arakkhapaccu-  
 patthāna vīśāyābhīmukhabhāva-paccupatthāna va thīra-  
 sannapaḍaṭṭhāna kīvadīsatīpatthānapadaṭṭhāna va Aram-  
 maṇe dāhapaṭitthitatta pana esūha vīya cakkhudvaradīrak-  
 khaṇato dovarīko vīya ca daṭṭhabba

Kayaduccaritadīhū hīriyati ti hīri Lajjay etam adhīva-  
 canam Tehi veva ottappati ti ottappam Papato ubbegass  
 etam adhīvacanam Tattha papato pigucchanalakkhaṇa hīri  
 uttasānalakkhaṇam ottappam lajjakārena papanam āla-  
 ranārasa hīri uttasākārena ottappam vuttappakārena eva  
 ca papato saṅkocīnapaccupatthāna eta attagarava paraga

<sup>1</sup> Chapter IV pp 142 f

<sup>2</sup> A II 115 cf DhS § 1366

ravapa latthana Ittanam garum katva huriya pajam ja  
hatu kulavadhū viya param garum katva ottapjena papam  
jahatu vesiya viya Ime pana dve dhamma lokapalaka ti  
datthabba

Na lubhanti tena sayam va na lubhanti alubhina  
mattam eva va tan ti *alobho* Adosamohesu jesa eva nayo  
Tes alobho arammāne cittaesa agedhakkhano aliggala  
valakkhano va kamaladale jalabindu viya apariggahara  
muttabhikkhu viya anallabhavapaccupattano auciṃhi  
patitapriso viya Adoso acandikkalakkhano avirodhavak  
khano va anukulamitto viya aglitravinayraso patilhana  
najaraso va candanam viya sommabhavapaccupattino  
piniacando viya *Aniolo* yatlasabhava pativedhakk  
khano akkhalitapativedhalakkhano va kusala<sup>1</sup> akkitta  
usupativedho viya visavobhasavraso pidipo viya asam  
mohapaccupattano aramigatasudeviko viya Tavo pi  
c ete sabbakusalanam mulabhuta ti datthabba

Kayapa<sup>1</sup>ambhanam *l jappassaddhi* etta jassamblanam  
*cittapassaddhi* A jo ti c ettha vedanadajo tayo klindha  
Ublo pipan eta ekato katva kayacittadarathanupasam  
lakkhana kayacittaprasadhiyo kavacittadarathanimal  
danarasa<sup>1</sup> kayacittanam aparipphandanasitibhavapaccu  
patthana kavacittapadatthana kayacittanam avupa  
sarara uddi accad kilesapatipakkhabhuta ti datthabba

Kavalahubbavo *kalalahuti* cittalahubbavo *cittalahuta*  
Ti kayacittagarubhavavupasamalakkhana, kayacittagaru  
bhanimmaraddanarasa kavacittanam adandhatapaccupa  
tthana kavacittapadatthana kavacittanam garubhavaka  
rathan dli alikilesapatipakkhabhuta ti datthabba

Kayaviddibhavo *kayaviddi* cittamudubbavo *cittamu  
ddi* Ti kavacittatthambhavavupasamalakkhana kayacitta  
thakidhabhanimmaraddanarasa appatighatapaccupattana  
kavacittapadatthana kavacittanam thadlhabhavakara  
dttm inadi kilesapatipakkhabhuta ti datthabba

Kavakammānabhavo *kavakammat* cittakamman  
abhavo *cittakanna* at Ti kayacittakammānabha

<sup>1</sup> Bhm° nimaddana° aluaps

vavūpasamalakkhanā, kāyacittakammaññabhāvanimmadda  
 narasā, kāyacittānam arammanakaranasampattipaccupa-  
 thanā, kāyacittapadatthānā Kāyacittānam ikammañña  
 bhūvakarāvasesanivaranādi patipakkhabhūtā pasādanīyavat-  
 thūsu pasadavaha, hitakīriyāsu vinīyogakkhamabhavavaha  
 suvannavisuddhi viyā ti datṭhabbā

Kāyassa pāguññabhavo *kāyapāguññata*, cittaassa pāguñña  
 bhavo *cittapāguññatā* Ta kāyacittānam agelaññabhāva  
 lakkhana, kāyacittagelaññanimmaddanarasa, nīradīnavapac-  
 cupatthana, kāyacittapadatthana Kāyacittānam gelañña  
 karaasaddhiyadi patipakkhabhūtā ti datṭhabbā

Kāyassa ujukabhāvo *kāyujukatā*, cittaassa ujukabhāvo  
*cittujukatā* Ta kāyacitta ajjavalakkhanā, kāyacittakutīla  
 bhāvanimmaddanarasa, ajjamatapaccupatthana, kāyacitta  
 padatthana Kāyacittānam kutīlabhāvakara māyasāthey-  
 yādi patipakkhabhūtā ti datṭhabbā

*Chando* ti kattukāmatay etam adhivacanam Tasma so  
 kattukāmatālakkhano chando, arammanapariyesanaraso,  
 ārammanena atthikatī paccupatthāno, tad ev assa padaṭ-  
 thanam Ārammanaggahane ayam cetaso hatthappasara-  
 nam viya datṭhabbo

Adhimuccanam *adhimokkha* So sannitthanalakkhano,  
 asamsappanaraso, micchayapaccupatthano, sannittheyya  
 dhammapadatthano Ārammane niccalabhavena, indakkhilo  
 viya, datṭhabbo

Kīriyakaro, manamhi karo *manasikāro* Purimamanato  
 viśadīsam manam karoti ti pi manasikāro Svāyam aram-  
 manapatipādako, vithipatipādako, javanapatipādako ti tippa-  
 kāro Tattha ārammanapatipādako manamhi karoti manasi-  
 kāro So sārānalakkhano, sampayuttānam arammane sīmyo-  
 janaraso, ārammanabhūmukhabhāvapaccupatthāno, āramma-  
 napadatthāno Saṅkharakkhandhaparīṇaṇno, arammana  
 patipādakattena sampayuttānam sārathi viya datṭhabbo  
*Vithipatipādako* ti pana pañcadvīravajjanass' etam adhiva-  
 canam *Javanapatipādako* ti manodvatavajjanass' etam  
 adhivacanam Na te idha adhippeta

Tesu dhammesu majjhattatā *īdramajjhattatā* Sa citta  
 cetasikānam samavahutalakkhana, ūnadhukātā nīvāranarasa,

pakkhapitupicchedinārasī vā, majjhattabhāvapaccupatthānā, cittaetasikānam ajjhupekkhanabhāvena, samappavattanāni ājāmyāni ajjhupekkhakasīritthi viya daṭṭhābba

*Karu ā muditā ca brāhmaṇihārāniddese vuttanāyena' eva veditabbā* <sup>1</sup> Kevalam hi tī appanāpattā rūpāvacara, imā kāmāvacarā ti aśam eva viśeso Keci pañā mettupekkhāyo pi anivātesu icchanti Tam na gahetabbam Atthato hi aśloko veva metto, tatramajjhattupekkhā yeva upekkhā ti

*Kayaduccaritato vitati kāduduccaritatāratā*

*Eva nāno sāsāsu pi*



ayam ettha viseso Evam tava kusalā ye va sankhārā vedī  
tabbā

Akusalesu, lobhamūle paṭhamākusalasampayuttā tāva  
muyatā sarūpena āgatā terasa, ye vā pana kā cattaro ti  
sattarasa

Tattha

phasso	samādhi
cetanā	ahirikam
vitakko	anottappam
vicaro	lobho
pīti	moho
viriyam	mucchaditthi
jivitam	

ti ime sarūpena āgatā terasa

Chando	uddhaccam
adhimokkha	manasikāro

ti ime ye va pana kā cattaro

Tattha na hiriyati ti ahiriko Ahirikassa bhāvo *ahirikam*  
Na ottappati ti *anottappam* Tesu ahirikam kāyaduccarītādīhi  
ajigucchanaḷakkhanam, alajjūḷakkhanam va, anottappam  
teh' eva aśāryjjaḷakkhanam, anuttasaḷakkhanam va Avam  
ettha sankhepo Vitthāro pana hirottappānam vuttapati  
pakkhavasena vedītabbo

Lubbhanti tena, sayam va lubbhati, lubbhanamattam eva  
va tan ti *lobho* Muvhanti tena, sayam vā muvhati, muyha  
namattam eva va tan ti *moho*

Tesu *lobho* arammanagahaṇaḷakkhano, makkatalepo viya,  
abhisangaraso, tattakāpale khittam mamsapesi viya, aparic  
cagapaccupatthano, telaññanarago viya samyojanīyadham  
mesu assaḍaḍḍasanapadatthano Tanha naḍibhavena vad  
dhamāno, siḅhasota nadi va mahāsamuddam apāyam eva  
gaheti a gacchati ti datthabbo

*Moho* citta'ssa andhabhavaḷakkhano, aññanaḷakkhano  
va, asampativedharaso, arammanasabhava cchādanaraso vā  
asammāpatipattipaccupatthāno, andhakārapaccupatthāno vā  
ayoniso manasikarapadatthano, sabbakusalānam mūlan ti  
datthabbo

Miccha passanti tāya, sayam va micchā passati, miccha

dassanamattam va esa ti micchaditthi. Sa ayoniso abhūve salakkhana parammarasa micchabhūvesapaccupatthana Ariyanam adassanakamatadipadapattana paramam vajjan ti datthabba<sup>1</sup>

Uddhatabhavo idhalacca. Tam avupasamalakkhanam vatabhigghatacalajalam viya anupattāhanarasam vatabhigghatacaladhajapataka viya bhantattapaccupattāhanam pa sanabhigghatīyamuddhatibhasmam viya cetaso avupārame ayoniso manasikarapadapattāhanam cittavikkhepo ti datthabham

Sesa akusale vuttanāyena eva veditabba. Akusalābhavo yeva hi akusalābhavena ca lunākattam etesam teli vīseso

Iti ime sattarasa sankhara pathamena akusalavūṭṭhānena<sup>2</sup> sampayogam gacchanti ti veditabba. Yatha ca pāthamena evam dutiyeṇa pi, sasankharata pan ettha thinamiddhassa ca anyatata vīseso

Tattha thinavā thinam. Middhanata middham. Anusahasamhanavā asatāvighāto ca ti attho. Thinañ ca middhañ ca thinamiddham. Tattha thinam anussahalakkhanam viriyavinodanarasam samsādanapaccupattāhanam middham abhāmmanutalakkhanam onāhanarasam lūnatapaccupattāhanam pīcalayikamiddapaccupattāhanam va ubhāyampi aratīvijambhikadisu ayoniso manasikarapadapattāhanam

Tatīyena pathame vuttesu thapetva micchaditthim avasesa veditabba. Mano pan ettha anyato hoti. Ayam vīseso so unnatīlakkhāno sampaggaharaso ketukāmyatapaccupattāno dīttīvippayuttalobhapadapattāno ummado viya datthabbo. Catutthena dutiye vuttesu thapetva micchaditthim avasesa veditabba. Ettha pi ca mano anyatesu hoti yeva. Pīthame vuttesu pīna thapetva pītim avasesa pancamena sampayogam gacchanti. Yatha ca pañcamena evam chaṭṭhena pi. Sasankharata pan ettha thinamiddhassa ca anyatabhavo vīseso. Sattamena pañcame vuttesu thapetva dīttim avasesa veditabba. Mano pan ettha anyato hoti. Aṭṭhamena chaṭṭhavuttesu thapetva dīttim avasesa veditabba. Ettha pi ca mano anyatesu hoti yeva ti. Dosamulesu

<sup>1</sup> Cf. U. 1. 388

<sup>2</sup> Dh. § 360 f

para dvīsu paśhuṇaṃ sampayuttā tāva nīyatā sarūpena āgatā  
ekādasa, ye vā pīṇakā cattāro, aniyatā tayo ti aṭṭhārasa.  
Tattha

phīṇasa	samāvalhi
cetanā	abhirikāṃ
vitakko	anottappīṇaṃ
virāṇa	doṣo
viriyam	moho
jīvitam	

ti ime sarūpena āgatā ekādasa.

Chando	uddhaccaṃ
aññamokkha	manasikāro

ti ime ye vā pīṇakā cattāro

Jāḍa	kukkuccaṃ
macchariyam	

ti ime aniyatā tayo. Tattha ducanti tena, sayam vā  
dussati, ducanamattam eva vā tan ti doṣo. So candik-  
kalakkhaṇo jūhatāvivāso viya, viappīṇaraso viṇiṣṭho  
viya, attano nīcayavāhanaraso vā dāvaggi viya; ducanajac-  
cupaṭṭhāno luddhokāso viya sapatto, āghātavatthupadaṭṭhāno,  
viṇaṇṇapaṭṭhāpūtimuttam viya daṭṭhabbo.

Javāyanā issā. Sā pīṇasampattināṃ uccujanakkhaṇā,  
tatth' eva anābhīratirasa, tato vimukkhābhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā,  
pīṇasampattipadaṭṭhānā, samyojanan ti daṭṭhabbā

Maccharabhiṇṇo macchariyam. Taṃ laddhūnaṃ vā labhi-  
tabbānaṃ vā attano sampattināṃ mugāhanakkhaṇam,  
tāsaṃ yeva pīṇhi sūdhāraṇabhāva-akkhamanarasam, sanko-  
canapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ, kaṭukaṇcukatāpaccupaṭṭhānam vā;  
attasampattipadaṭṭhānaṃ, cetaso virūpabhāvo ti daṭṭhabbam.

Kucchitam katam kukutam; tassa bhāvo kukuccam.  
Taṃ paccānuttāpakkhaṇam, katākatānurocīnarasam, vip-  
pīṇisārapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ, katākatapadaṭṭhānaṃ, dāsavyam  
iva daṭṭhabbam.

Sesā vuttappakārā yevā ti. Iti ime aṭṭhārasa sankhārā  
paśhamena dosamūlena sampayogam gacchanti ti veditabbā.  
Yathā ca paśhamena, evaṃ dutiyenā pi. Sasankhāratā pana  
aniyatesu ca thīnamiddhasambhavo va vīseso Mohamūlesu  
dvīsu vicikicchāsampayuttena tāva

santi pañcasikkhapada kusala yeva ti hi vuttam Rupa vacararūpavācaralokuttaravipakaviññānasampayutta pana tesam kusalaviññānasampayuttasankharehi sadisa eva kīriyavvalata pi ahetuka sahetukabhedato duvidha Tesu ahetukakīriyaviññānasampayutta ahetuka Te ca kusala vipakamanodhatu ahetukamanoviññānadhatudvayayuttehi samana Manoviññānadhatudvaye pana viriyam adbhutam viriyasambhavato [ca]<sup>1</sup> balappatto samadhi hoti ayam ettha vīseso Sahetukakīriyaviññānasampayutta pīna sahetuka Tesu attha kamavacarakīriyaviññānasampayutta tava tthapetva viratiyo atthahi kamavacarakusalehi sampayuttasankharasādisa Rupavacararupavacarakīriyasampayutta pana sabbakarena pi tesam kusalaviññānasampayuttasādisa yeva ti evam avyakata pi sankhara veditabbā ti

*Idam sankharakkhandhe vitthārakathamuḥham*

[*Vedanakkhandhassa atitadivibhago*]

Idam tava Abhidhamme padabbhājanīyanāyena khandhesu vitthārakathamuḥham Bhagavata pana yam kīnci rupam atī'anagatapaccuppannam ajjhātam ca bahiddham ca olīriham vā sūlhumam vā hīnam ca pañītam vā yam dure santīhe vā tad ekajjham abhīsamīyuhīta abhīsankhīpitā ayam vuccati rupakkhandho Ya kaci vedanā Yā kaci saṇṇī

Ye kaci saṅkhara Yam kīnci uṇṇanam atī'anagatapaccuppannam pe abhīsankhīpitā ayam vuccati uṇṇanakkhandho ti<sup>2</sup> evam khandha vittharita Tattha yam kīnci ti anavaśesaparīyādanam Rupan ti atippasanganīya manam Evam padadvāyena pi rupassa anavaśesapariggīho kato hoti Ath assa atitadīna vibhagam arabhatī tam hi kīnci atitam kīnci anagatatībhedaṇ ti Esa nayo vedanadīsu

Tattha rupam tava addha santatī samāya khaṇavasena catudha atitam nama hoti Tatha anagata paccuppannam Tattha addhā vasena tava ekaṣṣa ekaṣṣim bhāve paṭisaṇḍhito pubbe atitam cutito uddham anagataṇi uddhīnnaṇi antare paccuppannam Santatī vasena sabbhāga eka utusam utthānam ekaharasamutthānaṇ ca pubbaparīyāvasenā vat

*dhi cittaṃ uddhī ti*<sup>1</sup> *evam ādi patipattikkāmo* *Āmāsa-*  
*caru rūparacarū ti*<sup>2</sup> *evam adī bhūmikāmo* *Cattāro satipa-*  
*thānā, cattāro sammappadhānā ti*<sup>3</sup> *va danaṃ alhaṃ sīlakathan-*  
*ti*<sup>4</sup> *va evam adī desanakkāmo* *Tesu idha uppatikkāmo tava-*  
*na yujjati, kalalādinam viya khandhanam pubbapariyava-*  
*vattānena uppatitto* *Na pahānakkāmo, kusalāvyākātā*  
*nam appahatabbato* *Na patipattikkāmo, akusalānam ap-*  
*patipajjanīyato* *Na bhūmikāmo, vedanādinam catubhū-*  
*mipariyapannatta* *Desanakkāmo pana yujjati* *Abhidenā*  
*hi pañcasu khandhesu attagahapatitam veneyyajanam sūmu-*  
*haghanavimibbhogadassanena attagahato mocetukāmo* *Bha-*  
*gavā hutakāmo tassa tassa janassa sukhagahanattham cak-*  
*khu adinam pi viśayabhūtam olarīkam pathamam rupak-*  
*khandham dasseti, tato itthanittharūpasamvedanīkam ve-*  
*danam* *Yam vedayati tam sañjānati ti evam vedanavisa-*  
*yassa akaragahukam saññam, saññavaśena abhisankhārake*  
*sankhāre, tesam vedanādinam nissayam adhīpatibhūtañ*  
*ca nesam viññānaṃ ti evam tāva kamato vimicchayanayo*  
*viññātabbo*

*Vīsesato ti khandhanañ ca upadānakkhandhanañ ca vīsesa-*  
*to* *Ko pana nesam vīseso?* *Akhandhā tāva avīsesato vutta*  
*Upadānakkhandhā sasāva upadāniyabhāvena vīsesetvā*  
*Yathā aha — pañca c eva i, bhikkhave, khandhe desessāmi,*  
*pañcupadānakkhandhe, tam nunatha* *Katame ca, bhikkhave,*  
*pañcakkhandha?* *Yam kīnci, bhikkhave, rūpam atītanagata-*  
*paccuppannam* *pe santike iā, ayaṃ vuccati, bhik-*  
*khāve, rūpakkhandho* *Ya kīnci vedana* *pe yam*  
*kīnci vinñānam* *pe santike iā, ayaṃ vuccati,*  
*bhikkhave, viññānakkhandho* *Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, pa-*  
*ñcakkhandhā* *Katame ca, bhikkhave, pañcupadānakkhandha*  
*Yam kīnci, bhikkhave, rūpam* *pe santike vā sāsā-*  
*savam upadāniyam, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, rūpupadānak-*  
*khandho* *Yā kīnci vedanā* *pe yam kīnci vinñānam*  
*santike va sasāvam upadāniyam, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave,*  
*vinñānupadānakkhandho* *Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, pañcupā-*

<sup>1</sup> *D* iii, 288 (ii)

<sup>2</sup> *Dhs* § 1292, etc

<sup>3</sup> *D* ii, 120

<sup>4</sup> *A* iv, 186, etc

Ajjhattīkarūpam asubhato passanto kabalīkārāharam pariṇāṇāti, asubhe subhan ti vipallāsam pajahati, kamaḥam uttarati, kāmāyogena viśamyujjati, kāmāśavena anāsavo hoti, abhijjhā kayagantham bhindati, kāmūpādānam na upadiyati,—

Vedanam dukkhato passanto phassahāram pariṇāṇāti, dukkhe sukhan ti vipallāsam pajahati, bhavogham uttarati, bhavāyogena viśamyujjati, bhavaśavena anāsavo hoti, vyaḥpāda kayagantham bhindati, silabbatupādānam na upadiyati,—

Saññam, saṅkhare ca anattato passanto manosañcetanāhāram pariṇāṇāti, anattani atta ti vipallāsam pajahati, ditthogham uttarati, ditthāyogena viśamyujjati, ditthāśavena anāsavo hoti, idam-saccabhinivesa kayagantham bhindati, attavādūpādānam na upadiyati,—

Viññānam aniccato passanto viññānahāram pariṇāṇāti, anicce nuccan ti vipallāsam pajahati, avijjogham uttarati, avijjayogena viśamyujjati, avijjāśavena anāsavo hoti, silabbataparamāsa kayagantham bhindati, ditthūpādānam na upadiyati

Evam mahānisamsam vadhakādivasena daśsanam  
yasma,  
tasma khandhe dhiro<sup>o</sup>vadhakādivasena passeyyā ti

*Iti sādhujanapīṇojjatthāya kate Visuddhimagge paṇṇābhā  
vanādhikāre khandhaniddeso nāṃz cuddasamo paricchedo*

PANNARASAMO PARICCHEDO

AYATANANA DHATU NIDDESΟ

[*Ajatanani*]

Ayatanani ti dvadasayatananu cakkhayatanam rupaya  
tanam sotayatanam saddayatanaṃ ghanayatanaṃ gandha  
yatanam jvhayatanam rasayatanaṃ kayayatanaṃ phoṭṭhab  
bayatanam manayatanaṃ dhammayatanani ti

Tattha

Attha lakkhana tavatva kama sankhepa vitthara

Tatha datṭhabbato ceva vinnatabbo vinicchayo

[*Attha*] Tattha viśesato tava cakkhati ti cakkhu rupam  
assadati vibhaveti ca ti attho Rupaya i ti rupam van  
navikaram apajjamaṇam hadayangatabhavam paḥaseti ti  
attho Sunati ti sotam Sappati ti saddo udahariyati ti  
attho Ghayati ti ghaṇam gandhayati ti gandho attano  
vatthum sucajati ti attho Jivitam avhayati ti jvha  
rasanti tam satta ti raso assadenti ti attho Kucchitanam  
sasavadhammaṇam ayo ti kayo Ayo ti uppattideso Phusi  
yati ti phoṭṭhabbam Munati ti mano Attano lakkhaṇam  
dharanti ti dhammo

Aviśesato pana ayatanato ayaṇam tananato ayatassa ca  
nayanato ayatanani ti vedatvā Cakkhurupad su hi tam  
tam dvararammaṇa cittacetasiḥ dhamma sena sena anu  
bhavanadina kiccena ayatanti utthahanti ghatanti vāya  
manti ti vuttam hoti Te ca avabbhute dhamme etani tanonti  
vitthareṇti ti vuttam hoti Idan ca *anamataḥ samsare* pa  
vattam ativa ayatam samsarad ikkham yava na nivattati  
tava nayante va pavattayanti ti<sup>1</sup> vuttam hoti Iti sabbe

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>h</sup> pavattenti ti

bhedam paccayadibhedato anekappabhedam Dhammaya tanam vedana sūñña sankharakkhandhasukkhamarupanibbanam sabhavananattabhedato anekappabhedan ti evam sankhapavittara viññāṭṭabbo vinicchayo

*Datthabbato* ti ettha pana sabban eva sankhatani ayatanani anagamānato aniggamānato ca datthabbani Na hi tani pubbe udaya kutoci agacchanti na pi uddhamvaya kubbhāṇi agacchanti Atha kho pubbe udaya appatitaddhasabhavani uddhamvaya paribhinnaśabhavani pubbantaparantaṁ emajjhe paccayayattavuttitvā avasani pavattanti tasma anagamānato aniggamānato ca datthabbani Tatha nirīhakato vyaparato ca na hi cakkhurupadinam evam hoti aho vata nirīhakam samaggiyam vinūṇanam nama uppajjeyya ti! Na ca tani vinīṇanuppadanattham dīvarabhavena vatthubhavena arammanabhavena va ihaṇti Na vyaparam apajjanti aha kho dhammā vesa yam cakkhurupadisamaggiyam cakkhuvinnana dīva sambhavanti ti tasma nirīhakato vyaparato ca datthabbani Api ca ajjhattikani sunnigamo viya datthabbani dhuvasubhasukhattabbavārahitatta bahirani gamaghatāka cora viya ajjhattikanam abhighatākatā Vuttan c etam — *Cakkhu bhikkhāre haṇnati manipaṭṭāpaka rūpehi* ti<sup>1</sup> vittharo Api ca ajjhattikani cha panaka viya datthabbani bahirani tesam gocara viya ti Evam ettha datthabbato vinñāṭṭabbo vinicchayo

*Idam tava āyatananam vittharakathamukham*

[*Dīpatuyo*]

Tad anantara pana dhatuyo ti attharasa dhatuyo — cakkhadhatu rupadhatu cakkhuvinnanadhatu sotadhatu sadadhatu sotavinnanadhatu ghanadhatu gandhadhatu ghanavinnanadhatu jīvadhatu rasadhatu jīhāvinnanadhatu kāyadhatu phoṭṭhabbādhatu kāyavinnanadhatu manodhatu dharmadhatu manovinnanadhatu ti Tattha

Atthato lakkhanadihi kama tavatīva sankhato paccaya attha datthabba veditabbo vinicchayo

Tattha atthato ti cakkhati ti cakkhu rupayati ti rupam cakkhussa vinūṇanam cakkhuvinnanan ti evam adina tava



nayena cakkhadinam visesatthato veditabbo vinicchayo  
 Avisesena vidahati dhiyate vidhanam vidhiyate etaya  
 ettha va dhiyati ti dhatu Lokiya hi dhatuyo karanabhavena  
 vavattitha hutva suvannarajatadidhatuyo viya suvannara  
 jatadi anekappakaram samsaradukkhham vidahanti bhara  
 harehi ca bharo viya sattehi dhiyante dharayanti ti attho  
 Dukkha vidhanamattam eva c eta avasavattanato Etabi  
 ca karanabhutahi samsaradukkhham sattehi anuviddhiyati  
 Tatha vihutañ ca tam etasveva dhiyati thapiyati ti attho Iti  
 cakkhadisu ekeko dhammo yathasambhavam vidahati  
 dhiyati ti adina atthavasena dhatu ti vuccati Api ca yatha  
 titthiyanam atta nama sabhavato natthi na evam eta eta  
 pana attano sabhavam dharenti ti dhatuyo Yatha ca loke  
 vicitta haritalamanosiladayo selavayava dhatuyo ti vuccanti  
 evam eta pi dhatuyo viya dhatuyo vicitta h ete nansneyya  
 viyava ti Yatha va sarirasankhatassa samudayassa ava  
 yavabhutesu rasasonitadisu annamannavisabhagalakkha  
 napanicchinnesu dhatusamanna evam etesu pi pancak  
 khandhasankhatassa attabhavassa avayavesu dhatusamanna  
 veditabba Annamannavisabhagalakkhanapanicchinna h  
 ete cakkhadayo ti Api ca dhatu ti nujjivamattass ev etam  
 adhivacanam Tatha hi Bhagava chadhaturo ayam bhikkhu  
 puriso ti<sup>1</sup> adisu vasannasamubhanattham dhatudesanam  
 akasi ti Tasma yathavuttana atthena cakkhu ca tam  
 dhatu ca cakkhudhatu pe manovinnanan ca tam  
 dhatu ca manovinnanadhatu ti evam tav ettha atthato  
 veditabbo vinicchayo

*Lakkhan duto* ti cakkhadinam lakkhanadito p ettha vedi  
 tabbo vinicchayo Tam ca pana nesam lakkhanadinam  
 khandhan ddese vuttanayen eva veditabbam

*Kamato* ti idha pi pubbe vuttesu uppattikkamadisu desa  
 nakkamo va yujjati<sup>2</sup> So ca pan ayam hetuphalanupubba  
 vavattthanavasena vutto Cakkhudhatu rupadhatu ti idam  
 hi dvayam hetu cakkhuvinnanadhatu ti phalam Evam  
 sabbattha

*Tavavato* ti tavabhi avato idam vuttam hoti tesu tesu hi

<sup>1</sup> U III 239 <sup>2</sup> See above pp 414 f 455 461 f <sup>3</sup> Ib d p 477

sankham gacchati cakkhupasadasena tatha sota ghana  
 jivha kaya rupi siddha gandha risadhatuyo sotappasada-  
 divasena Photthabbadhatu pīna pathavi tejo vayo vasena tayo  
 dhamma ti sankham gacchati Cakkhuvinnanadhatu ki sala  
 kusala vipakavasena dve dhamma ti sankham gacchati  
 tatha sota ghana jivha kayavinnanadhatuyo Manodhatu  
 pīna pancadvāravajjanakusalakusalavipakasampaticchanava-  
 sena tayo dhamma ti sankham gacchati Dhammadhatu  
 tinnam arupakkhandhinam solasannam sukkhumarupanam  
 asankhataya ca dhatuya vasena visati dhamma ti sankham  
 gacchati Manovinnanadhatu sesakusalakusalavijakatavin-  
 nanavasena chasittati dhamma ti sankham gacchati Evam  
 ettha sankhato pi veditabbo vinicchayo

Paccaya ti ettha ca cakkhudhatu tava cakkhuvinnan-  
 adhatuya vippayutta purejata atthi avigata nissaya indriya  
 paccayanam vasena chahi paccayehi paccayo hoti Rupa  
 dhatu purejata atthi avigat araminanapaccayanam vasena  
 catuhi paccayehi paccayo hoti Evam sotavinnanadhatu  
 adinam sotadhatu saddadhatu adayo Pancannam pana  
 nesam avajjanamanodhatu anantara samanantara natthi  
 vigatanantarupanissayavasena pancahi paccayehi paccayo  
 hoti ta ca panca pi sampaticchanamanodhatuya tatha  
 sampaticchanamanodhatu santiranamanovinnanadhatuya  
 sa ca totthapanamanovinnanadhatuya totthapanamanovin-  
 nanadhatu ca javanamanovinnanadhatuya Javanamano-  
 vinnanadhatu pana ananataraya javanamanovinnanadhatuya  
 tehi e eva pancahi asevanapaccayena ca ti chahi paccayehi  
 paccayo hoti Esa tava pancadvare nayo Manodvare pana  
 bhavangamanovinnanadhatu avajjanamanovinnanadhatuya  
 avajjanamanovinnanadhatu ca javanamanovinnanadhatuya  
 purimehi pancahi paccayehi paccayo hoti Dhammadhatu  
 pana sattannam pi vinnanadhatunam sahajita anamanam  
 issaya sampayutta atthi avigatadihi bahulha paccayo hoti  
 Cakkhudhatu adayo pīna ekacca ca dhammadhatu ekaccaya  
 manovinnanadhatuya rammanapaccaya idhi pi paccaya honti  
 Cakkhuvinnanadhatu adinam ca na kevalam cakkhu-  
 r padayo paccaya honti atha kīo alokadayo pi Ten si u  
 pubbacar ya cakkhupalokamanasikare paticca uppayati

cakkhuvinnānam sotasaddavāramanasikāre paticca up  
 pajjati sotavinnānam, ghanagandhavayumanasikāre paticca  
 uppajjati ghanavinnānam jivharasāpamanasikāre paticca  
 uppajjati jivhavinnānam kayaphotthabba pathavīmanasī  
 kāre paticca uppajjati kayavinnānam bhavīngamanadham  
 manasasikāre paticca uppajjati manovinnānam tī Ayam  
 ettha sankhepo

Vittharato jāna paccayappabhedo Paticca-samuppadanid  
 dese vilhaviṣaṭi tī<sup>1</sup> evam ettha paccayato pi veditabbo  
 vinicchayo

*Datṭhabbato* ti datṭhabbato p ettha vinicchayo veditabbo  
 ti attho Sabbā eva hi sankhatarūdhātuyo pubbantapīranta  
 vittrito dhuvasubhasukhattabhavasunnāto paccayayatta  
 vuttito ca datṭhabba Visesito pi ettha bhetitvīm vīya  
 cakkhudhatu datṭhabbā dādo vīya rupadhatu sādho  
 vīya cakkhuvinnadhatu Tathā adīśitvīm vīya cakkhu  
 dhatu mukham vīya rupadhatu mukhammittam vīya cak  
 khuvinnanadhatu Atha va ucchutīva vīya cakkhudhatu,  
 yantīcakkayaṭṭhī vīya rupadhatu ucchurī itelīm vīya cak  
 khuvinnanadhatu Tatha adharīram vīya cakkhudhatu  
 uttararām vīya rupadhatu aggī vīya cakkhuvinnadhatu  
 Eṣaṇavo sotadhatu ulīsu Manodhatu pīna yathasambhavato  
 cakkhuvinnadhatu adnam purecarīnucarī vīya datṭhabbā  
 Dhammadhatuyā vedīnīkkanīho sallām eva sulām eva ca  
 datṭhabbo Sūnī sīnkhārakkhandhā vedana sallasulayogī  
 aturī vīya puthujjananam vīya sūriā aśī dukkajāna  
 nato rittamutṭhī vīya ayathabhuccanīmuttagahakato vana  
 migō vīya Sankharā pāṭīcandīyam pīkkhīpīranto angī  
 rakīṣayam khījīnīkīpurīyā vīya jīti lūkkhanubādīto  
 rījajīrīsanubīndhacora vīya Sabbīnīttavānāśā khandhā  
 sīntīnāśā Ituto vīya rūkkhalījānī vīya rūpam nanavī  
 dhūf adīvanīmittato khuracakkam<sup>2</sup> vīya datṭhabbām

Sankhatī jāna dhatu amatato santīto klēmīto ca dat  
 ṭṭhabbā Kasmī<sup>3</sup> Sallīnattī vānāśā jījīyīkīkhabhūtattī

<sup>1</sup> Chapter XVII

<sup>2</sup> Bhm adī uramī

<sup>3</sup> Sī urīcīkharī

masañjanītaṇi tāva indriyāni kusalākusalakammam ullingenti  
Tena ca sīṭhāni ti indaḥgaṭṭhena indasīṭṭhatthena ca indri-  
yāni Sabbān' eva pan' etāni Bhagavata yathabhūtaṇi paka-  
sītāni abhisambuddhāni ca ti indadesitattena indaditṭhat-  
thena ca indriyaṇi Ten' eva Bhagavata munīndena  
kānīci gocarāsevanaya, kānīci bhavanāsevanāya sevitaṇi ti  
indajutṭhatthena pi indriyaṇi Api ca ādhīpaccasankhāte-  
na issariyatthena pi etāni indriyaṇi Cakkhuvīññānadippa-  
vattiyam hi cakkhādīnam siddham adhīpaccam, tasmim  
tikke tikkhāṭṭā, māde mādatṭa ti Ayam tav ettha  
atthato vinicchayo

*Lakkhanādīhi* ti lakkhana rasa paccupatthāna padattha-  
nehi pi cakkhādīnam vinicchayam vijāniya ti attho Taṇi ca  
nesam lakkhanādīni Khandhamiddese vuttan' eva<sup>1</sup> Pañ-  
ñindriyādīni hi cattarī atthato anīho yeva Sesāni tattha  
sarūpen' eva agatāni

*Kamato* ti ayam pi desanakkamo va

Tattha ajjhataḍḍhammapariññāya ariyabhūmipatīlabho  
hoti ti attabhavapariyapannāni *cakkhundriyādīni* pathamam  
desitāni

So pana attabhavo yam dhammam upadaya itthi ti va  
puriso ti vā sankham gacchatī, ayam so ti nidassanattham  
tato *utthindriyam purisindriyaṇi* ca, so duvidho pi jīvītindriya-  
patibaddhavutti ti āpanattham tato *jīvītindriyam*

Yava tassa pavatti, tava etesam vedajītanam anivatti  
Yaṇ ca kūci vedajītam sabbam tam dukkhaṇi ti āpanattham  
tato *sukhindriyādīni*

Tam nirodhattham pana ete dhammā bhavetabbā ti paṭi-  
pattidassanattham tato *saddhādīni*

Imaya paṭipattīya esa dhammo paṭhamam attāni patu-  
bhavati ti patipattīyā amoghābhavadaṣṣanattham tato *anā-  
ñātāñassūmītindriyam* Tass' eva phīlittā tato anantaram  
bhavetabbato ca tato *anñindriyam* Tato param bhāvanāya  
imassa adhigamo, adhigato ca pana imasmim natthi kūci  
uttarīkaraniyaṇi ti āpanattham ante paramaṣṣāsbhūtaṇi  
*anñātāni indriyam* deutaṇi ti ayam ettha kamo

<sup>1</sup> Above, pp 414, 416 f

*Bhedābbhedā* ti jvutindriyassa<sup>1</sup> eva c' ettha bhedo Tam hi rūpajvutindriyam arūpajvutindriyam ti dvaidham hoti. Sesānam abhedo ti evam ettha bheda-bhedato vimechayam vijāniyā

*Kiccā* ti kim indriyānam kiccam ti ce<sup>2</sup> Cakkhundriyassa<sup>3</sup> tāva cakkhāyatanaṃ cakkhuvinnūnadhū'uyā tam sampayut takānañ ca dhammānam indriyapaccayena paccayo ti vacanato<sup>4</sup> yaṃ tam indriyapaccavābhāvena<sup>5</sup> ādhetabbam attano tik khamandālibhāvena cakkhuvinnūnādi dhammānam tik khamandādi sankhātam attākārānupattāpanam, idam kiccam Evam sotaghāṇajvutindriyānam manindriyassa<sup>6</sup> pīna saha-jā tadhammānam attano vassavattāpanam;<sup>7</sup> jvutindriyassa<sup>8</sup> saha-jātadhammānupālanam, itthindriyapurisindriyanam itthi-purisaṅgānamittakuttākuppākāraṇuvadhānam, sukha-dukkha-soma-nassadoma-nassindriyānam saha-jātadhamme abhi-bhavitā yathāśakam olarīkākārānupāpanam, upekkhindriyassa<sup>9</sup> santapanitama-jjhāttāranupāpanam, saddhālinam pa-tipakkhābhivhāvanam sampayuttadhammīnañ ca pīnānā kāraṇibhāvassampāpanam, anānūātānūāssamitindriyassa<sup>10</sup> sūññojanattayappahānañ<sup>11</sup> c' eva sampavuttīnañ ca tappa hānābhimukha-bhāvakarānam, aññindriyassa<sup>12</sup> kāmavāgāyā pīdaditanukarānappahānañ c' eva saha-jātānañ ca attano vassānupattāpanam, aññitvīndriyassa<sup>13</sup> sabbakiccesu ussu kappahānañ c' eva amatābhimukha-bhāvapaccayatī ca sampavuttānaṃ ti evam ettha kiccato vimechayam vijāniyā

*Bhūmito* ti cakkhu-sota-ghāṇa-jvutā kava itthi-purisa-sukha-dukkha-soma-nassindriyāni c' ettha kāmāvacaraṇ' eva Manindriya jvutindriya upekkhindriyāni saddhā vitayā sati samādhī paññindriyāni ca catubhūmiparivāpannāni Soma-nassindriyam kāmāvacara rūpāvacara lokuttaravāseṇa bhū-mittayaparivāpannam Vāseṇe tihi lokuttaraṇ' evā ti evam ettha bhūmito pi vimechayam vijāniyā<sup>14</sup> Evam hi vijānanto

Samvegābahulo bhikkhu tīhito indriyasamāre,

Indriyaṃ parivūṇīva dukkhaṃ<sup>15</sup> antam karissatī ti

*Idam indriyāṇam eutthāmekathā mukham*

<sup>1</sup> *Tikupatthāna*

<sup>2</sup> *All editions so, not samā*

<sup>3</sup> *S<sup>2</sup> vāse vatt<sup>2</sup>.*

<sup>4</sup> *B<sup>2</sup> vijāreyya*

nam dukkhasaccam, santapanarasam, pavattipaccupaṭṭha  
nam, pabhavalakkhanam samudayasaccam, anupaccheda  
karānarasam, palibodhapaccupaṭṭhanam, santilakkhanam  
nirodhasaccam, uccutirasam, animittapaccupaṭṭhanam,  
niyyanalakkhanam magga-saccam kilesappahanarasam, uṭ  
thanapaccupaṭṭhanam Api ca pavattipavattana nivatti  
nivattanalakkhanani paṭipatiya Tatha saṅkhatatanha  
asaṅkhatada-sanalakkhanani ca ti evaṃ ettha lakkhanadip  
pabhedato vimechayo veditabbo

*Atthathuddhārato* ceva ti ettha pana vutthato tava ko  
saccattho ti ce? Yo paññacakkhuno upaparikkhamananam  
maya va viparito marici va visamā idako titthiyanam attā  
va anupalābbhasābhavo ca na hoti atha kho badhanappabha  
vasantiniyyanappakarenā tacchaviparitābhutābhavenā ari  
yañānassa gocaro hoti yeva Esā aggilakkhanam viya  
lokapakati viya ca tacchaviparitābhutābhavo saccattho ti  
veditabbo Yath aha — *idam dukkham ti bhikkhave, tatham  
etam, avitatham etam, anannattam etam* ti<sup>1</sup> vittharo Api ca

Nabadhakam yato dukkham dukkha añnam na badha  
kam,

badhakattanīyamena tato saccam idam matam

Tam vīna naññato dukkham na hoti na ca tam tīto,  
dukkhahetunīyamena itī saccam visattika

Nanna nibbanato santi santam na ca na tam yato,  
santābhavānīyamena tato saccam idam matam

Magga aññam na niyyanam anīyyāno na capi so  
tacchanīyyanābhavatta itī so saccasammato

Itī tacchavipallasa bhutābhavam catusāpi  
dukkhadāsvāpi sesena saccattham ahu pandita ti

Evam atthato vimechayo veditabbo

Katham *atthuddhārato*? Idha yam saccasaddo anekesu  
atthesu dīssati, seyyathidam

*saccam bhane na kujjhejjā ti*<sup>2</sup>

adisu vacīsacce

*Sacce thīta samanabrahmanā ca* ti<sup>3</sup>



kham uppijati, tassa vatthubhūvato dukkha. Tatridam  
gabbhokkanti mūlikāhihedam dukkham<sup>1</sup> ayam hi etto  
mītukucchumbi nibhattamino na uppalipidumapindari  
kadisu nibhattati, atha kho hi tthā amāyassa upariyak  
kīyassa udatapapilipissukantakamam vemajjhe parama  
samūdhie tibbandhakāre nānakunapigai dhavapibhavita pa  
ravaduggandhapav anavacrite adhimattajezucc<sup>2</sup> e kucchya  
deso pūtimacca pūtikummīsa vandamīdisu kumi vīva nib  
hattati. So tittanibhattodivamāse mītukucchisumbhavena  
usmana<sup>1</sup> putapīkam vīva paccimāno piṭṭhapindū vīva sedha  
māno samūjjanā pīsaṇḍi ribhito adhimattam dukkham  
anubhoti ti idam tāv i gabbhokkanti mūlikam dukkham

Yam pana so mītu sahasī upalikkavīriyagamanavānāna  
vūṭṭhanapavavittanādisu surūhuttahatthagato elako vīva,  
ahitundikahatthagato sappipotiko vīva e ākaḍḍhana  
pīrikadḍhiṇa cāhūṇanā muddhūṇanāna upākkamena adhi  
mattam dukkham anubhavati yañ ca mītu sītūdakapīrikāle  
vītanavakūpapanno vīva, unhavāgubhattavī ajjheharavīkale  
anavavūṭṭhasanipīrikanno vīva, lonavūṭṭhū vījho haravīkale  
kharapīvacchavādi<sup>2</sup> kammavīkavīriyapatto vīva, tībhām duk  
kham anubhoti, idam gabbhapīriharanamūlikam dukkham

Yam pīn<sup>1</sup> assa mūlīhagabhihavi matuva nūttamaccasūhij  
jadihi pī adassanavāhe dukkhuppiṭṭhane chedanaphalīna  
dīhi dukkham uppijati idam gabbhavipittimūlikam duk  
kham

Yam vijavamanāva mātūva kammīyehi vatehi parivatteti a  
narīkapapītam vīva atībhavanakam vōnimaggam paṭipātī  
yamānassa paramīsamabbhena vōnimukhiya talacchigga  
lena vīva, nikkāḍḍhiyamānassa mahanūgassa narīkavīrtassa  
vīva, ca singhatapībbatehi vicunnīyamanassa dukkham  
uppijati, idam vijavānamūlikam dukkham

Yam pana jātassa tarunavanasadisavukkhumalasavīrassa  
hatthagahīna nahāpana-dhovana colaparimajjanādīkale sūci  
mukkhakhuradharahī vijhanaphālanavādīna dukkham up  
pijati, idam matukucchito bahumūlikhamanamūlikam duk  
kham

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>ms</sup> *usmana*<sup>2</sup> B<sup>ms</sup> *°patīccak°*



Yam tato param pavattiyam attanā vā attanam vadhentas  
sa acelakavastadivasena<sup>1</sup> atāpanaparitapanānuyogam anuyut  
tassa kodhavasena abhuñjantassa ubbandhantassa ca duk  
kham uppajjati, idam attūpakkamamūlakam dukkham

Yam pana parato vadhabandhanadini anubhavantassa up  
pajjati, idam parūpakkamamūlakam dukkham tī

Iti imassa sabbassa pi dukkhassa ayam jāti vatthum eva  
hoti Ten' etam vuccati

Jayetha no ce narakesu satto tatth aggidahadikam  
appasayham

labhetha dukkham nu kuhim patittham ice' aha dukkhā  
tī muni dha jatim

Dukkham tiracchesu kasapatodadandabhighatadibha  
vam anekam,

yan tam katham tattha bhaveyya jatim vinā tahi jāti  
tato pi dukkha

Petesu dukkham pana khuppipasā vatātapādippabha  
vam vicittam,

yasmā ajātassa na tattha atthi tasma pi dukkham muni  
jātim aha

Tibbandhakāre ca asayhasite lokantare yam asuresu duk  
kham,

na tam bhava tattha na e' assa jāti yato ayam jāti tato  
pi dukkha

Ysā ca pi guthanarake viya matugabbhe  
satto vasam ciramato bahi nikkhamāñ ca,  
pappoti dukkham atighoram idam pi natthi  
jātim vina itī pi jāti ayam<sup>2</sup> hi dukkhā

Kim bhasitena bahunā nanu yam kuhūci  
atthi 'dha kiūci d api dukkham idam kadāci,  
nev atthi jāti virahena yato mahesi  
dukkha tī sabbapathamam imam aha jatim tī

*Ayam tāra jātiyam vinucchayo*

<sup>1</sup> Sh' acel<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Sh' jāti r ayam

*Jarā pi dukkha tī ettha duvidha jara, sankhatalakkha  
nan ca khandiccadī sammato santatīyam ekabhavapariya  
pannakhandhapuranabhavo ca sa idha adhippeta Sa pan  
esa jara khandhaparipakalakkhana maranupanayanarasa  
yobbanavināsapaccupatthana<sup>1</sup> dukkha sankharadukkha  
bhavato ceva dukkhavattūto ca Yam hi angapaccanga  
sithilībhava indriyavikaravirupata yobbanavināsa<sup>1</sup> balupa  
ghata<sup>2</sup> satimativippavasa paraparibhavadi anekapaccayam  
kayika cetasikadukkham uppajjati jara tassa vatthu Ten  
etam vuccati —*

*Anganam sithilībhava indriyanam vikarato  
yobbanassa vinasena balassa upaghatato*

*Vippavasasatadīnam puttadarehi attano  
apassadanīyato ceva bhīyyo balattapattīya*

*Pappoti dukkham yam macco kayikam manasam tatha  
sabbam etam jarahetu yasma tasma jara dukha<sup>3</sup> tī*

*Ayam jarayam vinicchayā*

*Maranam pi dukkhan tī ettha pi duvidham maranam  
sankhatalakkhanañ ca yam sandhaya vuttam jaramaranā  
dvihī khandhehi sangahitan tī<sup>4</sup> Ekabhavapariyapannajivi  
tindriyappabandhaviccheto ca Yam sandhaya vuttam —  
nīccam maranato bhayan tī<sup>5</sup> Tam idha adhippetam Jatipāc  
caya maranam upakkamamaranam sarasamaranam ayuk  
khamarānam punnakhamarānan tī pi tass eva namam  
Tayidam cutīlakkanam vijogarasam gatīvipavasapac  
cupatthanam Dukkhasa pana vatthubhavato dukkhan tī  
veditabbam Ten etam vuccati*

*Papassa papakammadi nimittam anupassato  
bhaddassa pasāhantassa vijogam piyavatthukam*

*Miyamanassa<sup>6</sup> yam dukkham manasam avisesato sabbesa  
ca pi yam sandhibandhanacchedanadīkam*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> yobbanna

<sup>3</sup> So all eds

<sup>6</sup> Sn ver 5-6

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>h</sup> viriyavāsada

<sup>4</sup> Dh 15

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> Piyamanassa

Vitujjamāṇadhammānam hoti dukkham saririjam  
 asayhamappatikaram dukkhass' etass' idam yato  
 maranam vatthu ten' etam, dukkham jec' eva bhāsitaṃ tī  
*Ayam maraṇe vīnicchayo*

*Sokādisu* soko nāma ñātivyaśanādihi<sup>1</sup> phuṭṭhassa cittasan-  
 tāpo So, kiñcāpi atthato, domanassam eva hoti Evam  
 sante pi anto nījjhānalakkhaṇo, cetaso pariññhāpanaraso,  
 anusocanapaccupatthāno Dukkho pana dukkhadukkhato,  
 dukkhavatthuto ca 'Ten' etam vuccatī

Sattānam hadayam soko viśasallīyam va tujjati<sup>2</sup>  
 aggitatto va nāraco bhusam va dahate puna

Samāvahatī ca vyādhī<sup>3</sup> jaramaranabhedaṇam  
 dukkham pi vividham yasma, tasmā dukkho tī vuccatī tī  
*Ayam soke vīnicchayo*

*Paridevo* nāma ñātivyaśanādihi<sup>3</sup> phuṭṭhassa vacīpalapo  
 So lalappanalakkhaṇo, gunadosakittanaraso, sambhama-  
 paccupatthāno<sup>4</sup> Dukkho pana saṅkhāraddockhabhāvato,  
 dukkhavatthuto ca 'Ten' etam vuccatī

Yam sokasallavijhato paridevamano  
 kanthotthātālulatasosajam appasayham,  
 bhīyyo 'dhimattam adhigacchati yeva dukkham  
 dukkho tī tena Bhagava paridevam āhā tī

*Ayam parideve vīnicchayo*

*Dukkham* nāma kayīkam dukkham 'Tam kayapūṇanalak-  
 khaṇam, duppaññānam domanassakāranarasam, kāyikabā-  
 dhapaccupatthānam Dukkham pana dukkhadukkhato mā-  
 nasaddockhāvahanato ca 'Ten' etam vuccatī —

Pīleti kayīkam idam dukkhañ ca manasam bhīyyo  
 janayati yasmā, tasmā dukkhaṇ tī viśesato vuttan tī

*Ayam dukkhe vīnicchayo*

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>n</sup>, as before, follows the B form byasana

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>n</sup> quoted from Sammoha Vinodanī sallam vīya vitujjati.

<sup>3</sup> See previous note

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>n</sup> sangama°.

*Domanassam* nāma mānasam dukkham Tam cittapīla  
nalakkhanam, manovighātarasam, manasavyādhīpaccupat  
thānam Dukkham pana dukkhadukkhato, kāyādukkhā  
vahanato ca Cetodukkhasamappitā hi kесе pakīriya kan  
danti, urani patipimsanti,<sup>1</sup> āvittanti, vivattanti, uddham  
pādam papṭanti, sattham aharanti, visam khādanti, rajjuyā  
ubbandhanti, aggim pavāsanti ti [tam]<sup>2</sup> nānappakarakam  
dukkham anubhaviṇti Ten' etam vuccati —

Pīleti' yato cittaṃ kāyassa ca pīlanam samāvahati  
dukkhan ti domanassam vidomanassā tato idhū ti  
*Ayam domanasse vinicchayo*

*Upāyāso* nāma ātīvyasanādihi phutthassa adhimatta  
cetodukkhappabhāvito doso yeva Saṅkharakkhandha  
pariyāpanno eko dhammo ti eke So cittaparidahanalā  
khano, nutthunanaraso, visadapaccupatthāno Dukkho pana  
saṅkharadukkhabhāvato, cittaparidahanato kayavisadanato  
ca Ten' etam vuccati —

Cittassa ca paridahanā kāyassa visādana ca adhimattam  
yam dukkham upāyāso janeti, dukkho tato vutto ti  
*Ayam upāyāse vinicchayo*

Ettha ca mandaggina anto bhājane pako viya soḷo, tikkhag  
ginā paccamānassa bhājanato bahi nikkhamanam viya  
paridevo, bahi nikkhantāvasesassa nikkhamitum appahon  
tassa anto bhajane yeva yava parikkhaya pako viya upayāso  
datthabbo

*Appiyasampayogo* nama amanāpehi sattasaṅkharehi samo  
dhanam So anitthasamodhanalakkhano, cittavighatakarana  
raso, anattabhavapaccupatthāno Dukkho pana dukkha  
vatthuto Ten' etam vuccati —

Disva appiye dukkham pathamam hoti cetasi,  
tad upakkamasambhūtam atha kāye yato idha

Tato dukkhadvayassa pi vatthuto so mahesinā  
dukkho vutto ti viññeyyo appiyeḥi samagamo ti

*Ayam appiyasampayoge vinicchayo*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> patipimsanti

<sup>2</sup> Only in B<sup>hm</sup>.

*Pyaṇṭippayogo* nāma manāpehi satta<sup>1</sup> sankhārehi vinā bhāvo So itthavattthuvijogalakkhaṇo, sokuppādanaraso, vyasanapaccupatthāno Dukkho piṇa sokadukkhasa vatthuto Ten' etam vuccati —

Nātidhanādivijoga sokasarasamappitā vitujjanti

Bālā yato tato yam dukkho ti maṭo viya vipṭayogo ti

*Ayam pyaṇṭippayoge vinicchayo*

Yam p' iccham na labhati ti ettha aho vata mayam na jātiddhammā assāmā ti<sup>1</sup> adisu alabbhaneyyavattthusu icchā va yam p' iccham na labhati tam pi dukkham ti vuttā So alabhaneyyavattthu icchanalakkhaṇa, tappariyesanarasā, tesam appattipaccupatthana Dukkha piṇa dukkhavattthuto Ten' etam vuccati —

Tam tam patthayamanānam tassa tassa alābhato yam vighātamayam dukkham sattanam idha jāyati

Alabbhaneyyavattthūnam patthanā tassa kāraṇam yasmā, tasmā Jino dukkham icchitalabham abravī ti

*Ayam icchūlālabhe vinicchayo*

*Sankhuttena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā* ti ettha paṇ —

Jatippabhutikam dukkham yam vuttam idha tadina avuttam yaṇ ca tam sabbam vinā etena vijjati

Yasmā, tasmā upādānakkhandhā sankhepato ime dukkhā ti vutta dukkhantadesakena Mahesinā

Tatha hi indanam va pāvaḷo, lakkham va paharanāni, gorūpaṃ viya dāmasamakāsādayo, khattam va layakā gāmaṃ viya gāmaḥhātaka upādānakkhandhapañcakam eva jati ādayo nānappakārehi vibadhenta tinalatadimi viya bhūmīyam, pupphaphalapallavam va rukkhesu, upādānakkhandhesu yeva nibbattanti Upādānakkhandanaṃ ca adī dukkham jati, majjhe dukkham jara, pariyośanadukkham maraṇam Māraṇantikadukkhabhūghatena paridayhanadukkham soko Tad asabanato lalappanadukkham paridevo Tato dhatukkhobhasankhata anittaphoṭṭhabbasamāyogato kayassa ābadhanadukkham dukkham Tena badhiyamananam pu

nato. Asati hi Nibbāne sammāditthipurejavāva siladikkhan  
 dhattayasangahāya samāpaṭipattiya<sup>1</sup> vañjhābhāvo āpajjati,  
 na cā 'yam vañjhā Nibbānapāpinato ti Na paṭipattiya  
 vañjhābhāvāpatti abhāvapāpakattā ti ce? Na, atitanāga  
 tābhāve pi Nibbānapattiya<sup>2</sup> abhavato Vattamānānam pi  
 abhāvo Nibbānan ti ce? Na, tesam abhāva sambhavato,  
 abhāve ca avattamānabhāvāpajjanato Vattamanakkhan-  
 dhanissitamaggakkhane ca sopadisesanibbānadhatupatti  
 yā<sup>1</sup> abhāvadosato Tadā kilesānam avattamānattā ra  
 doso ti ce? Na, ariyamaggassa niraṭṭhakabhāvāpajjanato  
 Evam hi sati ariyamaggakkhanato pubbe pi kilesa na santi ti  
 ariyamaggassa niraṭṭhakabhāvo āpajjati, tasmā akaranam  
 etam Yo llo, āruso, rāgaḷḷhayo ti<sup>2</sup> adi vacanato khayo  
 Nibbanan ti ce? Na, arahatta<sup>3</sup> pi khayamattāpajja  
 nato Tam pi hi yo llo, āruso, rāgaḷḷhayo ti ādinā nayena  
 niddiṭṭham

Kiñca bhīyyo Nibbānassa ittarakālādippattidosato. Evam  
 hi sati Nibbānam ittarakālam sankhatalakkhanam sammāvā  
 yāmanirapekkhādhigamaniyabhāvāū ca āpajjati Yasma  
 khayā patthāya na bhīyyo pavatti nama hoti, tassa Nibbāna  
 bhāvato na doso ti ce? Na, tādīsassa khayassa abhāvato  
 Bhāve pi o' assa vuttappakāradosanatavattanato, ariyamag  
 gassa ca Nibbānabhāvāpajjanato Ariyamaggo hi dose lhi  
 neti, tasma khayo ti vuccati Tato ca patthaya na bhīyyo  
 dosānam pavatti ti Anuppattimirodhasankhatassa pana  
 khayassa pariyaena upanissayattā Yassa upanissayo hoti,  
 tad upacarena khayo ti vuttam Satupen' eva kasma na vut  
 tan ti ce? Atisukhumattā Atisukhumatā o' assa Bha  
 gavato apposuklabhavavahanato ariyena caḷḷhuna passita-  
 bato ca siddhā ti Tayidam maggasaṃgaminā vattabbato  
 asadhāranam, purimāya kotiya<sup>3</sup> abhāvato appabhavam  
 Maggabhave bhavāto na appabhavanti ce? Na, maggena  
 anuppadaniyato Pattabbam eva h' etam maggena, na  
 uppādetabbam Tasmā appabhavam eva Appabhavatta  
 ajaramaranam Pabhavajaramaranam abhāvato nīccam

<sup>1</sup> Sbh °dhatupp°<sup>2</sup> S iv, 251<sup>3</sup> Sb B<sup>hm</sup> purimakotiya

Nibbānass' eva anu-ādinam pi niccabhāvāpatti ti ce ? Na, hetuno abhāvā. Nibbānassa niccattā te niccā ti ce ? Na, hetulakkhaṇassa anupapattito Niccā uppādādinam abhāvato Nibbānam viyā ti ce ? Na, anu-ādinam asiddhattā. Yathā-vuttayuttisabbhāvato pana idam eva niccam, rūpasabhāvā-tikkamato arūpam. Buddhādinam<sup>1</sup> niṭṭhāya visesābhāvato ekā va niṭṭhā. Yena bhāvanāya pattam, tassa kilesavūpasamam upādisesaṇ ca upādāya paññāpanīyattā saha upādisesena paññāpīyatī ti sa-upādisesam. Yo c' assa samudayapahānena upahatāya hi kammaphalaṇsa carimacittato ca uddham pavattikhandhānam anuppādanato uppannānaṇ ca antaradhānato upādisesābhāvo, tam upādāya paññāpanīyato natthi ettha upādiseso ti anupādisesam. Asithilaparakkamasiddhena ñānavisesena adhigamanīyato sabbaññuvacanato ca paramatthena sabbhāvato Nibbānam nāvijjamānam. Vuttam h' etam atthi, bhikkhave, ajātam abhūtam aḷatam asankhataṇ ti.<sup>2</sup>

*Idam dukkhanirodhaniddese vinicchayaḷathāmukham*

[*Dukkhanirodhagāminīpatipadāniddeso*]

Dukkhanirodhagāminīpatipadāniddese vuttā pana atṭha dhammā kāmam Khandhaniddese pi atthato pakāsītā yeva. Idha pana nesam ekakkhane pavattamānānam visesāva-bodhanattham vadāma.

Sankhepato hi catusaccapativedhāya patipannaṇsa yogino Nibbānārammaṇam avijjānusayasamugghātakam paññācakkhu sammāditthi. Sā sammādassanālakkhanā, dhātupakāsanarasā, avijjandhakāraviddhamsanapaccupatṭhānā. Tathā sampannaditthino tam sampayuttam micchāsankappanighātakam cetaso Nibbānapadābhūmiropanam sammāsanakappo. So sammācittābhūmiropanālakkhano, appānāraso, micchāsankappappahānapaccupatṭhāno. Tathā passato vitak-kayato ca tam sampayuttā va vacīduccaritasamugghātikā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>b</sup> consigns this and the next two sentences to a footnote as inserted only in 'M (=B) 1.' S<sup>b</sup> puts it in the text. So do B<sup>hm</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> Itv. p. 37; Ud p. 80.

samadhībala pīti passaddhī samadhī upekkhā sambojjhaṅgaṇi  
antogadhaṇi tī. *Evam ettha antogadhaṇam pabhedato<sup>1</sup>*  
*pī vinicchayo veditabbo*

*Upamato tī bhāro viya hī dukkhasaccam datthabbam*  
*bhāradanam iva samudayasaccam bhāranikkhepanam iva*  
*nīrodhasaccam bhāranikkhepanupayo viya maggasaccam<sup>2</sup>*  
*Rogo viya ca dukkhasaccam roganidanam iva samudayasac-*  
*cam rogavupasamo viya nīrodhasaccam bhesajjam iva mag-*  
*gasaccam* *Dubbhikkham iva va dukkhasaccam dubbutthi-*  
*viya samudayasaccam subhikkham iva nīrodhasaccam suvut-*  
*thi viya maggasaccam* *Api ca verī veramula verasamuggha-*  
*ta verasamugghatupayehī visarukkha rukkhāmula mulupac-*  
*chedā tīdupacchedupayehī bhaya bhayamula nibbhaya tādā-*  
*dhigamupayehī orimatiramaḥogha parimatiratam sampapa-*  
*lavayamehī ca yojetva p etanī upamato veditabbāṇi tī*  
*Evam ettha upamato vinicchayo veditabbo*

*Catukkato tī<sup>3</sup> atthī e ettha dukkham na ariyasaccam atthī*  
*ariyasaccam na dukkham atthī dukkham ceva ariyasaccaññī*  
*ca atthī neva dukkham na ariyasaccam* *Esa nayo samu-*  
*dayad su*

*Tattha maggāsampayutta dhamma samānuphalāṇi ca*  
*yad aniccāṇi tam dukkhaṇi tī vacanato<sup>4</sup> saṅkharadukkhātaya-*  
*dukkham na ariyasaccam* *Nirodho ariyasaccam na duk-*  
*kham* *Itaram pana ariyasaccadvayam sīya dukkham*  
*aniccato na pana yassa parināya Bhagavatī brahma-*  
*cariyam vussatī tathatthenā<sup>5</sup>* *Sabbakarena pana upadanā-*  
*khaṇḍhapaṇcākāṇi dukkhāṇi ceva ariyasaccāṇi ca ānātra-*  
*tanbaya* *Maggāsampayutta dhammā samānuphalāṇi ca*  
*yassa parināttam Bhagavatī brahmācariyam vussatī tathat-*  
*thena neva dukkham na ariyasaccam* *Evam samudaya-*  
*d su pī yathayogam yojetva catukkato p ettha vinicchayo veditabbo*

*Sunnatekavādī adī<sup>6</sup> tī ettha sunnato taya paramatthena*  
*sabbāṇi eva saccāṇi vedakā karakā nibbuta gamakabhavato*  
*sunnāṇi tī veditabbāṇi* *Ten etam vuccatī —*

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>h</sup> pabhedā

<sup>2</sup> S III 20

<sup>3</sup> See p 494

<sup>4</sup> S II 53 III 22 and *passim*

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> catthī e tī



Dukkham eva hi na koci dukkhito karako na kiriyā va  
vijjati,  
atthi nibbuti, na nibbuto puma maggam atthi gamako  
na vijjati ti

Atha va —

Dhuva subha sukhatta suññam purimadvayamattasuñ  
ñam amatapadam

dhuva sukha attavirahito maggo itī suññata tesu

Nirodhasuññāni va tīni nirodho ca sesattayasūñño, phala  
suñño va ettha hetu Samudaye dukkhassa bhavato magge  
ca nirodhassa<sup>1</sup> Na phalena sagabbho pakativadinam pakati  
viya Hetusunñān ca phalam dukkhasamudayanam nirodha  
magganān ca asamaṇaya Na hetusamavetam hetuphalam  
samaṇayavadinam dvī anukadī viya Ten etam vuccati —

Tayam idha nirodhasuññam tayena tena pi nibbuti suñña  
suñño phalena hetu phalam pi tam hetuna suññan ti

*Evam tava sunnato vinicchayo vedītabbo*

<sup>1</sup> The eds punctuate these sentences differently —S<sup>n</sup> Niro  
dhasuññāni va tīni Nirodho ca sesattayasūñño, phala  
suñño va ettha hetu samudaye etc B<sup>m</sup> has || phala  
suñño va || ettha hetusamudaye dukkhassabhavato || magge,  
etc B<sup>n</sup> same as B<sup>m</sup>, but dukkhassabhavato magge etc  
The Tika has the following comment on the passage —Kilesasu  
cipaggharanatthena sasavata asubhata ti kati anasavatta  
nirodhamagga subha eva, dukkhadinam pariṇayena samuda  
vadi bhavo ca atthi, na pana nirodhabhavo nirodhassa va na  
dukkhadi bhavo ti nirodhavasesattayanam añnamannasaman  
gita ti aha nirodhasunnāni va ti adī Samudaye dukkhassa  
abharato ti ponobbhavikaya tanhaya punabbhava assa abhavato  
Yatha va pakativadinam vikaravibhavato pubbe patipalīna  
ca pakatibhaven eva tittanti, na evam samudayasampayut  
tam pi dukkham samudayabhavena tittanti ti aha, samudaye  
dukkhassa abhavato ti magge ca nirodhassa abhavato ti sam  
bandho yatha avibhattehi pi vikarehi ahankaratam patta  
vīsesundriyabhutavīsesehi pakatibhaven eva tittanti pakati  
sagabbha icchita pakativadihi evam na phalena sagabbho hetū  
ti attho

*Sabhagavisabhagato ti sabban eva saccani añnamanñam  
 sabhagani avitathato attasuññato dukkarapativedhato ca  
 Yath aha — Tam kim mannasi Ānanda katamam nu llo  
 dukkarataram vā durabbhisambhavadataraṃ iā yo iā durato va  
 sukkhūmena talacchaggalena asanam atipāteyya ponkhanitpon  
 kham ariradhitam yo iā satadhā bhinnassa valassa lotiya  
 lotim pativijjheyya ti? Etad eva bhante dukkarataram ceva  
 durabbhisambhavadataram ca yo satadhā bhinnassa valassa lotiya  
 lotim pativijjheyya ti Tato llo te Ānanda duppativijjha  
 taram pativijjhanti ye idam dukkhan ti yathabhūtam pativij  
 jhanti pe Ayam dukkhanirodha gaminipatipada ti  
 yathabhūtam pativijjhanti ti<sup>1</sup> Visabhagani salaḷkhanava  
 vatthanato Purimanī ca dve sabhagani duravagahattena  
 gambhiratta lokiyatta sasavatta ca Visabhagani phala  
 hetubhedato pariññeyyappahatabbato ca Pacchimani pi  
 dve sabhagani gambhirattena duravagahatta lokuttaratta  
 anasavatta ca Visabhagani visajavisayibhedato sacchi  
 katabba bhavetabbato ca Pathamatatīvaṇi ca pi sabhagani  
 phalapadesato Visabhagani sanḷhatasanḷhatato Dutī  
 yacatutthani ca pi sabhagani hetu apadesato Visabhagani  
 ekantaḷusalakusalato Pathamacatutthani ca pi sabhagani  
 sanḷhatato Visabhagani lokyalokuttarato Dutīya tatī  
 yaṇi ca pi sabhagani nevasakha nasekhabhavato Visabha  
 gani sarammananarammanato*

*Iti evam pakārehi nayehi ca vicikkhano*

*vijauṇa ariyasaccanam sabhagavisabhagatan ti*

*Iti sadhujanapamojjattaya kate Visuddhimagge pannabhavana  
 dhikare Indriya saccaniddeso nama solaramo paricchedo*

## XVII

### SATTARASAMO PARICCHEDO

### PAÑÑĀBHĪMINIDDESO

Idāni khandh' āyatanā-dhātu indriya ecece paṭiccasamup  
pāḍibhedā dhammā nūti ti etam vuttasu<sup>1</sup> imasā pañ  
ñava bhūmibhūtesu dhammesu, yasmiṃ paṭiccasamuppādo  
c eva ādi eaddena sangahitā paṭiccasamuppannā dhammā ca  
anāpāsa honti, tasmiṃ tesam vānnanākkamo anuppatto

Tattha ariyyādayo tāva dhamma paṭiccasamuppādo ti vedī  
tabbā Vuttam h' etam Bhagavatā —katamo ca, bhikkhave,  
paṭiccasamuppādo? Ariyāpaccayā, bhikkhave, sankhārā,  
sankhārapaccayā viññānam, viññānapaccayā nāmarūpam,  
nāmarūpāpaccayā salāyatanaṃ, salāyatanaṃ paccayā phasso,  
phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā tanhā, tanhāpaccayā  
upādānam, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātī  
paccayā jarāmaraṇasokaaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sam  
bhavanti, etam etasmiṃ kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samu  
dayo hoti Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, paṭiccasamuppādo ti<sup>2</sup>  
Jarāmaranādayo pana paṭiccasamuppannadhammā ti vedī  
tabbā Vuttam h' etam Bhagavata —katame ca, bhikkhave,  
paṭiccasamuppannā dhammā? Jarāmaranam, bhikkhave, anic  
cam sankhatam paṭiccasamuppannam lāyadhammam vāya  
dhammam virūḍḍhammam nirodhadhammam Jāti, bhikkhave,  
pe bhavo, upādānam, tanhā, vedanā, phasso, salā  
yatanaṃ, nāmarūpam, viññānam, sankhārā, ariyā, bhikkhave,  
aniccā sankhatā paṭiccasamuppannā lāyadhammā vāyadham  
mā virūḍḍhammā nirodhadhammā ime vuccanti, bhikkhave,  
paṭiccasamuppannā dhammā ti<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Above, p 443, 5

<sup>2</sup> S II, I  
517

<sup>3</sup> Ibid 26

Ayam pan' ettha sankhepo *Patuccamuppādo* ti paccaya dhammā veditabbā *Patuccasamuppannā dhammā* ti tehi tehi paccayehi nibbattadhammā Katham idam jānitabban ti ce? Bhagavato vacanena, Bhagavatā hi Patuccasamuppāda patuccasamuppannadhammadesanā sutte —*Katamo ca, bhikkhave, patuccasamuppādo? Jātipaccayā, bhikkhave, jarā maraṇam, uppādā vā Tathāgatānam anuppādā vā Tathāgatānam, thuā 'va sū dhātu dhammatthitā dhammaniyāmatā idappaccayatā Tam Tathāgato abhisambuyyhati abhisameti, abhisambuyyhitvā abhisametiā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti patthapeti evaṇti vibhajati uttānīkaroti<sup>1</sup> Passathā ti c' āha Jātipaccayā, bhikkhave, jarāmaranam . Bhavapaccayā, bhikkhave, jāti . . pe . Ariyāpaccayā, bhikkhave, sankhārā, uppādā vā Tathāgatānam . . pe vibhajati uttānīkaroti Passathā ti c' āha Ariyāpaccayā, bhikkhave, sankhārā Iti kko bhikkhave yā tatra tatthā avatathā anāññathā idappaccayatā ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, patuccasamuppādo ti<sup>2</sup> evam patuccasamuppadam desentena tathatādīhi vevacanehi paccayadhamma va patuccasamuppādo vuttā Tasma jarāmaranādīnam dhammānam paccayaakkhano patuccasamuppādo, dukkhānubandhanaraso, kummaggapaccupattāno ti veditabbo So pan' ayam tehi tehi paccayehi anūnadhikeh' eva tassa tassa dhammassa sambhavato tatthā ti sāmaggim upagatesu paccayesu muhuttam pi tato nibbattanadhammānam asambhavābhavato avatathā ti, añña dhammapaccayehi aññadhammānupattito anāññathā ti, yathā vuttanam etesam jarāmaranadinam paccayato vā paccayasamūhato vā idappaccayatā ti vutto Tatrajam vacanattho —imesam paccayā idappaccayā, idappaccayā eva idappaccayata, idappaccayanem va samuho idappaccayata Lakkhanam pan ettha saddasatthato pariyesitabham*

na yujjati Kasmā? (1) Suttābhāvato, (2) vuttavirodhato, (3) gambhīranayāsambhāvato, (4) saddabhedato ca

(1) Uppādamattam paṭiccasamuppādo ti hi suttam n' atthi

(2) Tam paṭiccasamuppādo ti ca vadanta'ssa paḍesavihārasuttavirodho āpajjati Katham? Bhagavato hi — *atha llo Bhagavū rattiyā paṭhamam yānam paṭiccasamuppādam anulomapaṭilomam manasūlāsī ti*<sup>1</sup> ādivacanato paṭiccasamuppādamanasūlāro paṭhamābhīsamibuddhavihāro paḍesavihāro ca t'ss' ekadesavihāro Yath' āha — *yena sūāham bhikkhave, vihārena paṭhamābhīsamibuddho vihārāmi, tassa paḍesena vihāsin ti*<sup>2</sup> Tatra ca paccavālikāradassanena vihāso, na uppādamattadassanena ti Yath' āha — *so evam pajānāmi micchādullhipaccayā pi vedayitam, sammāduṭṭhipaccayā pi vedayitam, micchāsankappapaccayā pi vedayitam ti*<sup>3</sup> saḁbham vittharetabbam Evam uppādamattam paṭiccasamuppādo ti vadantassa paḍesavihārasuttavirodho āpajjati Tathā Kaccanasuttavirodho, Kaccān'sutte pi hi — *lokasamudayam llo, Kaccāna, yathābhūtam sammappaññāya pi vato yā loke n' atthitā sū na hoti ti*<sup>4</sup> Anulomapaṭiccasamuppādo lokapaccayato lokasamudayo ti ucchedadiṭṭhīsamugghatattam pi kasito, na uppādamattam, na hi uppādamattadassanena ucchedadiṭṭhiyā samugghāto hoti Paccayānuparamadassanena pana hoti Paccayānuparame phalānuparamato ti Evam uppādamattam paṭiccasamuppādo ti vadanta'ssa Kaccanasuttavirodho pi āpajjati

(3) Gambhīranayāsambhāvato ti vuttam llo pan' etam Bhagavata — *gambhīro c' āyam Ananda, paṭiccasamuppādo gambhīrābhāso cū ti*<sup>5</sup> Gambhīratthān' ca nama catubbidham, tam parito vanna'yissāmi Tam uppādamatte n' atthi, catubbidhanayapatimanditān' c' etam paṭiccasamuppādam vanna'vanti, tam pi nayacittukkam uppādamatte n' atthi ti gambhīranayasambhāvato pi na uppādamattam paṭiccasamuppādo

(4) Saddabhedato ti paṭiccasaddo ca pan' āvam sīmane

<sup>1</sup> I in 1, 2

<sup>3</sup> Not traced

<sup>5</sup> D ii, 55, S ii, 92

<sup>2</sup> Not traced

<sup>4</sup> S ii, 17

paṇatti dhammānam paccayasāmaggiyam āyattavuttitta  
 sassatāhetu viśamaheṭu vasavattivādappabhedānam sassatā  
 dīnam abhavo paridipito hoti. Kim hi sassatādīnam aheṭu  
 ādivasena vā pavattānam paccayasāmaggiyā ti? Pacchi  
 mena ca padena ti dhammānam uppādaparidīpikena samup  
 pādapadena paccayasāmaggiyam dhammānam uppattito vi  
 hatā uccheda natthika akiriyavādā ti ucchedādi vighato pa  
 ridipito hoti. Purima purimappaccayasasena hi punappuna  
 uppajjamānesu dhammesu kuto uccheda<sup>1</sup> natthikā kiriyavā  
 dā ca ti? Dīyena ti sakalena paticcasamuppādavaca  
 nena, tassā tassā paccayasāmaggiyā santatim avicchinḍitva  
 tesam tesam dhammānam sambhavato majjhimā pati  
 padā. *So karoti, so patisamvedeti, añño karoti, añño pati  
 samvedeti* ti<sup>2</sup> vadappahanam janapadaniruttaya anabbhū  
 veso samvūṇaya anāpādanāna ti ayam ũāyo paridipito  
 hotiti ayam tava paticcasamuppādo ti vacīnamattassa attho

Yā pan' ayam Bhagavata paticcasamuppādam desentena —  
*ariyapaccayā saṅkhārā* ti<sup>3</sup> ādīnā nayena nikkhittā tantī, tassa  
 atthasamvannanam karontena vibhajjavādī mandalīm ota  
 ritvā acariye anabbhācikkhantena sakasamayam avokka  
 mantena parasamayam anarūhantena<sup>4</sup> suttam appatibāhan  
 tena vinayam anulomentena mahāpadese olokentena dham  
 mam dipentena attham saṅgāhantena tam ev' attham puna  
 rāvattetvā aparehū pi pariyañantarehū<sup>5</sup> niddisantena ca,  
 yasma atthasamvannanā kātābbā hoti, pakatīyā pi ca duk  
 khara va paticcasamuppādasā atthasamvannana. Yath' ahu  
 Porana —

Saccam satto patisandhū paccayaakaram eva ca,  
 duddasa caturo dhamma desetuṇ ca sudukkhara ti

Tasmā aññatra āgamadhūgamappattehū na sukarā paticca  
 samuppādasā atthavannanā ti paritūlayitvā —

Vattukamo aham aya paccayaakaravannanam  
 patittham nadhūgacchami ajjhogalho va sāgaram

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>h</sup> ucchedo

<sup>2</sup> S 11, 20

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid* 10, etc

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>h</sup> anayūh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>h</sup> pariyañeyhi

Sāsanaṃ paṇ' idam nānā desanā nayamaṇḍitam,  
pubbācariyamaggo ca abbocchinno pavattati.

Yasmā tasmā tad ubhayaṃ sannissāyattha vannaṇaṃ  
ārabhisāmi etassa, tam sunātha sīmahitā

Vuttam h' etam pubbācariyehi —

Yo koci mama aṭṭhikaṭvā<sup>1</sup> suneyya labhetha pubbā-  
pariyam viśesaṃ,  
laddhāna pubbāpariyam viśesaṃ adassanāṃ maccura  
jassa gaccheti

Iti<sup>2</sup> *ariyyā paccayā saṅkhārā* ti ādisu hi ādito yeva tāva —  
Desanābhedaṭṭo attha lakkhaṇ'-ekaviddhādito,  
angānaṃ ca vavatthānā viññātabbo vinicchayo

Tattha *desanābhedaṭṭo* ti Bhagavato hi vallabhārahakāṇaṃ  
catunnaṃ purisaṇaṃ valliggahanaṃ viya ādito vā majjhato  
va paṭṭhāya yāva pariyoṣāṇaṃ, tathā pariyoṣāṇato vā maj-  
jhato vā paṭṭhaya yāva ādi ti catubbidha paṭiccasamuppā-  
dadesanā Yathā hi vallabhārahakesu catusu purisesu eko  
valliyyā mūlaṃ eva paṭhamam passati, so tam mūle chetvā  
sabbam ākaḍḍhitvā ādaya kamme upaneti, evaṃ Bhagavā —  
*eti llo, bhikkhave, ariyyāpaccayā saṅkhārā . . pe jātīpac-*  
*cayā jarāmaranaṃ* ti<sup>3</sup> ādito paṭṭhaya yāva pariyoṣāṇa pi pa-  
ticcasamuppadam deseti Yathā pana tesu purisesu eko  
valliyyā majjhamaṃ paṭhamam passati, so majjhe chinditvā  
upari bhagam yeva ākaḍḍhitvā ādaya kamme upaneti, evaṃ  
Bhagavā — *tassa tam vedanaṃ abhinandato abhinandato ayyho-*  
*sāya tūlhatō uppijjatī nandī* Iā vedanāsu nandī tad upā-  
*dānaṃ Tass upādānapaccayā bhavo Bhavapaccayā jāti-*  
*ti*<sup>4</sup> majjhato paṭṭhaya yāva pariyoṣāṇa pi deseti Yathā ca  
tesu purisesu eko valliyya aggamaṃ paṭhamam passati, so agge  
gahetva agganusārena yāva mūla sabbam ādaya kamme  
upaneti, evaṃ Bhagava — *jātīpaccayā jarāmaranaṃ* ti *eti*  
*llo paṇ' etam vuttam Jātīpaccayā nu llo, bhikkhave, jarā-*  
*maranaṃ no vā, katham vā ettha hotī ti?* Jātīpaccayā, bhante,  
jarāmaranaṃ, evaṃ no ettha hoti jātīpaccayā jarāmaranaṃ ti

<sup>1</sup> Sbh atthikaṭva

<sup>2</sup> Sbh omī

<sup>3</sup> M i, 261

<sup>4</sup> Ibid 266 f., S. iii, 14

*Bhāvapaccayā jātā pe ariyāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti ita  
lho pan etam vuttam Itiyāpaccayā nu lho, bhikkhāre  
saṅkhārā no va, katham vā ettha hoti ti<sup>1</sup> pariyośanato patthava  
y va adito pi paṭiccasamuppadam deseti Yatha pan etesu  
purisesu eko vāliya majjham eva paṭhamam passati, so maj  
jhe chinditva hettha otaranto yava mūla adaya kamme  
upaneti, evam Bhagava — ime ca, bhikkhāre, cattāro āhāra  
kin nīdānā, kin samudaya kin jātika kin pabhava? Ime  
cattāro āhārā tanhānīdāna tanhāsamudayā tanhājātika tanhā  
pabhavā Tanhā kin nīdānā? vedana, phasso, salaya  
tanam, nama rūpam, rūpānam saṅkhara kin nīdānā? Sa  
ṅkhāra ariyānīdānā pe ariyāpabhava ti<sup>2</sup> majjhato pat  
thaya yava adito deseti*

Kasmapan evam deseti ti? Paṭiccasamuppadaśa saman  
tabhaddakatta sayāñ ca desanavilasappattatta Samanta  
bhaddako hi paṭiccasamuppado Tato tato āyappative  
dhaya samvattati yeva Desanavilasappatto ca Bhagava  
catuvesarajjapatisambhīdayogena catubbīdhagambhīrabha  
vappattiya ca, so desanavilasappattatta nananāyeh eva  
dhammam deseti Visesato pan' assa ya adito patthaya  
anulomadesana, sa pavattikaranavibhagasaṃmulham veney  
yajanam samanupassato yatha sakehi karanehi pavattisa  
dassanattam uppattikkamasandassanattāñ ca pavatta ti  
viññātabba Ya pariyośanato patthaya paṭlomadesana,  
sa — *kiccham<sup>3</sup> vata yam loke āpanno jāyati ca jīyati ca mī  
jati ca carati ca upparjati ca ti<sup>4</sup>* adina nayena kicchapannam  
lokam anuvīlokyato pubbhagapativedhanusarena tassa  
tassa jaramaranādikaśa dukkhassa attana adhigatakara  
nasandassanattam Ya majjhato patthaya yava adī pa  
vatta, sa āharanīdanavavattahapananusarena yava atitā  
addhanam atiharitva puna atitaddhato pabhutī hetuphala  
patipatisandassanattam Ya pana majjhato patthaya yava  
pariyośanam pavatta, sa paccuppanne addhane anagata  
dhabetusamuttanato pabhutī anagataddhasandassanatt  
am Tasu ya pavattikaranasaṃmulhassa veneyya janassa

<sup>1</sup> M i 261 f<sup>2</sup> S ii 11 f<sup>3</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> kiccha<sup>4</sup> D ii 30 S ii 5 B<sup>hm</sup> upapaj<sup>o</sup>



yathāsakehi kāranehi pavattisandaṣsanattham uppattikka  
masandassanatthañ ca ādito patthaya anulomadesanā vuttā,  
sa idha nikkhittā ti veditabbā

Kasmā pan' ettha vijjā adito vuttā? Kim, pakativadi  
nam pakati viya, avijjā pi akāranam mūlikāranam lokassa  
ti? Na akāranam, asavasamudayā avijja samudayo ti hi  
avijjaya kāranam vuttam Atthi pana pariāyo yena mū  
likaranam siyā, ko pan eso ti? Vattakathāya sisabhāvo  
Bhagava hi vattakatham kathento dīe dhamme sisam katvā  
katheti avijjam va yath' aha —*purimā, bhikkhave, loti na  
paññāyati avijjāya ito pubbe avijjā nāhosi, atha pacchā sam  
bhavī ti*<sup>1</sup> *Evañ c etam, bhikkhave, vuccati, atha ca pana  
paññāyati idappaccayā avijjā ti, bhavatanhā va, yath  
āha —purimā, bhikkhave, loti na paññāyati bhavatanhāya, ito  
pubbe bhavatanhā nāhosi, atha pacchā sambhavī ti Evañ c'  
etam, bhikkhave, vuccati, atha ca pana paññāyati idappaccayā  
bhavatanhā ti*<sup>2</sup>

Kasmā pana Bhagavā vattakatham kathento ime dīe  
dhamme sisam katva katheti ti? Sugati-duggati gamino  
kammassa visesahetubhūtvā, duggatigamino hi kammaṣa  
visesahetu avijja Kasma? Yasmā avijjabhūto puthu  
jano, aggisantapaṭigulabhūghāta parissamabbhūto vajjha  
gāvitaya parissamaturatāya nirassadam pi attano anattā  
vaham pi unhoḍakapānam viya, kilesasantapato nirassadam  
pi duggati nīpatanato ca attano anattavaham pi panātipa  
tadim anekappakāram duggatigāmikammam arabhati Su  
gatigamino pana kammassa visesahetu bhavatanha Kasmā?  
Yasmā bhavatanhābhūto puthujano, yatha<sup>3</sup> vuttappa  
kara gavi sitūḍakatanhaya samassādam attano parissama  
vinodanañ ca sitūḍakapanam viya, kilesasantapavīrahato  
sa assadam sugatisampāpanena attano duggati dukkhapa  
rissama vinodanañ ca panatīpataveramanu ādim anekappa  
karam sugatigāmikammam arabhati

Etesu pana vattakathāya sisabhūtesu dhammesu katthaci  
Bhagava ekadhammamūlikam desanam deseti, seyyathidam

<sup>1</sup> Not traced Cf S II, 178, III, 149

<sup>2</sup> Not traced Cf ibid

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>b</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> sa for yathā

—*iti kho, bhikkhave, avijjupaniṣā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārupaniṣam viññānan* ti<sup>1</sup> ādi, *tathā — upādāniyesu, bhikkhave, dhammesu assādānupassino viharato tanhā pavaddhati, tanhāpacayaṃ upādānan* ti<sup>2</sup> ādi, *katthaci ubhayaṃ mūlikam pi, seyya thīdam — avijjānīvaranassa, bhikkhave, bālassa tanhāya sam payuttassa evaṃ ayam kāyo samudāgato, iti ayaṃ c eva kāyo bahiddhā ca nāmarūpam itthi etam dvayam, dvayam paticca phasso cha*<sup>3</sup> *ev' āyatanāni ca, ye hi phuttho bālo sukhaduk kham patissamvedeti* ti<sup>4</sup> ādi *Tasu desanāsu avijjapaccayā saṅkhārā* ti *ayam idha avijjāvasena ekadhammamūlikā de sanā* ti *veditabbā* *Evam taṃ' ettha desanābhedato viññā tabbo vīnicchayo*

*Atthato* ti *avijjādinam padānam atthato, seyyathīdam, pūretum ayuttatthena kāyaduccaritādi avindiyam nāma, aladdhabban* ti *attho* *Tam avindiyam vindatī* ti *avijjā* *Tabbiparitato kāyasucaritādi vindiyam nāma, tam vindiyam na vindatī* ti *avijjā* *Khandhānam rāsatttham, āyatanānam āyatanatttham, dhātunam suññatttham, indriyānam adhipatī yaṭtham, saccānam tathatttham aviditam karotī* ti *pi avijjā* *Dukkhadīnam pīlanādīvasena vuttam catubbidham atttham aviditam karotī* ti *pi avijjā* *Antaviraḥitesamsāre sabbayo nigatibbhavaviññānatthitī saṭṭaṃ asesu saṭṭe jāvāpetī* ti *avijjā* *Paramattthato avijjāmanesu itthi purisādīsu jāvati, vijjāmanesu pi khandhādīsu na jāvati* ti *avijjā* *Api ca cakkhuvīññānādīnam vatthārammananam patiecasamuppadaṃ paticca samuppannānāṃ ca dhammānam chādanato* *pi avijjā*

*Yam paticca phalam eti, so paccayo* *Paticecā* ti *na vinā appaccakkhuvīññā* *attho* *Eti* ti *uppañjati* *c eva pavattati* *cā* ti *attho* *Api ca upakāraḥatttho paccayaṭtho, avijjā ca sa paccayo* *ca* ti *avijjapaccayo, tasmā avijjāpaccayā*

*Saṅkhatam abhisankharonti* ti *saṅkhārā* *Api ca avijjāpaccaya saṅkhārā saṅkhārasaddena āgatasankhārā* ti *duvi dhā saṅkhārā* *Tattha puññāpuññāneñjābhisankharā* *tayo* ti *ime cha avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā* *Te sabbe* *pi lokiyakusalākusalaacetanāmattam eva hoti* *Saṅkhatasankharo, abhi*

<sup>1</sup> *S* ii, 31<sup>2</sup> *Ibid* 81<sup>3</sup> *So all edns* *P T S ed* *sa*<sup>4</sup> *Ibid* 23 f

sankhata-sankhāro, abhi-sankharanika-sankhāro, pavogābhi-sankhāro ti ime pana cattāro sankhāra-saddena āgata-sankhārī Tattha aniccū vata sankhārā! ti<sup>1</sup> ādisu vuttā sabbe pi sappaccayā dhammā sankhata-sankhāra nāma Kamma-nibbattā tebhūmakā rūpārūpadhammā abhi-sankhata-sankhārā ti Atthakathāsu vuttā, te pi aniccū vata sankhārī ti etth'eva sangaham gacchanti, visum pana nesum āgata-tthānam na paññāyati Tebhūmikakusalākusilasīcetanā pana abhi-sankharanika-sankhāro ti vuccati Tassa — *avijjīpato ajjma, bhikkhave, purisapuggalo paññān cecī<sup>2</sup> sankhāraṃ abhi-sankharoti* ti<sup>3</sup> ādisu āgata-tthānam paññāyati Kāyikasetasikam pana vitiyam pavogabhi-sankhāro ti vuccati So — *yīcetiṭṭhā abhi-sankhāra-sa gati, tāvatikam gantvā aḷḷhālatam maññe atilāsī* ti<sup>4</sup> ādisu āgato Na kevalaṃ ca ete yevo, aññe pi — *samāvedayatanirodham samāpajjantassa kho āvuso Visīḷa bhikkhuṃ paṭhamam nirujjhati vacī-sankhāro tato kāyasaṃ-skhāro, tato citta-sankhāro* ti ādinā nāmena sankhāra-saddena āgatā aneke sankhārā Teṃ n'atthi so sankhāro yo sankhata-sankhārehi sangaham na gacchevya Ito parim — *sankhārapaccayā viññānaṃ* ti ādisu vuttam vuttanāven'eva veditabbam Avutte pana vijñānī ti viññānam, namati ti nāmam, ruppati ti rūpam Aye tanoti āyatān ca<sup>5</sup> nayati ti āyatanam, phasati ti phasso, vedati ti vedana, paritasati ti tanhā, upīdiyati ti upadanam bhavati bhāvayati cī ti bhavo, jananam jāti, jananam jara, maranti etenā ti maranam, socanam soko, paridevanam paridevo, dukkhayati ti dukkham, uppādatthitvasena va dvidhā khanati ti pi dukkham, dummanabhāvo domanassam bhavo āyāso upavaso Sambhavanti ti abhinibbātan ti Na kevalaṃ ca sokādi<sup>6</sup>eva,<sup>7</sup> atha kho sabbapadehi sambhavanti saddassa yojanā katābbā Itaratha hi avijjāpaccavā sankhārī ti vutte kim karonti ti na paññāyeyya, sambhavanti ti pana yojanāva sati avijja eva sa paccavo cā ti avijjapaccavo tasmā avijjā

<sup>1</sup> D ii, 157, S i, 158

<sup>2</sup> So all four eds PTS ed ce

<sup>3</sup> S ii, 82

<sup>4</sup> J i, 112

<sup>5</sup> M i, 302

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> Aye tanati āvatān ca

<sup>7</sup> Sh °ādineva

dukkhādisu catusu thānesu aññānam, abhidhammapariyā yena pubbantādihi saddhim atthasu Vuttam h' etam — *tattha katamā avijjā?* *Dukkhe aññānam* pe *dukkha nirodhagāminiyā patipadāya aññānam*, pubbante aññānam aparante pubbantāparante idappaccayatā paticcasam uppannesu dhammesu aññānan ti<sup>1</sup> Tattha kiñcāpi, tha petvā lokuttaram saccadvayam, sesatthānesu ārammanava senā pi avijjā uppajjati, evam sante pi paṭicchedanavaseneva idha adhippeta, sa hi uppannā Dukkhasaccam paṭicchā detvā titthati, yathāva<sup>2</sup> sarasalakḥhanam pativijjhītum na deti Tathā Samudayam, Nirodham, Maggam Pubbanta sankhatam atitam khandhapaṭcākam, aparantasankhātam anāgatam khandhapaṭcākam, pubbantaparantasankhatam tad ubhayam Idappaccayatā paṭiccasamuppannadhamma sankhātam idappaccayatāñ c' eva paṭiccasamuppannadham me ca paṭicchādetvā titthati Ayam avijja, ime sankhārā ti evam yathāva sarasalakḥhanam ettha pativijjhītum na deti Tasmā *dukkhe aññānam* pe *idappaccayatā paticcasam uppannesu dhammesu aññānan* ti vuccati

*Sankhārā* ti puññadayo tayo, kāyasankhāradayo tayo ti evam pubbe sankhepato vutta cha Vitthārato pan' ettha puññābhīsankharo danasilādivasena pavatta attha kāmava carakusalacetana va bhāvanāvasen' eva pavattā pañca rūpā vacarakusalacetanā cā ti terasa cetanā honti Apuññābhī sankharo panatipatadivāsena pavatta dvādasā akusalacetana Āneñjabhīsankhāro bhavanāvasen' eva pavattā ca tasso arūpāvacarakusalacetanā cā ti tayo pi sankhārā ekunatimsa cetana honti Itaresu pana tisu kāyasañcetanā kāyasankhāro, vacisañcetanā vacisañcetanā, manosañcetanā cittasankhāro Ayam tiko kammāyūhanakkhane puññābhīsankhārādīnam dvārato pavattidassanattam vutto Ka vaviññattim samuṭṭhapetvā hi kayadvarato pavattā attha kāmāvacarakusalacetanā dvādasā akusalacetanā ti samavī sati cetanā kāyasankhāro nāma Tā eva vaviññattim

<sup>1</sup> *Dhs* § 1162 (katamam avijjanīvaranam?) In Vibhanga, p. 362, moho is described in the same terms

<sup>2</sup> *J P T S* 1889, 208.

samutthapetvā vacīdvārato pavattā vacīsankhāro nāma Abhiññācetanā paṇ' ettha parato viññānassa paccayo na hoti ti na gahitā Yathā ca abhiññācetanā, evam uddhacca-cetanā pi na hoti Tasmā sā pi viññānassa paccayabhāve apanetabbā Avijjāpaccayā pana sabbā p' eta honti Ubho pi viññattīyo samutthapetvā manodvāre uppannā pana sabbā pi elūnatimsatī cetanā cittasankhāro Iti ayam tiko purimattikam eva pavasatī ti atthato puññābhisankhārā dinam yeva vasena avijjāya paccayabhāvo veditabbo

Tattha siya, katham paṇ'e tam jānitabbam ime saṅkhārā avijjāpaccayā honti ti ? Avijjābhāve bhāvato, yassa hi dukkhādisu avijjāsankhātam aññānam appahīnam hoti, so dukkhe tāva pubbantādisu ca aññānena samsāradukkhā sukha saññāya gahetvā, tass' eva hetubhūte tividhe pi saṅkhāre ārabhati Samudaye aññānena dukkha-hetubhūte pi tanhā parikkhāre saṅkhāre sukha-hetuto maññamāno ārabhati Nirodhe pana Magge ca aññānena dukkhassa anirodha-bhūte pi gatīvisese dukkhanirodhasaññā hutvā nirodhassa ca amaggabhūtesu pi yaññāmaratapādisu nirodhamaggasaññā hutvā dukkhanirodham patthayamāno yaññāmaratapadimukhena tividhe pi saṅkhāre ārabhati Apī ca —so tāya catusu saccesu appahīnavijjātāya visesato jātiyarārogamaranādi anekādinava-akinnam pi puññaphalasankhātam dukkhā dukkhato ajānantassa adbhigamāya kāyavacīcittasankhārabhedam puññābhisankhāram ārabhati, devaccharakāmako vīya maruppapātā sukhasammattassā pi ca tassa puññaphalassa ante mahāpīrilāhajamkam parināmadukkhātam appasādataū ca apassanto pi tappaccayam vuttappakaram eva puññābhisankhāram ārabhati, salābho vīya dipasikkhābhini-pātā, madhubinduguddho vīya ca madhulittasatthadhārā lehanam Kāmapasevanādisu ca savipākesu ādinavam apassanto sukhasaññāya c eva lilesābhibhūtātāya ca dvārattayappavattam pi apuññābhisankhāram ārabhati, bālo vīya gūthakīlanam, maritukamo vīya ca visakhādanam Āruppa-vipākesu cā pi saṅkhāraviparināmadukkhātam anavabujjhamāno sassatādi vipallāsena cittasankhārabhūtam āneñjābhisankhāram ārabhati, disāmūlho vīya pisācanagarābhimukhamaggagamanam Evam yasmā avijjābhāvato va saṅ-

khārabhavo, na abhāvato, tasma janitabbam etam ime  
 sankharā avijjapaccayā hontī ti Vuttam pi c' etam —  
 avidva, bhikkhave, avijjāgato puññābhisanl'hāram pi abhisan-  
 kharoti, apuññābhisanl'hāram pi abhisanl'haroti, aneñjābhi-  
 sankhāram pi abhisanl'haroti Yato ca l'ho bhikkhave, bhil-  
 khuno avijjā pahīna vijjā uppanna<sup>1</sup> so avijjāviragā vijjup-  
 pā dān' eva puññābhisanl'hāram abhisanl'haroti ti<sup>2</sup>

Etth' aha ganhāma tava etam avijja sankhārānam  
 paccayo ti, idam pana vattabbam katamesam sankhāra-  
 nam, katham paccayo hoti ti? Tatridam vuccati Bha-  
 gavatā hi —hetupaccayo, ārammanapaccayo, adhipatipaccayo,  
 anantarapaccayo, samanantarapaccayo, saha-jalapaccayo, añña-  
 maññapaccayo, nissayapaccayo, upanissayapaccayo, purejāla-  
 paccayo, pacchājālapaccayo, āsevanapaccayo, kammapaccayo,  
 vipākāpaccayo, āhārapaccayo, indriyapaccayo, jhānapaccayo,  
 magga-paccayo, sampayuttapaccayo, vippayuttapaccayo, nillhi-  
 paccayo, nallhipaccayo, vigalapaccayo, avigalapaccayo ti<sup>3</sup> ca  
 tuvisatipaccaya vuttā

Tattha hetu ca so paccayo cā ti hetupaccayo Hetu-  
 hutvā paccayo, hetubhāvena paccayo ti vuttam hoti Āram-  
 manapaccayadisu pi es eva nayo Tattha hetū ti vacana  
 vāyavakaranamūlanam etam adhinacanam Paññāā hetū  
 ti ādisu hi lohe vacanavayavo hetū ti vuccati Sasane pana —  
 ye dhammā hetupubbhātā ti<sup>4</sup> adisu kārānam Tayo kusalahetū,  
 tayo akusalahetū ti<sup>5</sup> adisu mūlam hetū ti vuccati, tam idha  
 adhippetam Paccayo ti ettha pana ayam vacanatto —  
 pañica etasmā eti ti paccayo, appaccakkhaya nam vattati  
 ti attho Yo hi dhammo yam dhammam appaccakkhaya  
 titthati vā uppajjati vā, so tassa paccayo ti vuttam hoti  
 Lakkhanato pana upakusakalakkhano paccayo, yo hi

<sup>1</sup> Bm inserts siya

<sup>2</sup> If this be quoted from S ii, 82, there are discrepancies  
 The PTS ed reads —Avijjagato yam, bhikkhave, puri-  
 sapuggalo puññān ce sankharānam abhisanl'haroti, puññūpa-  
 gam hoti viññānam, . apuññān ce aneñjam ce  
 abhisanl'haroti, ānenjūpagam hoti viññānam Yato ca, etc

<sup>3</sup> Tikapāthāna 1

<sup>4</sup> Jm i, 40

<sup>5</sup> Dhs § 1053

dhhammo yassa dhammassa thūtiya va uppattiya va upāka-  
rako hoti, so tassa paccayo ti vuccati<sup>1</sup> Paccayo hetu, ka-  
rinim nidanam, sambhavo pabhavo ti adī atthato ekam,  
vyañjanato nanam Iti mūlaṭṭhena hetu, upakarakatthēna  
paccayo ti sankhepato mulaṭṭhena upakarako dhammo  
hetupaccayo So salī adinam salī bijadīni vijā, manuppa-  
bhadinam vijā ca manivannadayo kusaladinam kusaladī-  
bhavasadhako ti acarijanam adhuppayo Evam sante pīna-  
tam samutthānarupesu hetupaccayā na sampajjati, na hi  
so tesam kusaladībhavam sadhetī, na cā paccayo nā hoti  
Vuttam h etam —*hetu Ictusampayuttakānam dhammanam*  
*tam samutthānanam ca rūpanam hetupaccayena paccayo ti*<sup>2</sup>  
Ahetukacittanā ca vinīetena avyakatabhavo siddho Sa  
hetukanam pi cā yonisomanasikaradī paṭibaddho kusaladī-  
bhavo, na sampayuttahetupaṭibaddho Yadi cā sampayut-  
tahetusu sabbhavato va kusaladībhavo siya sampayuttesu  
hetupaṭibaddho alobho kusalo va siya avyakato va Yasma  
pana ubhayatha pi hoti, tasma yatha sampayuttesu evam  
hetusu pi kusaladī paṇyesitabba Kusaladībhava adha-  
navasena pana hetunam mulaṭṭham agahetvā suppatitthita  
bhavasadhanavasena gayhamane na kinī virujjhati Tad-  
dhihetupaccaya hi dhamma virulhamulā vijā padapa thira-  
honti suppatitthita, ahetuka tilabijakadī sevālā vijā na  
suppatitthita Iti mulaṭṭhena upakarako ti suppatitthitabha-  
vasadhanena upakarako dhammo hetupaccayo ti veditabbo

Tato paresu arammanabhavēna upakarako dhammo  
arammanapaccayo So rūpayatanam calkhuvīññanadha-  
tūya ti arabbhiva pi yam yam dhammam arabbha je je  
dhamma uppajjanti cittacetasika dhamma te te dhamma  
tesam tesam dhammanam arammanapaccayena paccayo ti  
osapitatta na koci dhammo nā hoti Yatha hi dubbalo pu-  
riso dandam va rajjum va alambitva va utthahati c eva  
titthati ca, evam cittacetasika dhamma rūpadī arammanam  
arabbh eva uppajjanti c eva titthanti ca Tasma sabbe pi  
cittacetasikanam arammanabhutā dhamma arammanapac-  
cayo ti veditabbo

<sup>1</sup> = Patth 4 p 5

Jetṭhakatthena upakāraṇo dhammo adhīpatipaccayo So saha-jāt' ārammanavasena duvidho Tattha —*chandaḍḍhipatī chandasampayuttakānam dhammānam tam samutthānānañ ca rūpānam adhīpatipaccayena paccayo* ti<sup>1</sup> ādi vacanato chanda viriyacittavimamsāsankhātā cattāro dhammā adhīpatipaccayo ti veditabbā, no ca kho ekato Yadā hi chandam dhu ram, chandam jetṭhakam katva cittaṃ pavattati, tada chando va adhīpati, na itare Esa nayo sesesu Yam pana dhammam garuṃ katvā arūpadhammā pavattanti, so nesam ārammanadhīpati, tena vuttam yam yam dhammam garuṃ katva ye ye dhammā uppaṇanti citta-cetasikā dhammā, te te dhamma tesam tesam dhammānam adhīpatipaccayena paccayo ti<sup>1</sup>

Anantarabhavena upakāraṇo dhammo anantarapaccayo Samanantarabhāvena upakāraṇo dhammo samanantarapaccayo Idañ ca paccayadrayam bahudha papañcayanti Ayam pañ ettho sāro —yo hi esa caḅkhuvīññānanantara manodhātu, manodhātu anantara manovīññānadhātu ti ādicittaniyamo, so yasmā purimapurimacittavasen' eva ijjhati, na aññatha, tasma attano attano anantaram anurūpassa cittuppadassa uppādanassamattho dhammo anantarapaccayo Ten ev' aha —*anantarapaccayo* ti caḅkhuvīññānadhātu tam sampayuttakā ca dhammā manodhātuya tam sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānam anantarapaccayena paccayo ti<sup>1</sup> ādi Yo anantarapaccayo, sveda samanantarapaccayo Vyaññanamat tam eva h ettha nānam upacayasantatisu viya, adhivacanāniruttidukādisu<sup>2</sup> viya ca atthato pana nānam n atthi Yam pi atthanantarātaya anantarapaccayo, kālanantarātaya samanantarapaccayo ti acariyānam matam, tam nirodha vutthahantassa neva saññā nāsaññāyatanakusalam phalasam āpattiya samanantarapaccayena paccayo ti adhi virujjhati Yam pi tattha vadanti dhammānam samutthāpana samatthatā na parihāyati, bhāvanābalena pana vāritatta dhamma samanantara nuppaṇanti ti, tam pi kālanantara tāya abhāvam eva sādheti Bhavanabalena hi tattha kala

<sup>1</sup> *Tikopatthāna*

<sup>2</sup> *Dhs* §§ 642 f, 1306 f



nāntaratā n' atthi ti mayam pi etad eva vadāma Yaṃma eva  
kālānantaratā n' atthi, tasā kāmānantarapaccayatā na  
yujjati Kālānantaratāya hi teṣā kāmānantarapaccayo  
hoti ti laddhi, tasā abhinivāsaṃ akatvā vyaḍḍjanamattato  
p' ettha nānīkaranam paracetabbam, na atthato Katham I  
N' atthi eteṣā antarā ti hi anantarā, santhānābhāva'o  
suffhu anantarā ti kāmānantarā

Uppajjamāno va saha uppādinābhāvenā upakāto  
dhammo saha jūtapaccayo, pakāso padipo vya So arū  
pakkhandhādivaseṇa chabbidho hoti Yath' āha cattāro  
khandhī arūpino aññamaññam saha jūtapaccaya jena paccayo  
Cattāro mahābhūtā aññamaññam, olkāntikkhāne nāmarūpam  
aññamaññam, cittaacetanikā dhammā cittaṣṣam dthānānam rūpā  
nam, mahābhūtā upādārūpānam, rūpino dhammā arūpīnam  
dhammānam kañci<sup>1</sup> kāle saha jūtapaccaya jena paccayo, kañci<sup>1</sup>  
kāle na saha jūtapaccaya jena paccayo ti<sup>2</sup> Idam hadaya vatthum  
eva sandhāya vuttam

Aññamaññam uppādanūpatthambhānābhāvenā upakā  
to dhammo aññamaññapaccayo, aññamaññūpatthambhā  
kam ti dandakam vya So arūpakkhandhādivaseṇa ti vidho  
hoti Yath' āha —cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññapac  
caya jena paccayo Cattāro mahābhūtā . pe . . olkāntikkhāne  
nāmarūpam aññamaññapaccaya jena paccayo ti<sup>2</sup>

Aññamaññākena nissayaakārenā eva upakāto dhammo  
nissayapaccayo, tvaucittakammi idam pathavipitūdayo vya  
So —cattāro khandhī arūpino aññamaññam nissayapaccaya jena  
paccayo ti<sup>3</sup> eva saha jate vuttanayen' eva veditabbo Chit  
tho pi ettha koṭṭhīso —cakkhāyatanaṃ cakkhucittānāra  
dhātuyā . pe . . sotī, ghāṇa, jehā, kāy āyatanaṃ  
kāyavinnānadhātuyā tam sampayuttikānāñ ca dhammānam  
nissayapaccaya jena paccayo tam rūpam nissā jamanodhātuyā  
ca manovinnānadhātuyā ca villantī, tam rūpam manodhātuyā  
ca manovinnānadhātuyā ca tam sampayuttikānāñ ca dhammā  
nam nissayapaccaya jena paccayo ti<sup>3</sup> eva vibhatto

Upanissayapaccayo ti ettha pana ayaṃ tāva vacanitto —

<sup>1</sup> Bhā kañci<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> Tikapattihāna

tad adhīnavuttitāya attano phalena nissito na paṭikkhitto ti nissayo Yathā pana bhūso āyāso upāyāso, evam bhūso nissayo upanissayo Balavakaranass' etam adhivacanam, tasmā balavakaranabhāvena upakārako dhammo upanissa yapaccayo ti veditabbo

So arammanūpanissayo, anantarūpanissayo, pakatūpanissayo ti tividho hoti

Tattha —dānam datvā sūlam samādiyitvā uposathakammam katvā tam garum katvā paccavekkhati, pubbe sucinnāni garum katvā paccavekkhati, jhānā vuttahitvā jhānam garum katvā paccavekkhati Sēkhā gotrabhum garum katvā paccavekkhanti, rodānam garum katva paccavekkhanti Sēkhā maggā vuttha katvā maggam garum katvā paccavekkhanti ti<sup>1</sup> evam ādināyena ārammanūpanissayo tāva arammanadhipatīna sādhum nanattam akatvā va vibhatto Tattha yam arammanam garum katva cittacetisikā uppajjanti, tam nivamato tesu arammanesu balavarammanam hoti Iti garukatabbatṭhena<sup>2</sup> arammanadhipatī balavakaranatthēna ārammanūpanissayo ti evam etesam nanattam veditabbam

Anantarūpanissayo pi —purimā purimā kusalā lhandhā pacchimānam pacchimānam kusalanam lhandhānam upanissayapaccayena paccayo ti<sup>1</sup> adina nayena anantarapaccayena saddhim nanattam akatva va vibhatto Matikānikkhepe pana tesam —akkhucinnānadhātu tam sampayuttakā ca dhammā manodhātuyā tam sampayuttikānañ ca dhammānam anantara paccayena paccayo ti<sup>1</sup> adina nayena anantarassa —purimā purimā kusala dhamma pacchimānam pacchimānam kusalanam dhammānam upanissayapaccayena paccayo ti adinā nayena upanissavassa agatattā nikkhepe vīse<sup>2</sup> atthi So pi atthato ekibhavam eva gacchati Evam sante pi attano attano anantara anurūpa<sup>3</sup>sa cittuppadassa pavattanasa matthātāya anantarata, purimacittassa pacchimacittuppadane bala vataya anantarūpanissayata veditabbā Yatha hi hetu paccayadisu kiñci dhammam vīna pi cittam uppajjati, na evam anantaracittam vīna citta<sup>3</sup>sa uppatti nāma atthi,

<sup>1</sup> Tikapatthana

<sup>2</sup> Bhūso<sup>3</sup> kattabbamattaṭṭhena

ta-smī bhāva-paccayo hoti Iti attano attano anantara  
anurūpācittuppālanavāseṇa anantarapaccayo, bhāva-kāra  
navaseṇa anantarūpanissayo ti evaṃ eteṃ nānattam vedit-  
tabbham

Pakatūpanissayo pana pakato upanissayo pakatūpanissayo  
Pakato nāma attano santane nippahūdito vā, saddhā silādi  
upasevito vā, utubhojanādi pakatīvā eva vā upanissayo  
pakatūpanissayo, ārammanānantareṇa sammūso ti attho  
Tassa —pakatūpanissayo saddham upanissāya dānam deti,  
sīlam samūdiyati, uposathakammam karoti, jhānam uppiḍeti,  
vipassanānam uppiḍeti, maggaṃ uppiḍeti, abhiññānam uppiḍeti,  
samāpattim uppiḍeti Sīlam, sutam, cūgam, paññānam upanissā-  
yā dānam deti pe samāpattim uppiḍeti Saddhā,  
sīlam, sutam, cūgo, paññā saddhūya sīlassa suttassa cūgassa  
paññāya upanissāyapaccayena paccayo ti<sup>1</sup> adinā nayena aṇe  
kappakārato pabbhedo veditabbo Iti ime saddhadayo pa-  
katā c' eva bhāva-karīnatthēna upanissayā cā ti pakatūpa-  
nissayo ti

Pañhanātaram uppiyitvā vattamānabhāveṇa upakarako  
dhammo purejātapaccayo So pañcadvāre vatthārammana-  
hīdayavattavasena ekādasavuttho hoti Yath āha caḷ  
lāyatanam caḷlāhuviññānadhātuyā tam sampayuttalānañ ca  
dhammānam purejātapaccayena paccayo Sola pe . .  
ghānā , jīrṇā , kāyāyatanam, rūpāyatanam sadda-, gandha-,  
rasa , phoṭṭhabbāyatanam kāyaviññānadhātuyā tam sampayut-  
talānañ ca dhammānam purejātapaccayena paccayo Rūpa ,  
sadda , gandha , rasa , phoṭṭhabbāyatanam manodhātuyā, yam  
rūpa<sup>2</sup> nissāya manodhātu ca manoviññānadhātu ca vattanti,  
tam rūpaṃ manodhātuyā tam sampayuttalānañ ca dhammānam  
purejātapaccayena paccayo, manoviññānadhātuyā tam sam-  
payuttalānañ ca dhammānam kiñci<sup>3</sup> kāle purejātapaccayena  
paccayo, kiñci<sup>3</sup> kāle na purejātapaccayena paccayo ti<sup>1</sup>

Purejātanam rūpadhammānam upatthambhakattena upa-  
kāriko atūpadhammo pacchājātapaccayo, giyyhapotakasari-  
raṇam ahārasa cetasa viya, tena vuttam —pacchājātā citta

<sup>1</sup> Tīlapatthāna

<sup>2</sup> Cf Compendium, p 278

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>b</sup> kañci

*cetasikā dhammā purejūtassa imassa kāyassa pacchajālapacca yena paccayo ti*<sup>1</sup>

Āsevanatthēna anantaranam pagunabalavabhavaya upa karako dhammo āsevanapaccayo, gīṇṭhadisu purimapurima bhīyogo vīja, so kusalakusalakīriyājavanasena tividho hoti Yath' aha —*purima purimā kusala dhammā pacchima nam pacchimānam kusalanam dhammānam āsevanapaccayena paccayo Purima purimā akusalā pe kīriyavyākata dhammā pacchimānam pacchimānam kīriyavyakatānam dham mānam āsevanapaccayena paccayo ti*<sup>2</sup>

Cittappajogasanāhatena kīriyabhāvena upakarako dhammo kammapaccayo So nanakkhamikāya e eva kusalakusalace tanaya sahaajataya ca sabbaya pi cetanaya vasena duvidho hoti Yath' aha —*kusalākusalam kammam vipākānam kham dhānam katattā ca rūpānam kammapaccayena paccayo Saha jatā celanā sampayuttalanam dhammānam tam samutthānā nam ca rūpānam kammapaccayena paccayo ti*<sup>3</sup>

Nirussahasantabhavena nirussahasantabhavaya upakarako vipakadhammo vipakapaccayo So pavatte tam samuttha nanam paṭisandhiyam katatta ca rupanam sabbattha ca sampayuttadhammanam paccayo hoti Yath' aha —*vipālā vyākato elo khandho tinnannam khandhanam cūḷasamuttha nanañ ca rūpānam vipakapaccayena paccayo pe paṭisandhikkhane vipākavyākato elo dhammo tinnannam kham dhānam katatta ca rūpānam tayo khandhā eḷassa kham dhassa dve khandhā deṇnam khandhānam katatta ca rūpā nam vipakapaccayena paccayo Khandhā vatthussa vipāka paccayena paccayo ti*<sup>4</sup>

Ruparūpanam upatthambhakattthēna<sup>5</sup> upakarako cattaro ahara āharapaccayo Yath' aha —*kābalinlāro āharo imassa kāyassa āharapaccayena paccayo Arūpino ahara sampayut talanam dhammanam tam samutthānanan rupanam āhāra paccayena paccayo ti*<sup>6</sup> Paūhavarē pana —*paṭisandhikkhane vipālavyākata āhārā tam sampayuttalanam khandhānam katatta ca rūpanam āharūpaccayena paccayo ti*<sup>7</sup> pi vuttam

Adhipatīyatthēna upakarako itthindriya purisindriyavajja

<sup>1</sup> *Tikapatthana*

<sup>2</sup> Cf p 537, l 34

salā khandhū purejātassa imassa kāyassa rippayuttapaccayena  
 paccayo ti Aiyakātapadaṃ pana saha-jātaibhange —  
 patisandhikkhane vipākāryūkatā khandhū katattā rupānam  
 rippayuttapaccayena paccayo Khandhū vatthussa, vatthu  
 khandhānam rippayuttapaccayena paccayo ti pi vuttam  
 Purejātam pana cakkhundriyaḍi vatthuvāsen' eva veditab-  
 ham Yath' āha — purejātam cakkhāyatanaṃ viññānassa  
 . pe kāyāyatanaṃ kāyaviññānassa rippayuttapacca-  
 yena paccayo Vatthu vipākāryūkatānam kīriyāyūkatānam  
 khandhānam pe . . vatthu kusalanam khandhānam  
 pe vatthu akusalānam khandhānam rippayuttapaccayena  
 paccayo ti

Paccuppannalakkhanena atthubhāvena tādissas' eva dham-  
 massa upatthambhakattena<sup>1</sup> upakaraṇo dhammo atthipaccayo  
 Tassa arūpakkhanda mahābhūta nāmarūpa cittacetasiḥ  
 mahābhūta asatana vatthuvāsenā vattadbā mātika nikkhatta  
 Yath' āha — cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññam atthipac-  
 cayena paccayo Cattāro mahābhūtā oḷkantiikkhane nāma  
 rūpam aññamaññam cittacetasiḥ dhammā cittasamutthā  
 nānam rupānam mahābhūtā upādārūpānam cakka-  
 yatanam cakka viññānadhātuyā pe kāyāyatanaṃ  
 pe rūpāyatanaṃ pe phoṭṭhabbāyatanaṃ kāyo  
 viññānadhātuyā tam sampayuttakānāñ ca dhammānam atthi-  
 paccayena paccayo Rūpāyatanaṃ pe phoṭṭhabbaya-  
 tanam manodhātuyā tam sampayuttakānāñ ca dhammanam  
 yam rūpam nissāya manodhatu ca manoviññānadhātuyā  
 ca vattanti, tam rūpam manodhātuyā ca manoviññānadhātuyā  
 ca tam sampayuttakānam ca dhammānam atthipaccayena pac-  
 cayo ti Paññāvāre pana saha-jātam purejātam paccha-  
 jātam aharam indriyaṃ ti pi nikkhūpīva saha-jate tava —  
 eko khandho tinnannam khandhānam tam samutthānānāñ ca  
 rūpānam atthipaccayena paccayo ti ādinā nayena niddeso  
 kato Purejate purejātānam cakkhadinam vāsenā niddeso  
 kato Pacchajate purejātassa imassa kāyassa pacchajāta-  
 nam cittacetasiḥkānam paccayavāsenā niddeso kato Āhā-  
 rindriyesu kabalīkaro ahāro imassa kāyassa atthipaccayena

<sup>1</sup> Cf p 538, n 2

paccayo. Rūpajīvitindriyaṃ kaṭattā rūpānaṃ atthipaccayena paccayo ti evaṃ niddeso kato ti.

Attano anantarā uppajjamānānaṃ arūpadhammānaṃ pavatti okāsadānena upakārakā samanantarāniruddhā arūpadhammā n' atthipaccayo. Yath' āha:—samanantarāniruddhā cittacetasilā dhammā paccuppānnānaṃ cittacetasilānaṃ dhammānaṃ n' atthipaccayena paccayo ti.

Te eva vigatabhāvena upakārakattā vigatapaccayo. Yath' āha:—samanantarāvigatā cittacetasilā dhammā paccuppānnānaṃ cittacetasilānaṃ dhammānaṃ vigatapaccayena paccayo ti.

Atthipaccayadhammā eva ca avigatabhāvena upakārakattā avigatapaccayo ti veditabbā. Desanāvīlāsena pana tathā vinetabba-veneyyavasena vā ayaṃ duko vutto, ahetukadukāṃ vatvā pi hetuvippayuttaduko viyā ti.

Evam imesu catuvīsatiyā paccayesu ayaṃ avijjā:—

Paccayo hoti puññānaṃ duvidhā 'nekadhā pana paresaṃ, pacchimānaṃ sā ekadhā paccayo matā.

Tattha puññānaṃ duvidhā ti ārammaṇapaccayena ca upanissayapaccayena cā ti dvedhā paccayo hoti. Sā hi avijjāṃ khayato vayato sammāsāṅgikāle kāmāvacarānaṃ puññābhisankhārānaṃ ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo hoti. Abhiññācittena samohacittajānanakāle rūpāvacarānaṃ, avijjāsamatikkamatthāya pana dānādini c' eva kāmāvacarapuññakiriyavatthūni pūrentassa rūpāvacarajjhānāni ca uppādentassa dvinnam pi tesāṃ upanissayapaccayena paccayo hoti. Tathā avijjāsamūlhattā kāmabhava-rūpabhavasampattiyo patthetvā tān' eva puññāni karontassa.

Anekadhā pana paresaṃ ti apuññābhisankhārānaṃ anekadhā paccayo hoti. Kathaṃ? Esā hi avijjāṃ ārabha rāgādinaṃ uppajjanakāle ārammaṇapaccayena garuṃ katvā, assādanakāle ārammaṇādhipati-ārammaṇūpanissayehi avijjāsamūlhasa anādinavadaṣṣāvino pāpātipātādini karontassa upanissayapaccayena, dutiyajavānādinam anantara samanantara-anantarūpanissay'-āsevana-n' atthi-vigatapaccayehi, yaṃ kiñci akusalaṃ karontassa hetusahajāta-aññaṃ manna-nissaya-sampayutta-atthi-avigatapaccayehi ti anekadhā paccayo hoti.

Pacchimānaṃ sā ekadhā paccayo matā ti āneñjābhisankhārā-

nam upanissayapaccayen' eva ekadhā paccayo matā, so pan' assā upanissayabhāvo puññābhisaṅkhāre vuttanāyen eva veditabbo ti

Etth' iha — Kim pan' iyaṃ ekā va avijjā saṅkhārānaṃ paccayo, udāhu aññe pi paccavā santi ti ? Kim pan' ettha yaḍi tāva ekā va ekakāraṇavādo āpajjati, attha aññe pi santi avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti ekakaraṇamiddeso n' upapajjati ti ? Na n' upapajjati Kasmā ? Yaṃma

nattā ca sankhārānam hetubhāvena dīpitā ti veditabbā. Eten' eva ca ekekahetuphaladīpanasparihāravacanena sabbattha ekekahetuphaladīpane payojanam veditabban ti

Etth' āha — evam sante pi ekantānītthaphalāya sāvajjāya avijjāya, katham puññāneñjābhisaṅkhārappaccayattam yujjati, na hi nimbabijato ucchu uppajjati ti? Katham na yujjissati? Lokasmim hi

Viruddho c' āviruddho ca, *ādisāsadisā tathā,*

dhammānam paccayo siddho vipākā eva te ca na

• Dhammānam hi thānasabhāvakkiccādi viruddho c' āviruddho ca paccayo loke siddho, purimacittam hi aparacittassa thānaviruddho, paccayo purimasippādi-sikkhā ca pacchā pavat-tamānānam sippādi-kriyānam, kammam rūpassa sabbhāva viruddho paccayo Khirādini ca dadhi ādinam, āloko ca khuvīṇānassa kiccaviruddho Gulādiyo ca āsavādinam, cakkhurūpādayo pana cakkhuvīṇānādinam thānaviruddhā paccaya Purimajavānādayo pacchimajavānādinam abhava viruddhā kiccā viruddhā ca, yatha ca viruddhāviruddhā pac-cavā siddhā, evam sadisāsadisā pi, sadisam eva hi utu āhāra-sankhātam rūpam rūpassa paccayo Sālījādini ca sālī-phalādinam, asadisam pi rūpam arūpassa arūpañ ca rūpassa paccayo hoti Golomāviloma-visāna dadhi tila piṭṭhādini ca dabbhabhūtinakadinam<sup>1</sup>. *Yesoñ ca dhammānam te virud-dhaviruddhasadisāsadisā paccaya,* na te dhammā tesam dhammānam vipākā eva Iti ayam avijjā vipākavasena ekantānītthaphalā sabbhāvavasena sāvajjā pi samana sabbhe sam pi etesam puññabhisaṅkhārādinam yathānurūpam thā-nakiccasabbhāvaviruddhaviruddhapaccavavasena sadisāsadisā-paccavavasena ca paccayo hoti ti veditabbā

So c' assā paccayabhavo, yassa hi dukkhādisu avijjāsan-khatam aññānam appahinam hoti, so dukkhe tāva pubbantā disu ca aññānena samsaradukkhā sukhasaññāya gahetvā tassa hetubhūte tividhe pi sankhāre arabhatī ti ādinā nayena vutto eva

Api ca ayam añño pi pariyaṇo —

Cutūpapāte samsāre saṅkharānañ ca lakkhane,  
yo paticca-samuppanna dhammesu ca vimuyhati.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dabba°, B<sup>n</sup> dabbābhūtanak°



Abhisankharoti so<sup>1</sup> ete sankhare tividhe vato  
avijja paccayo tesam tividhanam ayam tato ti

Katham pana yo etesu vimuyhati so tividhe p ete sankhare  
karoti ti ce<sup>2</sup> Cutiva tava vimulho sabbattha khandhanam  
bhedo maranan ti cutim aganhanto satto marati sattassa  
dehantarasinikamanan ti adini vikappeti Upapate vimulho  
sabbattha khandhanam patubhavo jati ti upapatam agan-  
hanto satto uppajjati sattassa nivasaripapatubhavo ti  
adini vikappeti Samsare vimullo yo esa

Khandhanañ ca patipati dhatu ayatanana ca  
abbocchinnam vattamnam<sup>2</sup> samsaro ti pavuccati ti

Evam vanto samsaro Tam evam aganhanto ayam satto  
asma loka param lokam gacchati parasma loka imam lokam  
agacchati ti adini vikappeti Sankharanam lakkhane vimulho  
sankharanam sabhavalakkhanam samannalakkhanan ca agan-  
hanto sankhare attato attaniyato dhuvato sukhato subhato  
vikappeti Patikkasamuppannadhammesu vimulho avijjadihi  
sankharadinam pavattim aganhanto atta janati va na jati  
va so eva karoti ca kareti ca patisandhiyam uppajjati  
tassa anu issaradiyo kalaladi bhavena sariram santhapenta  
indrivan sampadenti so indriyasampanno phusati vediyati  
tanhiyati upadiyati ghatiyati so puna bhavantare bhavati  
ti va sabbe satta niyati sangatibhavaparinata ti va vikappeti  
So avijjaya andhikato evam vikappento vatha nama andho  
pathaviyam vicaranto maggam pi amaggam pi thalam pi  
ninnam pi samam pi visamam pi patipajjati evam punnam  
pi apunnam pi anenjabhisankharanam pi abhisankharoti ti  
Ten etam vuccati —

Yatha pi nama jaccandho naro aparinayako  
ekad i yati maggena kummaggena pi ekada  
samsare samsaram bala tatha aparinayako  
karoti ekada punnam apunnam api ekada  
vada ca natva so dhammam siccani abhivame sati  
tada avijjaj samam upasanto carissati ti

*Ajam avijjapacca ja sankhara ti padasmi  
vatti irakatta i kham*

*Sankharapaccaya vinna* pade *vinna* ti cakkhuvinna  
 nadī chabb dham Tattha cakkh vinnanam kuslavipakam  
 akusalavipakan ti duvidham hoti tathā sota ghana jīva ka  
 yavinnanam Manovinnanam kusalakusalavipaka dve mano  
 dhatuyo tisso ahetukamanovinnanadhatuyo attha sahetu  
 kani kamavacaravipakacittani panca rupavacarani cattari  
 arupavacarani ti bhavīsatī vidham hoti Iti imehi chahi  
 vinnanehi sabbani pi bhāvitvā lokavipakavinnanam sīga  
 hitani honti Lokuttarani pana vattakathaya na vujjanti  
 ti pa gahitani

Tattha *ya* —*ā*tham pan etam janitabbam idam vuttap  
 pakaram vinnanam sankharapaccaya hoti ti<sup>2</sup> Upacita  
 kammabhāve vipakabhavato vipakam h etam vipakan  
 ca na upacitakammabhāve uppajjati Yād uppajjeyya  
 sabbesam sabbavipakani uppajjeyyum na ca ppajjanti ti  
 janitabbam etam sankharapaccaya idam vinnanam hoti ti

Katarasa sankharapaccaya kataram vinnanam ti ce<sup>2</sup>  
 Kamavacarapunnabhisankharapaccaya tava kuslavipakan  
 panca cakkhuvinnānādinī manovinnane eka manodhatu dve  
 manovinnanadhatuyo attha kamavacaravipakani ti solasa  
 Yathāha —*kama vicarassa kusalassa kammassa katatta upa*  
*citatta vipakam cakkhuvinna am uppannam hoti Sota*  
*ghana jīva kavya am<sup>1</sup> vipaka manodhatu uppanna*  
*hoti<sup>2</sup> somanassasahagata manovinnā adhatu uppanna*  
*hoti<sup>3</sup> upēkkhasahagata manovinnā adhatu uppanna hoti<sup>4</sup>*

*somanassasahagata nanassa napa jitta somanassasaha*  
*gata nanasampajutta sāsā kh renā somanassasahagata*  
*nanavippajutta somanassasahagata na avippajutta sa*  
*sankharena upēkkhasahagata na asampajutta upēk*  
*khasahagata na asampajutta sāsā kh renā upēkkhasa*  
*jata vinavippajitti upēkkhasahagata na avippajitta*  
*sāsā kharena t<sup>5</sup> Rupavacarapunnabhisankharapaccaya pa*  
*na panca rupavacaravipakani Yathāha —tisso eva rupa*  
*vacarassa kusalassa kammassa katatta upacitatta vipakam*

<sup>1</sup> Dh. §§ 431 443

Ibid § 455

<sup>2</sup> Ibid § 469<sup>4</sup> Ibid § 484<sup>5</sup> Ibid § 498

evacco eva kame hi paṭhamam jhānam pe . pañcamam  
 jhānam upasampajja viharatī ti<sup>1</sup> Evam puññābhisaṅkhāra  
 paccayā ekavisaṭṭavidham viññānam hoti Apuññābhisaṅ-  
 kharapaccavā pana akusalavipakāni pañca cakkhuvinnāna  
 duni, eka manodhatu, ekā manoviññānadhatū ti evam satta-  
 vidham viññānam hoti Yath āha —*akusalassa kammassa*  
*katattā upacutattā vipākam cakkhuvinnānam uppannam hoti*  
*. . . sola , ghāna , jñhā , lāya viññānam vipākā mano-*  
*dhātu . vipākā manoviññānadhatu uppannā honti ti*<sup>2</sup>  
 Āneñjabhisankharapaccaya pana cattari arūpavipakāni ti  
 evam catubbidham viññānam hoti Yath āha —*ass eva*  
*arūpāvacarassa kusalassa kammassa katattā upacutattā vipa-*  
*kaṃ sabbaso rūpasannānam samatikkamā akāsanā*  
*cāyalanāsannāsahagatam, vinnānāñca ālīncañña-*  
*navasānā nasaññāyalanāsahagatam sukhassa ca duk-*  
*khassa ca pañāna catuttham jhānam upasampajja vi-*  
*haratī ti*<sup>3</sup> Evam saṅkharapaccaya yam viññānam hoti,  
 tam ūtva idani ssa evam pavatti veditabba

Sabbam eva hi idam pavattipatisandhivasena dvedha pavat-  
 tatī Tattha dve pañca viññānāni, dve manodhatuyo,  
 somanassasahagata ahetukamanoviññānadhatu ti imāni te  
 rasa pañca vokaṛabhave pivattiyam yeva pavattanti sesāni  
 ekūnavasati tisu bhavesu yathanurupam pavattiyam pi  
 patisandhiyam pi pavattanti Katham? Kuslavipakāni  
 tava cakkhuvinnānaduni pañca kuslavipakena akusalavipa-  
 kena va nibbattassa yathakkamam pīripīkam upagatindri  
 yassa cakkhadinam apāthagatam ittham itthamajjhattam  
 va rūpadī arammanam arabbha cakkhadī pasadam nissava  
 dassana savana ghayana sayana phusanakīccam sadhayama  
 nani pavattanti Tatha akusalavipakāni pañca Kevalam  
 hi tesam anuttham anutthamajjhattam va arammanam hoti  
 Ayam eva vīseso Dasa pi e etam niyatadvararammana  
 vatthutthānani niyatakīccan eva ca bhavanti Tato kusa-  
 lavipakanam cakkhuvinnānaduni anantara kuslavipaka ma-  
 nodhatu tesam veta arammanam arabbha hīdayavatthum

<sup>1</sup> *Dhs* § 499<sup>2</sup> *Ibid* §§ 556, 562, 564<sup>3</sup> *Ibid* §§ 501 4

nissaya sampapaticchanakiccam sadhayamana pavattati tatha akusalavipakanam anantara akusalavipaka Idam ca pana dvayam aniyatadvararammanam niyatavatthuttha nam niyatakiccañ ca hoti Somanassasahagata pana ahetukamanovinnanadhatu kuslavipakamanodhatuya anantara tassa eva arammanam arabbha hadaya vatthum nissaya santiranakiccam sadhayamana chasu dvaresu balavarammane kamavacarasattanam yebhuyyena lobhasampayuttajavana vasane bhavangavithum pacchinditva javanena gahitaram mane tadarammanavasena sahim va dvikkhattum va pavattati ti Majjhimatthakathayam vuttam Abhidhammattha kathayam pana tadarammmane dve cittavara agata Idam pana cittam tadarammanam ti ca patthibharangan ti cati dve namani labhati Aniyatadvararammanam niyatavatthukam aniyatatthanakiccañ ca hoti ti Evam tava teresa panca voharabhava pavattiyam yeva pavattanti ti veditabbani Sesesu ekunavisatiya na k nci attano anurupaya patisandhiva na pavattati Pavattiyam pana kusalakusalavipaka tava dve ahetukamanovinnanadhatuyo pancadvare kusalakusala vipakamanodhatunam anantara santiranakiccam chasu dvaresu pubbe vuttanayen eva tadarammanakiccam attana dinnapatisandhito uddham asatibhavangupacchedake cittup pade bhavangakiccam ante cutikiccam ca ti cattari kiccani sadhayamana niyatavatthuka aniyatadvararammanatthana kicca hutva pavattanti Attha kamavacarasahetukacittani vuttanayen eva chasu dvaresu tadarammanakiccam attana dinnapatisandhito uddham asatibhavangupacchedake cittup pade bhavangakiccam ante cutikiccam ca ti tini kiccani sadhayamanani niyatavatthukani aniyatadvararammanat thanakiccani hutva pavattanti Panca rupavacarani cattari ca aruppani attana dinnapatisandhito uddham asatibhavan gupacchedake cittup pade bhavangakiccam ante cutikiccam ca ti k ccadvayam sadhayamanani pavattanti Tesu rupa vacarani niyatavattharammanani aniyatattl anakiccani ita rani niyatavatthukani niyatarammanani aniyatattl anakic cani hutva pavattanti ti evam tava battimsavidham pi vinnanam pavattiyam sankharapaccaya pavattati

Tatra ssa te te sankhara kammappaccayena ca upanisaya

pacceyena ca pacceyī honti Yam pana vuttam<sup>1</sup> sasesu  
ekūnavasatiyā na kiñci attano anurūpāya paṭisandhiyā na  
pavattati ti, tam atisankhittattā dubbijanam ten' aśa vit  
thāranavadaśśinattham vuccati (1) Katī paṭisandhiyo ?  
(2) Katī paṭisandhicittāni ? (3) Kena kattha paṭisandhi hoti ?  
(4) Kim paṭisandhiya ārammanam ti ?

(1) Asaññapaṭisandhiyā saddhim vīṣati paṭisandhiyo Vp-  
tappakārān' eva ekūnavasati paṭisandhicittāni Tattha aku  
śalavipākūya ahetukamanovīññīnadhātuyā apāyesu paṭi  
sandhi hoti Kūśalavipākaya manussa-loke jaccandhajāti  
buddhirajāti ummattakajāti elasmūga napumśakadīnam vjṣṭhabhī  
śahetukakāmāvacaravipākehi deveṣu c' eva manussesu ca  
puññānantāram paṭisandhi hoti Pañcahi rūpīvacaravipā  
kehi rūpībrahmaloke, cātūhi arūrīvacaravipākehi arūpaloke  
ti Yena ca yattha paṭisandhi hoti, sa eva tassa arūpāpati  
sandhi nama Sankhepato pana paṭisandhiyā tīni aramma  
nāni honti atitā, paccuppannam na vattabbāñ ca, asaññā  
paṭisandhi anārammanā ti Tattha viññānañcīyatana neva  
saññā vīsaññāyatana paṭisandhinam atitā eva arammanam,  
dasannam kamāvacaranam atitā va paccuppannam vā  
Sesanam na vattabbam eva Evam tīsu arammanesu pavat  
tamānā pana paṭisandhi, yasmā atitārammanassa va na  
vattabbārammanassa va cuticittassa anantarani eva pavattati,  
paccuppannārammanam pana cuticittam nāma n' atthi,  
tasma divisu ārammanesu aññatararammanaya cutiyā anan  
tarā tīsu ārammanesu aññatararammanaya paṭisandhiyā  
sugati-duggati vasena pavattanakāro vedittabbo Seyyathū  
dam kamavacarasugatiyā tīva thitassa papakammīno  
puggalassa tanī'ssa tasmim samaye olambanti ti adivacanato  
maranamañce nipannassa yathūpacitam papakammam va  
kammanimuttam va manodvare apatham agacchati, tam ārab  
bha uppannaya tadārammanapariyosana ya javanavichiyā  
anantarani bhavangavīsavam arammanam katvā cuticittam  
uppijati Tasmim niruddhe tad eva apāhagatam kamman  
vā, kammanimuttam va arabbha anupacchinnakilesabalavi  
namutam<sup>2</sup> duggatipariyāpinnam paṭisandhicittam uppijati

<sup>1</sup> Above, p 547, l 17.

<sup>2</sup> Bhūm'obhāsanamutam

Ayam atitarammanaya cutiya anantara atitarammanā paṭi sandhi

Aparassa maraṇasamaye vuttappakārammāvasena nara kudiṣu aggijalavannadikam duggatimittam manodhare aṭṭham agacchati Tasma dvikkhattum bhavange up pajjiva niruddhe, tam arammanam arabbha ekam avaj janam maraṇassa asannabhavena mandibhutaṭṭegatta pañca javanani dve tadarammanani ti tva vithicittani uppijanti Tato bhavangavissayam arammanam katva ekam cuticittam ettavata ekadasa cittaakkhana atita honti Ath assa avasesa pañca cittaakkhanayuke tasmim yeva arammane paṭisandhi cittam uppajjati Ayam atitarammanaya cutiya anantara paccuppannammanā paṭisandhi

Aparassa maraṇasamaye paṭicinnam dvaranam annata rammanā rāgaḍi hetubhutam hīnam arammanam aṭṭham agacchati Tassa yathākkamena uppanne vottapanāvasano maraṇassa asannabhavena mandibhutaṭṭegatti pañca java nani dve tadarammanani ca uppajjanti Tato bhavangavi ssayam arammanam katva ekam cuticittam Ettavata ca dve bhavangani avajjanam dassanam sampaticchanam santiranam vottapanam pañca javanani dve tadaramma nani ekam cuticittan ti pañcadasa cittaakkhana atita honti Ath avasesa ekacittaakkhanayuke tasmim yeva arammane paṭisandhicittam uppajjati Ayam pi atitarammanaya cu tiya anantara paccuppannammanā paṭisandhi Esa tava atitarammanaya sugatī cutiya anantara atitapaccuppana rammanaya duggatī paṭisandhiya pavattanakaro

Duggatīyam thitassa pana upacitanavajjakammassa vutta nayan eva tam anavajjakammam va kammanimittam va manodhare aṭṭham agacchati ti kinnhapakkhe sukkapakkham thipetva sabbam purimanayen eva veditabbam Ayam atitarammanaya duggatī cutiya anantara atitapaccuppan nammanaya sugatī paṭisandhiya pavattanakaro

Sugatīyam thitassa pana upacitanavajjakammassa tan ssa tasmim samaye olambanti ti adhvācanato maraṇamañce nipinnassa yathupacitam anavajjakammam va kammanimitt am va manodhare aṭṭham agacchati tan ca kho upacita

kāmāvacarānavajjakammassa eva Uppeccitamaḥaggatikkam  
massa pana kammanimuttam eva āpātham āgacchati, tam  
arabbhā uppannāya tadārammanapariyosānāya suddhāya vā  
javanavithiyā anantaram bhavangavīsyam āraminanam  
katvā cuticittam uppajjati, tasmim niruddhe tam eva apā  
thagatim kammam vā kammanimuttam vā ārabbhā anupre  
chinna-kilesabhāvinamutam sugatipariyapannam<sup>1</sup> paṭisa  
ndhicittam uppajjati. Ayam atitārammanāya cutiyā anantara  
atitārammana vā na vattabbārammanā vā paṭisandhi.

Aparassa maranasamaye kāmāvacara anavajjakammassa  
sena manussaloke mātukucchivannasinkhūtam va devaloke  
uyyasa vimāna kappā rukkhādi vannasinkhatam va, sugati  
nimittam manodvāre āpātham āgacchati. Tassa duggati  
nimitte dassitānukkāmen eva cuticittanantaram paṭisandhi  
cittam uppajjati. Ayam atitārammanāya cutiyā anantara  
paccuppannārammanā paṭisandhi.

Aparassa maranasamaye ūtakā ayam, tata, tavatthaya  
Buddhapūjā karīyati, cittam pasādehi ti vatvā pupphadama  
paṭākādivasena rupārammanam vā, dhammasaṇatūriya  
pūjādi vasena saddārammanam vā, dhumaśasagandhādi  
vasena gāndhārammanam vā idam, tāta sayassu tavatthāya  
dātābba deyyadhamman ti vatvā, madhuphānitādi vasena  
rasārammanam va idam, tāta, phusassu tavatthāya dātābba  
deyyadhamman ti vatvā, cinapattasomaratatādi vasena pho  
thabbārammanam va pañcadvāre upasamharanti. Tassa  
tasmim apathagate rūpadī arammane yathakkamena uppan  
navotthapanavasane marassa āsannabhavena mandibhū  
tavegattā pañca javanani dve tadārammanāni ca uppajjanti.  
Tato bhavangavīsyam arammanam katvā ekam cuticittam,  
tadavasane tasmim yeva ekacittakkhanathutike arammane  
paṭisandhicittam uppajjati. Ayam pi atitārammanaya cu  
tiya anantara paccuppannārammanā paṭisandhi.

Aparassa pana pathavīkasinajjhanādivasena patiladdha  
mahaggatissa sugatīyam thitassa maranasamaye kamavaca  
rakusalakamma kammanimutta gatinimuttanam va aññata  
ram pathavīkasinadikam va nimittam mahaggatacittam

vā maroḍivāre āpātham āgacchati, cakkhu soṭṭham vā aññatarārammam kuṣaḍuppat'āhetubbhūtam pānītam ārammanam ājītham āgacchati. Tassā yathākkāmena uppattonnotthāyā nīvasīne maraṇassa āsannabhāvena maridibbhūtavegattā piṇḍa jāvanāni uppijanti. Mahaggaṭagatikkānam pīnātaḍārammanam n' atthi, taṃmā jāvanīnantaram yeva bhavanga viṣayam ārammanam katvā ekam cuticittam uppijati. Tass' āvasīne kāmāvacaramahaggaṭasugatinam aññatarā sugatipariyāpīnānam yathūpāṭṭhiteṣu ārammaneṣu aññatarārammanam paṭivandhacittam uppijati. Ayam na vattabbīrammanīya sugatī cutiyā anantará atīta paccuppanna na vattabbīrammanāni aññatarārammanāni paṭivandhī. Eten' ānuseṭṭhena āruppacuṭiyā pi anantara paṭivandhī veditabbī. Ayam atīta na vattabbīrammanīya sugatī cutiyā anantara atīta na vattabbī paccuppannārammanīya paṭivandhīya na vattan ikāro.



missāmissabhedato duvidham, kāmarūpārūpabhavabhedato tividham, aṇḍaja-jalābuja-samsedaja-opapātikayonivasena catubbidham, gativasena pañcavidham, viññāṇaṭṭhitivasena sattavidham, sattāvāsavasena aṭṭhavidham hoti. Tattha:—

Missam dvidhā bhāvabhedā sabbhāvaṃ tattha ca dvidhā, dve vā tayo vā dasakā omato ādinā saha.

Missam dvidhā bhāvabhedā ti yaṃ h' etaṃ ettha aññatra arūpabhavārūpamissam paṭisandhiviññāṇaṃ uppajjati, taṃ rūpabhava itthindriya-purisindriyasankhātena bhāvena vinā uppattito. Kāmabhava aññatra jātipaṇḍaka-paṭisandhiyā bhāvena saha uppattito sabbhāvaṃ abbhāvaṃ ti duvidham hoti.

Sabbhāvaṃ tattha ca dvidhā ti tatthā pi ca yaṃ sabbhāvaṃ, taṃ itthi-purisabbhāvānaṃ aññatarena saha uppattito duvidham eva hoti.

Dve vā tayo vā dasakā omato ādinā sahā ti yaṃ h' etaṃ ettha missam amissan ti dvaye<sup>1</sup> ādibhūtaṃ rūpamissam paṭisandhiviññāṇaṃ, tena saha vatthukāyadasakavasena dve vā vatthukāyabhāvadasakavasena tayo vā dasakā omato uppajjanti, n' atthi ito paraṃ rūpaparibhānī ti. Taṃ pan' etaṃ evaṃ omakaparimāṇaṃ uppajjamāṇaṃ aṇḍaja-jalābujanāmikāsu dvīsu yonisu jāti-unṇāya ekena aṃsunā uddhaṭasappimaṇḍappamāṇaṃ kalalan ti laddhasankhaṃ hutvā uppajjati. Tattha yonīnaṃ gativasena sambhavabhedo veditabbo. Etāsu hi:—

Niraye bhummaṇvajesu devesu ca na yoniyo,  
tisso purimikā hontī catasso pi gatittaye.

Tattha devesu cā ti ca saddena yathā niraye ca bhummaṇvajesu ca devesu, evaṃ nijjhāmatanḥhikapetesu ca purimikā tisso yoniyo na santī ti veditabbā. Opapātikā eva hi te hontī. Sese pana tiracchānapettivisayamanussasankhāte gatittaye pubbe vajjitabhummadevesu ca catasso pi yoniyo hontī. Tattha:—

Timsa nava c' eva rūpīsu satta ti ukkaṃ sattha rūpānī,  
samsedupapātayonīsu atha vā avakaṃsato timsa.

Rūpī brahmesu tāva opapātikayonikesu cakkhusotavattu-

dasakanam jivitanavakassa ca ti catunnam kalapanam va sena timsa ca nava ca patisandhiviññanena saha rūpani uppajanti Rupi brahme pana thapetva aññesu samsedaja opapatikayonikesu ukkamsato cakkhu sota, ghana jivha kayavatthubhavadasakanam vasena sattati. tani ca niccam devesu

Tattha vanno gandho raso oja catasso ca pi dhatuyo cal khuppasado jivitaṇa ti ayam dasa rupaparimāṇo rupapūñño cakkhudasako nama Evam sesa vedītabba Avakamsato pana jaccandhabadhira aghanaka napumsakassa jivha kaya vatthudasakanam vasena timsarupani uppajanti Ukkam savakamsanam pana antare anurūpato vikappo vedītabbo Evam viditva puna —

Khandhīrammanagatibetu vedana pīti vitakkavicārehi bheda**b**hedaviseso cutisandhinam parinīḍeyyo

Ya h esa missamissato duvidha patisandhi ya c assa atitanantara cuti tasam imehi khandhadhi bheda**b**hedaviseso ñatabbo ti attho Katham? Kadaci hi catukkhandhaya aruppacutiya anantara catukkhandha va arammanato pi abhinna**p**atisandhi hoti Kadaci amahaggata bahuddharam manaya mahaggata ajjhata**r**ammana Ayam tava arupa bhumisu yeva nayo Kadaci pana catukkhandhaya arupa cutiya anantara pañcakkhandha kamavacarapatisandhi Kadaci pañcakkhandhaya kamavacaracutiya rupavacaracutiya va anantara catukkhandha arupapatisandhi Evam atita rammanaya cutiya paccuppan**n**arammana patisandhi Ekac casugati cutiya ekaccaduggati patisandhi Abhetukacutiya sahetukapatisandhi Duhetukacutiya tihetukapatisandhi Upekkha saha**g**atacutiya somanassasahagatapatisandhi Appi tukacutiya sappi**t**ikapatisandhi Avitakkacutiya savitakka patisandhi Avicaracutiya savicarapatisandhi Avitakka vicaracutiya savitakkasavicarapatisandhi ti tassa tassa vipa ritato ca yathayogam yojetabbam

Laddhapaccayam itī dhammamattam etam bhavantaram upeti,

na ssa tato sankanti na tato hetum vīna hoti

Iti h etam laddhapaccayam ruparupadhammamattam uppajjama**n**am bhavantaram upeti ti vuccati, na satto, na

jīvo, tassa ca nā pi atītabbhavato idha sankanti atthi, nā pi tato hetum vinā idha pātubhāvo

Tayidam pākaṭṭena manussacutipaṭisandhikkamena pākā-sayissāma Atītabbhavasmim hi sarasena upakkamena vā samāsannamaranassa asayhānīm sabbāṅgapaccangasandhi bandhanacchedakānam māranantikaavedanā sattānam sanni pātam asahantassa, ātape pakkhittaharitālapannam iva, kamena upasussamāne sarīre, niruddhesu cakkhūdisu indri-yesu, hadayaavatthumatte patitthitesu kāyindriya manindri-ya jīvindriyesu, tam khaṇāvaśesa hadayaavatthusannivāsitaṃ viññānam garukasamūsevitāsannapubbakatanam aññataram laddhāvaśesappaccayasankhārasankhātam kammam tadupat-thāpitam vā kammanimitta gatīnimmittasankhātam visayam ārabha pavattati, tad etam pavattamānam tanhāvijjānam appahinattā avijjapaticchādītādīnave tasmim viśaye tanhā nāmeti, saha-jātasankhārā khipanti, tam santatīvasena tan hāya namīyamānam, sankhārehi khipamanam, orimatiraruk-khavimbābandharajjum ālambitvā mātikkātikāmakā viya, pu rimañ ca nissayam jahati aparāñ ca kammāsamutthāpitam nissayam assādayamānam vā anassādayamānam vā, āram-manādihi yeva paccayehi pavattati ti Ettha ca purimam cavanato cuti, pacchimam bhavantaradī paṭisandhāto pa ṭisandhi ti vuccati. Tad etam nā pi purimabbava idh' āgatam, nā pi tato kammāsan-kharan atīvisayādi hetum vinā pātubhūtan ti veditabbam

Sīyūm nidassanān' ettha paṭighosādikkā aha,  
santānabandhato n' atthi ekatā nā pi nānatā

Ettha e' etassa viññānassa purimābhavato idha anāgamane atītabbhavapariyāpāna hetūhi ca uppāde paṭighosa padīpa mudda paṭibimbāppakāra dhammā nidassanāni sīyūm Yathā hi paṭighosa padīpa muddā chāyā saddādi hetukā honti, aññatra agantva va honti, evam eva idam cūttam Ettha ca santānabandhato n' atthi ekatā nā pi nānatā Yadi hi santānabandhe satī ekantam ekatā bhavēyya, na khīrato dadhi sambhūtam sīyā, athā pi ekantanānatā bhavēyya, na khīrassādhīno dadhi sīyā, esa nayo sabbahetusanuppannesu Evañ ca satī sabbaloka-oharalopo sīyā, so ca anītho, tasmā ettha na ekantam ekatā vā nānatā va upagantabba ti

Etth' āha nanu evaṃ asankanti paṭubhāve satī ye imasmim  
manussattabhāve khandhā, tesam muddhattā, phalapacca  
yassa ca kammassa tattha agamanato aññassa aññato ca tam  
phalam siya, upabhuñjake ca asatī kassa tam phalam siya?  
Tasmā na sundaram idam vidhānaṃ ti Tatridam vuccatī —

Santane yaṃ phalam etaṃ n' aññassa na ca aññato,  
bijānaṃ abhisankhāro etass' atth' assa sādhaḥko

Ekasantānaṃ hi phalam uppajjamaṇaṃ tattha ekanta  
ekattanānattanaṃ paṭisuddhattā aññassā ti vā aññato ti va  
na hotī Etassa ca paṇ' atthassa<sup>1</sup> bijānaṃ abhisankhāro  
sādhaḥko Ambabijādīnaṃ hi abhisankhāresu katesu tassa bi  
jassa santane laddhapaccayā kālantare phalaviseso uppajja  
māno, na aññabijānaṃ, nā pi aññābhisankhārapaccayā uppaj  
jati, na ca tāni bijāni abhisankhāra<sup>2</sup> phalatthānaṃ pi punāti,  
evaṃ sampadaṃ idam veditabbam

Vijjāsipposadhādīhi ca pi balasāre upayuttehi kālantare  
vuddhasarirādisu phalam detī ti ayam attho veditabbo

Yaṃ pi vuttam upabhuñjake ca asatī kassa tam phalam  
siyā ti<sup>1</sup>—tattha —

Phalass' uppattiyā eva siddha bhūñjakasammutī,  
phaluppadena rukkhassā yathā phalatī sammutī

Yathā hi rukkhāsankhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ ekadesabhūtassa  
rukkhaphalassa uppattiyā eva rukkho phalatī ti vā phalito  
ti vā vuccatī, tathā devamanussasankhātānaṃ khandhaṇaṃ  
ekadesabhūtassa upabhogasankhātassa sukhadukkhaphalassa  
uppāden' eva devo manusso vā upabhuñjati ti vā sukhto  
dukkhito ti va vuccatī, tasmā na ettha aññena upabhuñjakena  
nāma koci attho atthī ti Yo pi vadeyya —evaṃ sante pi  
ete sankhārā vijjamaṇā vā phalassa paccaya siyuma, avijja  
mānā vā, yadī ca vijjamaṇā pavattikkhane yeva nesam vipā  
kena bhavitabbam, atha avijjamaṇā pavattito pubbe pacchā  
ca niccaṃ phalāvahā siyuma ti—so evaṃ vattabbo —

Katatta paccayā etc na ca niccaṃ phalāvahā,

paṭibhogādīkaṃ tattha veditabbam nidaṣṣanaṃ

Katattā yeva hi sankhārā attano phalassa paccayā honti, na  
vijjamaṇatta avijjamaṇattā va Yathā āha —kāmaṇvacarassa

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> vacanattassa.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>n</sup> inserts vā

kusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā vipākam calikkhuvinnā  
 nam uppannam hoṭi ti<sup>1</sup> ādi Yatharahassa ca attano phalassa  
 paccayā hutvā na puna phalāvaha honti vipakkavipakatta  
 Etassa c atth assa vibhāvane idam pātibhogādikam nidassa  
 nam veditabbam Yathā hi loke yo kassaci atth' assa nivva  
 tanattham<sup>2</sup> pātibhogo hoti, bhandam va kinati, inam va  
 ganhati, tassa tam kiriyakāramattam eva tad atthanivva  
 tanadimhi<sup>2</sup> paccayo hoti, na kiriyā vijjamanattam avijja  
 manattam va, na ca tad atthanivvatanadito<sup>2</sup> pīram pi dharako  
 va hoti Kasma<sup>2</sup> Niyatanadinam<sup>2</sup> katatta Evam ka  
 tatta va sankhara pi attano phalassa paccaya honti, na ca  
 yathārahama phaladanato param pi phalāvaha honti ti  
 Ettavāta missamissavāsena dvedhā pi vattimānassa pati  
 sandhiviññānassa sankhavipaccaya pavatti dipita hoti  
 Idani sabbe sverā tesu battimsa vipalaviññānesu sammu  
 havighatattam —

Patisandhi pavattinam vasen ete bhavadisu,  
 vijanitabba sankhara yatha jesañ ca paccaya

Tattha tayo bhava, catasso joniyo, pañca gatiyo, sattha  
 viññānatthitīyo, nva sattavasa ti ete bhavādayo nama  
 Etesu bhavādisu patisandhiyam pavatte ca ete jesam vipa  
 kavivññānanam paccaya yatha ca paccaya honti, tatha  
 vijanitabba ti attho

Tattha puññābhūsanākhare tava kamavacara attha cetana  
 bhedo puññābhūsanākharo avasesena kamabhavesu gatiyam  
 navannam vipakaviññānanam patisandhiyam nanakkhāni  
 kakammapaccayena c eva upanissayapaccayena ca ti dvedhā  
 paccayo Rupavacarapañcakusalacetana bhedo puññābhū  
 sanākhare rūpabhāve patisandhiya eva pañcannam Vut  
 tappabhedakamavacaro pana kamabhāve sugatiyam upek  
 khasahagatahetumanoviññānadhatu vajjanam sattannam  
 parittavipakaviññānanam vuttanāyena eva dvedhā paccayo  
 pavatte, no patisandhiyam Sverā rupabhāve pañcannam  
 vipakaviññānanam tath eva paccayo pavatte no patisan  
 dhiyam Kamabhāve pana duggatiyam atthannam pi parit

<sup>1</sup> Dhs § 431 Vibh 187

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>h</sup> niya<sup>o</sup>

tavipākaviññānānam tath' eva paccayo pavatte, no paṭisaṅdhiyam

Tattha niraye Mahāmoggallānattī<sup>1</sup> erasā<sup>1</sup> narakacātīkādisu iṭṭhārammanasamāyoge so paccayo hoti. Tiracchānesu panāpetamaluddhikesu ca iṭṭhārammanam labbhati<sup>1</sup> eva. Siyeva kāmabhaye sugatissam solassannam pi kusālavipākaviññānānam tath' eva paccayo pavatte ca paṭisaṅdhiyañ ca. Avasena pana puññabhisaṅkhāro rūpabhaye dasannam vipākaviññānānam tath' eva paccayo pavatte ca paṭisaṅdhiyañ ca. Dvādaśakusāla<sup>1</sup>cetanābhedo puññābhisaṅkhāro kāmabhaye duggatissam ekasā<sup>1</sup> viññāna<sup>1</sup> tath' eva paccayo paṭisaṅdhiyam, no pavatte. Channam pavatte, no paṭisaṅdhiyam. Sattannam pi akusālavipākaviññānānam pavatte ca paṭisaṅdhiyañ ca. Kāmabhaye panā sugatissam tesam yeva sattannam tath' eva paccayo pavatte, no paṭisaṅdhiyam. Rūpabhaye catunnam vipākaviññānānam tath' eva paccayo pavatte, no paṭisaṅdhiyam. So ca kho kāmāvesare anutṭha rūpadassana<sup>1</sup>ddassanavāse<sup>1</sup>, Brahmaloce panā anutṭha rūpādyo nīma n' atthi. Tathā kāmāvesaradevaloce pi. Āneṣyābhisaṅkhāro arūpabhaye catunnam vipākaviññānānam tath' eva paccayo pavatte ca paṭisaṅdhiyañ ca. E<sup>1</sup>va<sup>1</sup> tāva bhavesu paṭisaṅdhipavattinam vāse<sup>1</sup> etc. saṅkhāra<sup>1</sup> yesam paccayā, yathā ca paccayā<sup>1</sup> honti, tathā janitabbā<sup>1</sup> Eten' eva<sup>1</sup> nāse<sup>1</sup>ṇa<sup>1</sup> j<sup>1</sup>onī<sup>1</sup> ādisu<sup>1</sup> pi<sup>1</sup> vedetabbā<sup>1</sup>.

Tatridam adito paṭṭhāva mukhamattappakāsanam. Imesu hi saṅkhāresu, vasmā puññābhisaṅkhāro tāva dīsu bhavesu paṭisaṅdhim datvā<sup>1</sup> sabbam attano vipākam janeti, tathā andujidisu catusu<sup>1</sup> j<sup>1</sup>onisu, devamanussasankhātāsu dīsu gatisu nānattakāyā<sup>1</sup> nānattasāññī, nīnattakāyā<sup>1</sup> ekattasāññī, ekattakāyā<sup>1</sup> nānattasāññī, ekattakāyā<sup>1</sup> ekattasāññī, saṅkha<sup>1</sup>tīsu catusu viññānatṭhitīsu, asaññāsattāvāse<sup>1</sup> pan' esa rūpamattam ev' ābhisaṅkharoti<sup>1</sup> ti catusu yeva sattāvāsesu ca paṭisaṅdhim datvā<sup>1</sup> sabbam attano vipākam janeti. Tasma esa etesu dīsu bhavesu, catusu<sup>1</sup> j<sup>1</sup>onisu, dīsu gatisu, catusu viññānatṭhitīsu, catusu<sup>1</sup> sattāvāsesu ca ekavīsatiyā vipākaviññānānam vuttanā<sup>1</sup>ven' eva paccayo hoti yathāsam<sup>1</sup>bhavam

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *Dhp.* 1 iii, 69

paṭisandhiyam pavatte ca Apuññābhūsanikhāro paṇa, yasmā  
ekasmim yeva kāmabhāve catusu yonisū, avasesū tisu  
gatīsu nānattakāyā ekattasaññī sankhātāya ekissā viññānat  
tṭhiyā tādise yeva ca ekasmim sattāvāse paṭisandhivāse  
vipaccati, tasmā esa ekasmim bhāve catusu yonisū, tisu gatī  
su, ekissā viññānatṭhiyā, ekamhi ca sattāvāse sattannam  
vipākaviññānānam vuttanayen eva paccayo paṭisandhiyam  
pavatte ca Āneñjābhūsanikhāro paṇa, yasma ekasmim yeva  
arūpabhāve, ekissā opapātikayoniya, ekissā devagatīya,  
ākāśānācāyatanādīkāsū tisu viññānatṭhiyā, ākāśānācā  
yatanādīkesu catusu sattāvāsesu paṭisandhivāse vipaccati,  
tasmā esa ekasmim bhāve, ekissā yoniyā, ekissa gatīyā, tisu  
viññānatṭhiyā, catusu sattāvāsesu, catunnam viññānānam  
vuttanayen' eva paccayo hoti paṭisandhiyam pavatte cā ti  
Evam —

Paṭisandhipavattinam vāsen' ete bhavādīsu,  
vijanītabbā sankhāra jathā yesā ca paccayā ti

*Ayam sankhārapaccayā viññānan ti padasmim vitthā  
raṭhā*

*Viññānapaccayā nāmarūpa pade —*

Vibhaga namarūpānam bhavādīsu pavattito,  
sangaha paccayanaya viññātabbo vinicchayo

*Vibhagā nāmarūpānan ti ettha hi naman ti arammanābhi  
mukham namanato vedanādayo tayo khandhā Rūpan ti  
cattari mahabhūtanā catunna ca mahabhūtanam upadaya  
rūpam Tesam vibhago Khandhamiddese<sup>1</sup> vutto yeva ti  
Evam tav ettha vibhagā namarūpānam viññātabbo vinic  
chayo*

*Bhavādīsu pavattito ti ettha ca namam ekam sattavasam  
thapetva sabbabhava yoni gati viññānatṭhi sesasattāvāsesu  
pavattati Rūpam dīsu bhavesu, catusu yonisū, pañcasu  
gatīsu, purimāsu catusu viññānatṭhiyā, pañcasu sattāvāsesu  
pavattati Evam pavattamane ca etasmim namarūpe, yasma*

abbhūvakagabbha<sup>1</sup>eyyakānam andhijanañ ca pañsandhikkhane  
vatthukāyadāśakāvasena rūpato dve santati<sup>2</sup> evaṃ tayo ca  
arūpino khandha pitubhavanti, tasma tesam vittharena  
rūpa rūpato visati dhamma tayo ca arūpino khandha ti et  
tevisati dhammā viññānapaccaya nāmarūpan ti veditabbi<sup>3</sup>.

Agahitagāhanena pana ekasintati<sup>4</sup> vāto eva rūpadhamme  
apinetva cuddisa, sabbhava<sup>5</sup>akānam bhavadasakam<sup>6</sup> jakkhi  
pitvā tettiṃsa, tesam pi agahitagāhanena santatī<sup>7</sup> sadhāvato  
aññhara rūpadhamme<sup>8</sup> apinetvā panna<sup>9</sup> vā. Ya<sup>10</sup> ca  
opapātikasattesu Brahmakayikadinnam pañsandhikkhane<sup>11</sup> ek  
khu sotavattbhudasa<sup>12</sup> akānam jivitindriyanavakasa<sup>13</sup> ca vāseṇa  
rūpato cattari<sup>14</sup> sintatī<sup>15</sup> evaṃ tayo ca arūpino khandha pitu  
bhavanti, tasma tesam vittharena rūpa rūpato ekūñcitta  
hīsa dhammā, tayo ca arūpino khandha ti ete dvacattā<sup>16</sup> dīsa  
dhamma viññānapaccayā nāmarūpan ti veditabbha.

Agahitagāhanena pana santatī<sup>17</sup> cattavato<sup>18</sup> vītta<sup>19</sup> vāti dham  
me apinetva<sup>20</sup> panna<sup>21</sup> vā. Kamabhāve<sup>22</sup> jana<sup>23</sup> jama<sup>24</sup> vā  
opapātikānam samsedajanam<sup>25</sup> va sabbhāvākarapunnīyata  
nam pañsandhikkhane rūpato<sup>26</sup> cattā sintatī<sup>27</sup> evaṃ, tayo ca  
arūpino khandha pitubhavanti, tasma tesam vittharena  
rūpa rūpato<sup>28</sup> sattatī dhamma tayo ca arūpino khandha ti ete  
tesattatī dhamma viññānapaccayā nāmarūpan ti veditabbhī.

Agahitagāhanena pana rūpasantatī<sup>29</sup> vacakkato catupaññasa  
dhamme apinetva<sup>30</sup> ekūñcī<sup>31</sup> vāti, eva<sup>32</sup> ukkama<sup>33</sup> vākam<sup>34</sup> vā  
pana tam tam rupasantatī<sup>35</sup> vikalīnam<sup>36</sup> tassa tassa vāseṇa  
hapetva<sup>37</sup> hapetva<sup>38</sup> sankhepato<sup>39</sup> vittharato<sup>40</sup> ca pañsandhiyam  
viññānapaccaya nāmarūpasankha<sup>41</sup> veditabbha. Arūpīnam<sup>42</sup> pi  
na tayo va arūpino khandha asāññanam<sup>43</sup> rūpato jivitindriya  
navakam<sup>44</sup> eva ti. Esa tava<sup>45</sup> pañsandhiyam<sup>46</sup> nayo.

Pavatte<sup>47</sup> pana sabbattha rūpappavattide<sup>48</sup> e pañsandhicit  
tassa<sup>49</sup> thitikkhane<sup>50</sup> pañsandhicittena<sup>51</sup> saba pavatta ututo utu  
samutthānam<sup>52</sup> sūddhatthakam<sup>53</sup> pitubhavati. Pañsandhicit  
tam<sup>54</sup> pana rūpam<sup>55</sup> na<sup>56</sup> samutthapeti<sup>57</sup> tam hi, vatha papate<sup>58</sup> pati  
tāpurīso<sup>59</sup> parassa paccayo<sup>60</sup> hotum na sakkoti, evam<sup>61</sup> vatthu  
dubbalataya<sup>62</sup> dubbalatta rūpam<sup>63</sup> samutthāpetum<sup>64</sup> na sakkoti,  
pañsandhicittato<sup>65</sup> pana<sup>66</sup> uddham<sup>67</sup> pathamabhavāngato<sup>68</sup> pabhu

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>b</sup> omitt rūpa here, not just above



nāmarūpam viññānapaccayā hotī ti ? Suttato, yuttito ca Sutte hi *cittānuparivattino dhammā* ti<sup>1</sup> ādina nayena bahudhā vedanādinam viññānapaccayatā siddha Yuttito pana —

Cittajena hi rūpena idha ditthena sījhatī,  
aditthassa pi rūpassa viññānam paccayo itī

Citte hi pasanne appasanne va tadanurūpani rūpāni uppij jamanani ditthāni Ditthena ca aditthassa anumānam hotī ti iminā idha ditthena cittajarūpena aditthassa pi patisandhi rūpassa viññānam paccavo hotī ti jānitabbam etam Kam masamutthanassa pi hi tassa cittaśamutthānass' eva viññāna paccayatā Patthane agata ti Evam paccayanayato p' ettha viññītabbo vinicchavo ti

*Ayam viññānapaccayā nāmarūpan ti padasmim  
vuttharakathā*

*Nāmarūpapaccayā salāyatana pade —*

Namam khandhattayam rūpam bhūtavatthādikam ma  
tam,

katekasesam tam tassa tādīsass' eva paccayo

Yam h' etam salāyatana<sup>2</sup>ss' eva paccayabhūtam namarūpam, tattha nāman ti vedanādikkhandhattayam Rūpam panā sasantatī parivapannam niyamato cattari bhūtāni, cha vatthūni, jīvitindriya<sup>3</sup>ni ti evam bhūtavatthādikam matan ti vedītabbam Tam pana nāmañ ca rūpañ ca nāmarūpañ ca nāmarūpan ti evam katekasesam, chaṭṭhavatanañ ca salāyatanañ ca salāyatana<sup>2</sup>ni ti evam katekasesass' eva salāyatana<sup>2</sup>ssa paccayo ti vedītabbam Kasmā ? Yasmi<sup>2</sup> arūpe nāman eva paccayo, tañ ca chaṭṭhāyatana<sup>2</sup>ss' eva, na aññassa Nāmapaccaya<sup>2</sup> chaṭṭhayatana<sup>2</sup>ni ti hi Vibhange vuttam<sup>2</sup>

Tattha siya —katham pan' etam jānitabbam nāmarūpam salāyatana<sup>2</sup>ss' paccavo ti ? Nāmarūpa<sup>2</sup>hve bhāvato Tassa tassa hi nāmassa rūpassa ca bhāve tam tam āyatana<sup>2</sup>ni hotī, na aññathā Sa pan' assa tībbhava<sup>2</sup>bhavita<sup>2</sup> paccayanā<sup>2</sup>ssam jeva āvibhavissatī Tasma —

<sup>1</sup> Dhs § 1522, cf §§ 671, 772

<sup>2</sup> Vibh p 111, etc

<sup>3</sup> Cf *Compendium of Philosophy (Abhidhammatthasangaha)*, p 187, n 4

Tatth eva hi pavatte sesanam cakkhayatanadinam pañcannam cakkhuppiśadidi vatthukam itaram pi vipakana mam pañchajata vippayutta atthi avigatapaccaye hi catudha paccayo hoti Yatha ca vipakam avipakam pi evam eva pakasitam tasma kusaladi bhedom pi tesam catudha paccayo hoti ti veditabbam

Evam tava namam eva patisandhiyam, pavatte va yassa yassa ayatanassa paccayo hoti yatha ca paccayo hoti tatha veditabbam

Rupam pañc ettha aruppe<sup>1</sup> bhava bhavati paccayo na ekayatanaassa pi pañcakkhandhibhava pañc

Rupato sandhiyam vatthu chadha chattha<sup>2</sup>sa paccayo bhutani catudha honti pañcannam avisesato

Rupato hi patisandhiyam vatthurupam chattha<sup>2</sup>sa manaya tanassa sahajata añnamanña nissaya vippayutta atthi avigatapaccayehi chadha paccayo hoti Cattari pana bhutani avisesato patisandhiyam pavatte ca jam jam ajatanam uppajjati tassa tassa vasena pañcannam pi cakkhayatanadinam sahajata nissaya atthi avigatapaccayehi catudha paccaya honti

Tidha jivitam etesam aharo ca pavattiyam

tan eva chadha chattha<sup>2</sup>sa vatthu tassa eva pañcadha

Etesam pañc cakkhadinam pancannam patisandhiyam pavatte ca atthi avigata indriyavasena rupajivitam tidha paccayo hoti Aharo ca atthi avigat aharavasena tividha paccayo hoti So ca kho ve satta aharupajivino tesam aharanugate kaje pavattiyam yeva no patisandhiyam Tini pana pañcaccakkhayatanadinam chattha<sup>2</sup>sa cakkhu sota gha na jivha kayavinnūnasankhatassa manayatana<sup>2</sup>ssa nissaya purejā<sup>2</sup> indriya vippayutta atthi avigatavasena chah akarehi paccaya honti pavatte no patisandhiyam Thapetva pañc pañca vinnūnani tassa eva avasesamanayatana<sup>2</sup>ssa vatthuru pam nissaya purejā<sup>2</sup> vippayutta atthi avigatavasena pañcadha paccayo hoti pavatte yeva no patisandhiyam Evam rupam eva patisandhiyam pavatte va yassa yassa ayatanassa paccayo hoti yatha ca paccayo<sup>2</sup> hoti tatha veditabbam

<sup>1</sup> Sb Bhm aruppa

Bhm oru

Nāmarūpam paṇ' ubhayaṃ hoti yam yassa paccayo,  
 yathā ca tam pi sabbattha viññītabbhiṃ vibhāvina  
 Sōyyathidam pativandhiyam tāva pañcavokaraḥ have kha-  
 dhattayavatturūpāraṅkhātam namarūpam chaṭṭhāvata-  
 naṃ sahajata aññamaññā nāyā vipākā sampayutta vip-  
 pāyutta atthi avigatapaccayādhi paccayo hoti ti. Idam ettha  
 mukhamattam, vuttanayānusarena paṇa sakkā sabbam  
 yojetun ti na ettha vitthāro dasuto ti

*Ayam nāmarūpapaccayā salāyatanaṃ ti paḍiṃṃṃ  
 vitthāra-kathā*

*Salāyatana-paccayā phasāpade,*

Sal eva phasā sakkhu-samphassa ūlāyo,  
 viññīnam iva battima vittharena bhavanti te

Sankhepena hi salāyatana-paccayā phasā ti sakkhu-sam-  
 phassa, sotā-samphassa, ghāsa-samphassa, jivhā-samphassa,  
 kāya-samphassa, mano-samphassa ti ime sakkhu-samphassa  
 ūlāyo cha eva phasā bhavanti. Vittharena paṇa sakkhu-  
 samhassa-ūlāyo pañca kusāvāpākā, pañca akusāvāpākā  
 ti dasa, sesā bhāvaṃ lokāyavāpākā viññīnasampayuttā ca  
 bhāvīti ti evam sabbe pi sakkharapaccayā vuttaviññānam  
 iva battima honti. Yam paṇ' etassa battimasavidhasā pi  
 phasassa paccayo salāyatanaṃ, tattha —

Chaṭṭhena saha ajjhātam cakkhādāṃ bahirehi pi,  
 salāyatanaṃ icchanti chahi siddhim vicakkhanā

Tattha ye tva upādinnakapavattikathā ayaṃ ti akasan-  
 tatā parivāpannam eva paccayam paccayuppannā ca dipenti,  
 te chaṭṭhāyatana-paccayā phasā ti Pālī anusarato āruppe chaṭ-  
 ṭhāvatanaṃ ca viññāttha sabbasāṅgahato salāyatanaṃ ca  
 phassassa paccayo ti ekadesa-arūpekasesam katvā chaṭṭhena  
 saha ajjhātam cakkhādāṃ salāyatanaṃ ti icchanti. Tam  
 hi chaṭṭhāyatanaṃ ca salāyatanaṃ ca salāyatanaṃ sēva  
 sakkham gacchati. Ye pana paccayuppannam eva akasan-  
 tatā parivāpannam dipenti, paccayam pana bhinnasāntānam  
 pi, te vaṃ yam āyatanaṃ phassassa paccayo hoti, tam sabbam  
 pi dipentā bhūrim pi pariggahetvā tad-eva chaṭṭhena saha  
 ajjhātam bahirehi pi rūpāvatanaādhi siddhim salāyatanaṃ



dvarato sīl eva vedana vutta Ta pana pabhedena ekuna  
navutiya e ttehi sampayuttatta eku atuli mata —

Vedanasu pan etasu iha batt msa vedana  
vipakasampayutta va adhuppeta ti bhūta

Atthadha tattha pancannam pancadvaram pi i accayo  
ses nam ekadha phasso manodvare pi so tattha

Tattha hi pancadvare cakkhuppasadda vatthukanam pan  
cannam vedananam cakkhusamphassadiko phasso sahayata  
anubamanna nissaya vipaka ahara sampayutta attī avigata  
vasena atthadha paccavo hoti sesanam pana ekehamum  
dvare sampatichhana vantarana tadaramma iavisena pavatta  
nam kamavacaravipakavedananam so cakkhi samphassadiko  
phasso upanissayavasena ekadha va paccavo hoti *Mano*  
*dvare pi so tattha ti* manodvare pi hi tadaramnavasena  
pavattanam kamavacaravipakavedananam so sahayata mano  
samphassasankhato phasso tath eva atthadha paccavo hoti  
Patisandhi bhavanga cutivasena pavattanam tesam eta bhu  
mikavipakavedananam pi Ya pana ta manodvare tada  
ramnavasena pavatta kamavacaravedana tasm mano  
dvaravajjanasampayutto manosamphasso upanissayavasena  
ekadha va paccavo hoti t

*Ajam pi assapacca ja vedana ti padas nim vitthara tatha*

*Veda upacca ja ta I a pade —*

Rupatanhad bhedena cha tanha idha dip ta  
ekeka tividha tattha pavattakarato mata

Imasm m lu pade setth putto Brahmanapitto ti p tito nama  
vasena putto va rupatanha sudda gandha rasa phottab  
ba dhamma ta iha ti rammanato nama vasena Vibhange  
cha tanha dip ta<sup>1</sup> Tasu pana tanhasu ekeka tanha pavatti  
ak rato kamatanha bhavatanha vibhavatanha ti evam tiv iha  
mata Rūpatanha yeva h yada cakkhussa apattham  
gatam ruparasmmanam lamassa iavisena a sadayamana  
pavattat tada kamatanha nama hoti yada tad ev aran  
manam dh ivam sassatan ti pavattaya sassatad tthiya sad

dhim pavattati, tadā bhavatanhā nama hoti, sa'satadiṭṭhi sahaḡato hi rūḡo bhavatanhā ti vuccati, yadā pañ tad ev' ārammanam ucchiyyati vinasati ti pavattāya ucchedadiṭṭhiyā saddhim pavattati, tadā vibhavatanhā nāma hoti, uccheda diṭṭhisahaḡato hi rūḡo vibhavatanhā ti vuccati. Esa nayo siddatanhādissu pī ti. Etā aṭṭhara'sa tanhā honti. Ta<sup>1</sup> ajjhatarūpissu aṭṭhārasa, bhuddhā aṭṭhārasā ti chattimsa<sup>2</sup>. Iti atitā chattimsa, anāgatā chattimsa, paccuppanna chattimsā ti aṭṭhasata tanhā honti. Tā puna sankhippamanā rūpādi ārammanavasena cha, kāmatanhādi vasena tisso va tanhā honti ti veditabbā. Yasmā pañ ime' sattā, puttam assādetvā putte mamattena dhātīya viya, rūpādi ārammana vasena uppajjamānam vedanam assādetvā vedanaya mamattena rūpādi ārammanadāyikānam cittakāragandhabba gandhikasūdatantavaya rasāyanavīdhayakavejjādīnam mahā saḡkarim karonti, tasmā sabbā p' esa vedanapaccaya tanha hoti ti veditabbā.

Yasmā o' ettha adhippetā vipākasukhavedanā,  
ekā va ekādhū v esā tasma tanhāya paccayo

*Ekadhā ti upanissayapaccayen' eva paccayo hoti. Yasma vā —*

Dukkhi sukham patthayati, sukhi bhīyyo pi icchatī,  
upekkhā pana santattā sukham icc' eva bhasitā

Tanhāya paccayā tasmā honti tisso pi vedanā,  
vedanapaccayā tanha itī vutta mahesīna

Vedanāpaccaya ca pi yasmā nanusayam vīna  
hoti, tasma na sā hoti brahmanassa vusimato ti

*Ayam vedanāpaccayā tanhā ti padasmim vitthāra kathā*

*Tanhapaccayā upādāna pade —*

Upādānam cattarī tām atthavibhagato,  
dhammasankhepavithhāra kamato ca vibhāvāye

Tatr ayam vibhāvanī — kāmūpādānam ditthūpādānam, silabbatūpādānam, attavādūpādānam ti imāni tva ettha cattāri upādānāni. Tesam ayam atthavibhāvo — vatthusankhatam kamam upādiyati ti kāmūpādānam. Kāmo ca so upādānañ cā ti pi kāmūpādānam. *Upādāna* ti dalhagga hanam, dalhatta h ettha *upa* saddo, upāyāsa upakāṭṭhādisu viya. Tathā ditthi ca sī upādānañ cā ti ditthūpādānam, ditthim upādiyati ti va ditthūpādānam, sassato attā ca loko cā ti ādisu hi purimaditthim uttaraditthi upādiyati. Tathā silabbatam upādiyati ti silabbatūpādānam, silabbatū ca tam upādānañ ca ti pi silabbatūpādānam. Goḷa gavatādim hi evam suddhi ti abhinivesito sayam eva upādānāni. Tathā vadanti etenā ti vado. Upādiyanti etenā ti upādānam. Kim vadanti upādiyanti vī? Attānam attano va upādānam attavādūpādānam, attavādamāttam eva va attā ti upādiyanti etena ti attavādūpādānam. Ayam tava tesam atthavibhāgo.

Dhammasankhepavitthare pana kāmūpādānam tāva — *tattha katamam kāmūpādānam?* I o kāmesu kāmaccando kāmavāgo kāmānantī kāmātanhā kāmāsinho kāmāparulāho kāmamucchā kāmajjhosaṇam idam vuccati kāmūpādānañ ti<sup>1</sup> agatatta sankhepato tindhādalhattam vuccati. Tanha dalhattam namā purimātanha upanissayapīccayena dalhasambhūtī uttaratindhā va. Keci pan abhū appattavissaya patthanā tanha, andhakare corassa hatthappasāraṇam viya, sampattavissayagahaṇam upādānam, tva eva bhandagahaṇam viya. Appicchata santuṭṭhitā pīṭṭhā ca te dhammā. Tathā pariyesanārakkhadukkhāmūla ti. Sesupādānattavam pana sankhepato ditthimattam eva. Vittharato pana pubbe rūpādisu vutta atthasatīppabhedāva pi tanhāya dalhabhāvo kāmūpādānam, dasavatthukā micchādītthi ditthūpādānam. Yathā aha — *tattha katamam ditthūpādānam?* N atthi dinnam, n atthi yittham. *pe* sacchikāṭṭhā pādenā ti yā eva rūpā ditthi. *pe* viparijesagāho idam vuccati ditthūpādānañ ti<sup>2</sup>. Sīlabbatehi suddhi ti paramasam pana sīlabbatūpādānam. Yathā aha — *tattha katamam sīlabbatūpādānam?* sīlena suddhi, vaṭena suddhi, sīlabbatena

<sup>1</sup> Dhś § 1214, Vibh 375

<sup>2</sup> Dhś § 1215, Vibh 375

*volakarablaio paucatoḥ arabhāto a jaṇi vuccati uppattiblaio ti*<sup>1</sup>  
*Tattha kamāsankhito bhavo kamabhavo* *esā nayo rūpa-*  
*paḍāyesu* *Sannaṃ va tam bhavo sañña va ettha bhavo*  
*atthi ti saṇṇibhavo* *Vipariyāyena asaṇṇiblaio* *Olarikaya*  
*saññaya abhiva sukhumiyā ca bhavā nevaññāna nasanna*  
*asmim bhavo ti nevaññāna nasannaṇi bhavo* *Ekena rūpa-*  
*khandhena vokiṇno bhavo ekatoḥ arablaio* *eko va volāro*  
*assa bhavaesi ti ekavolakarablaio* *Esā nayo catuvolara-*  
*paṇṇavolakarablaiesu*

*Tattha kamabhavo paṇṇa upādinnakkhaḍḍhā tathā rūpa-*  
*bhavo arupablaivo cāttaro saṇṇabhavo* [catu<sup>2</sup>] *paṇṇa*  
*asaṇṇabhavo* *eko upādinnakkhandho nevaññāna nasanna*  
*bhavo cāttaro* *Ekavolakarabhavadāvo eka catu paṇṇa-*  
*khandhā upādinnakkhandhē ti evaṃ ettha dhammato pi-*  
*vinṇatabbo vinicchayo*

*Satthato ti yathā ca bhavaniddese tathā eva kamam sankha-*  
*raniddese pi punnabhisaṅkharadāyo va vutta evaṃ sante*  
*pi purīme atita kammāvasena idha patisaṇḍhiyā paccavatta-*  
*ṃme paccuppannakammāvasenā āyatim patisaṇḍhiyā pac-*  
*cavatta ti puna vacanam satthakam eva* *Pubbe va tattha*  
*latamo punnabhisaṅkharo?* *Kusala cetana kamavācāra ti*<sup>3</sup>  
*evaṃ adina nayena cetana va saṅkhara ti vutta idha paṇṇa*  
*sabbam pi bhavagāmiḥ samman ti*<sup>4</sup> *vacanato cetana sampayutta*  
*pi* *Pubbe ca vinṇanapaccayam eva kammam saṅkhara ti*  
*vuttam idam asaṇṇabhavanibbattakam pi kim va bhūna*  
*avijjapaccaya saṅkhara ti ettha punnabhisaṅkharadāyo va*  
*kusalakusala dhamma vutta* *Upadanapaccaya bhavo ti*  
*idha paṇṇa uppattibhavaṃssa pi sangahatā kusalakusalavya-*  
*kata dhamma vutta* *Tasma sabbathā pi satthakam eva*  
*idam puna vacanam ti* *Evaṃ ettha satthato pi vinṇatabbo*  
*vinicceyyo*

*Bhedaṇṇā gahā ti upadanapaccaya bhavaṃssa bhedato c eva*  
*sangahato ca*

*Yam hi kamupaṇṇapaccaya kamabhavanibbattakam kam-*  
*mam karīyati so kamabhavo tad abhūnibbattā khandha*  
*uppattibhavo* *Esā nayo rūparupabhavesu* *Evaṃ kamū-*

<sup>1</sup> *Ibid* 137<sup>2</sup> *So B<sup>m</sup>*<sup>3</sup> *Ibid* 13,<sup>4</sup> *Ibid* 137



pādānapaccayā die kāmabhava, tad antogadhi ca saññā bhava pañcavokārabhavā, die rūpabhavā, tad antogadhi ca saññābhava asaññābhava ekavokārabhava pañcavokārabhava, die arūpabhavā, tad antogadhi ca saññābhava nevasaññā nāsaññābhava catuvokārabhavā ti siddhim antogadhehi cha bhavā Yathā ca kāmūpādānapaccayā siddhim antogadhehi cha bhavā, tathā rūpūpādānapaccayā pi ti evam upādānapaccayā bheda siddhim antogadhehi catuṣvati bhava

*Sangahato* paṇa kāmabhavam uppattibhavā ca ekato katva kāmūpādānapaccayā siddhim antogadhehi ekō hīma bhavo, tathā rūpārūpabhavā ti tayo bhava, tathā saññāpādānapaccayā pi ti evam upādānapaccayā sangahato siddhim antogadhehi dvādaśa bhava

Api ca avisesena upādānapaccayā kāmabhavupagāmi kāmam kāmabhavo, tad abhinibbattā khandhā uppattibhavo Eva nayo rūpārūpabhavesu Evam upādānapaccaya siddhim antogadhehi die kāmabhava, die rūpabhava, die arūpabhavā ti apirena parivāyena sangahato cha bhava Kāmabhava uppattibhavasabhedam va anupagāmma siddhim antogadhehi kāmabhavavisesena tayo bhava honti Kāmabhavadibhedam pi anupagāmma, kāmabhava uppattibhavasavisesena die bhava honti Kāmappattibhedā ca pi anupagāmma, upādānapaccaya bhavo ti bhavasavisesena ekō va bhavo hoti ti Evam ettha upādānapaccayassa bhavassa bhedasangaha pi viññātabbo vinicchayo

Ima yassa paccayo cā ti yaṇ e ettha upādānam vassa paccayo hoti, tato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo ti attho Kim pan ettha kassā paccayo hoti? Yam kiñci jassā kassāci paccayo hoti yeva Ummattako viyāhi puthujjano, so idam yuttam, idam ayuttan ti avicretva, yassa kassāci upādānassa vāsena yam kiñci bhavam pattheti, yam kiñci kammam karoti yeva Tasma vad ekacce sabbatūpādānena rūparūpa bhava na honti ti vadanti, tam na gahetabbam Sabbenā pana sabbo hoti ti gahetabbam, seyyathidam idh ekacco anusāvāsena va ditthānusārena va kama nām'ete ma nussaloke e eva khattiya māhasāḷakusaladisu cha kāmāva caridevaloke ca samuddha ti cintetvā tesam adhigamattam

ca abhāvato Na kammabhavato aññahetuko tū abhinib  
battakasattanam ajjhattasantane aññassa l āranassa abhāvato  
ti kammabhava hetuko va Kammam hi sattānam hina  
panitadivisesassa hetu, ten' eha Bhagava — *kammam satte  
vibhajati, yad idam hina panitāyā* ti,<sup>1</sup> tasmā janitabbam  
etam bhavo jātiya paccayo ti Yasmā ca asati jātiya,  
jaramaranam nāma sokadayo vā dhamma na honti, jātiyā  
pana sati, jaramaranāñ c' eva jaramaranasankhatidukkha  
dhammaphuttassa ca balajinassa jarāmāranabhīsambandhā  
va tena tena dukkhadhammena phuttassa anabhīsambandhā  
va, sokadayo ca dhammā honti, tasma ariyam pi jāti jarāmā  
ranassa ceva sokādinañ ca paccayo hoti ti vedītabbā S  
pana upanisajjakotiva ekadha va paccayo hoti ti

*Ayam bhavapaccayā jāti ti ādisu vitthārakatha*

[*Sokādihi ariyyā siddhā*]

Yasma pan ettha sol adayo avasane vutta, tasma ya ca  
*ariyāpaccayā sankhārā* ti evarn etassa bhavacakkasā adim  
hi vuttā —

Sa sol ādihi ariyyā siddhā, bhavacakkam aviditādini idam,  
karakavedakarahutam, dvadasavidhasuññata suññam<sup>2</sup>  
Sātataṃ samitāṃ pivattati ti vedītabbam

Katham pan ettha sokādihi ariyyā siddhā? Katham idam  
bhavacakkam aviditadi? Katham karakavedakarahutam?  
Katham dvadasavidhasuññatasuññam ti ce?

Ettha hi sokadomanasupīvasā ariyyāya ariyogino, paridero  
ca nāma mūlhasā ti tesu tāva siddhesu siddhā hoti ariyyā  
Api ca asavaśamudayā ariyyasamudayo ti vuttam, asavaśam  
udaya c' ete sokadayo honti Katham? Vitthukamari-  
yoge tāva soko kāmāśvasamudayo hoti Yathā āha —

*Tassa ce kāmāyānassa, chandajātassa jantuno,  
te kāmā parihāyanti sallaviddho va ruppāti* ti<sup>3</sup>

Yathā c' āha — *kāmato jāyati soko* ti<sup>4</sup> Sabbe pi c' ete  
ditthāsavaśamudayā honti Yathā āha — *tassa aham rūpaṃ*

<sup>1</sup> U iii, 203

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> treat these lines as prose

<sup>3</sup> Sn ver 767

<sup>4</sup> Dh<sup>p</sup> ver 215

mama rupan ti parijutthalthajino rupaviparinam -aṇḍitā<sup>1</sup> i  
bhava uppajjanti sokaparidevudukkhadomaṇassuppijasa ti<sup>2</sup>  
Yathā ca diṭṭhasavasamudaya evaṃ bhavaśavasamudaya  
pi Yathā aha —ye pi te deva diḍḍi jula vāṇi avanto sulha  
bahula uccesu vāṇanesu ciram dīgham addhānam tittānti te pi  
Tathagatassa dhammadesanam sutva bhayaṃ santasaṃ sam e  
gam apajjanti ti<sup>3</sup> panca pubbanimittāni diṣṭva maranabha  
yena sīntajjitanam devānam viya Yathā a ca bhavaśavaśam  
udaya evaṃ avijjasavasamudaya pi Yathā aha —sa llo  
so bhikkhave bala diṭṭh eva dhamme tittānti dīkḥham do  
manassam patisaṃvedeṇi ti<sup>4</sup> Iti yasma asavasamudaya ete  
dhamma honti tasma ete sūjhamāna avijjaya hetubhūte  
asave sadhenti asavesu ca siddhesu paccayabhāve bhavato  
avijja pi siddha vā hoti ti Evam taṃ ettha soḷadḍi avijja  
siddhā loti ti veditaḥḥa

[Bhavaçakkam aṇḍitadī]

Yasma pana evaṃ paccayabhāve bhavato avijjaya siddhaya  
puna avijjapaccaya saṅkhāra saṅkharapaccaya vinnānaṇ ti  
evaṃ hetuphalaparamparaya pariyosanaṃ n atthi Tasma  
tam hetuphalasambandhavasena pavattam dvādasangam  
bhavaçakkam aṇḍitadī ti siddham hoti Evam satī avijja  
paccaya saṅkhāra ti idam adimattakathanam virūjjhati ti ce<sup>2</sup>

Na yidam adimattakathanam patthanadhammakathanam  
pan etam Tinnam hi vattanam avijja paṭṭhana avijjag  
gahanena hi avasesakilesavattan ca kammaḍiṇi ca balaṃ  
palibodhenti Sappasīraggahanena sesasappasīram viya  
baham Avijjasamuccheḍe pana kate tehi vimokkho hoti  
sappasīraccheḍe kate palibodhitabha vimokkho viya Yathā  
aha —avijjaya ti eva asesavīraṇi rodha saṅkharāni rodho ti  
adī<sup>4</sup> Iti yam gāhato bandho muccato ca mokkho hoti tassa  
paṭṭhanadhammassa kathanam idam na adimattakathanan  
ti Evam idam bhavaçakkam aṇḍitadī ti veditaḥḥam

<sup>1</sup> S iii 3

<sup>2</sup> Ibid 80 PTS ed reads for ciram tittānti  
cīratthitika

<sup>3</sup> U iii 163

<sup>4</sup> S ii 4 12 17, etc

hatthe dakkhinaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpayato *cetanā bhāro* ti vuccati Ekāvajjanesu vā chasu javanesu cetanā ayūhanā saṅkhara nāma, sattamo bhāro, vā kaci vā pana cetanā bhāro, sampayuttā āvūhana saṅkhāra nāma *Avanti tanhū* ti yā kammam karontassa phale uppatibhave nikāmanā patthanā, sā tanhā nāma *Upagamanam upādānaṃ* ti yam kammabhavassa paccayabhūtam idam katvā asukasmim nama thāne kame sevissāmi ucchijjissāmi ti adina nayena pavattam upagamanam gahanam paramasamim, idam upādānam nāma, *cetanā bhāro* ti ayūhanavasāne vutta cetana bhāro ti evam attho veditabbo

Idāni *phalapañcakan* ti viññānadi vedanāvasānam Pahiya agatam eva 'Yath' āha —*idha patisandhi viññanam, olkanti namarūpam, pasādo āyatanaṃ, phuttho phasso vedayitam vedanā* iti ime pañca dhammā idhuppatibhavasmim pure'atassa kammassa paccayā ti<sup>1</sup> Tattha *patisandhi viññānaṃ* ti yam bhavantarapatīsandhānavasena uppannatta patīsandhi ti vuccati, tam viññanam *olkanti namarūpan* ti yā gabbhā rūpārūpadhammanam olkanti agantvā pavasamim viya, idam namarūpam *Pasādo āyatanan* ti idam calkhadī pañcāya tanavasena vuttam *Phuttho phasso* ti yo arammanam phuttho phusanto uppanno, ayam phasso *Vedayitam vedanā* ti yam patīsandhi viññānena vā salāyatana paccajena vā phassena saba uppannam vipakavedayitam, sā vedana ti evam attho veditabbo

Idāni *hetaro pañcā* ti tanhādayo Pahiya āgatā tanhūpā danabhava Bhave pana gahite tassa pubbabhāga tam sampayuttā vā saṅkhara gahita va honti *Tanhūpādānagga* hanena ca tam sampayutta Yaya vā mūlho kammam karoti, sā avijjā gahita va hoti ti evam pañca 'Ten' āha —*idha paripakkattā āyatanānaṃ moḥo arijjā, ayūhanā saṅkhārā, nikaṇṭi tanhā, upagamanam upādānam, cetanā bhāro* iti ime pañca dhammā *idha kammabhavasmim āyatam patīsandhiyā paccayā* ti Tattha *idha paripakkattā āyatanānaṃ* ti<sup>2</sup> *paripakkāyatanassa kammakaraṇikale sammohō dasseti* Sesam utta nattham eva

*īyatim phalapanca* an ti vinñānaṁ pañca, tvaṁ jatigga  
hanena vuttamī Jaramarānam pañca tesam yeva jaramā  
ranam ten aha — *āyatim putisandhi vinñānam okkanti*  
*nāmarupam pasado ājatanam phuttho phasso vedajitum*  
*vedana* ti<sup>1</sup> ime pañca dhamma ayatim uppattibhavasam  
idha katassa kammassa paccaya ti Evam idam *īsatī āla*  
*rāram* hoti

[*Tivattam anavatthitum bhāmatī*]

*Tivattam anavatthitum bhāmatī* ti ettha pana sikkharabhava  
kammavattam vijjā tanhupadanam kilesavattam viññāna  
namarupa salayatana phassa vedana vipakavattan ti imehi  
tihi vattehi *tivattam* idam bhavacakam yava kilesavattam  
na upacchijjati tava upacchinna paccayatta *anavatthitum*,  
punappunam parivattanato *bhāmatī* yeva ti veditabbam

[*Saccappabhavato* ]

Tayidam evam bhāmanam —

Saccappabhavato kiccā varanā upamahā ca  
gambhīranayabheda ca viññatābbam yatharaham

Tattha vasma kusālaṭṭusalam kammam avisesena sammu  
dayasaccan ti Saccavibhange vuttam<sup>2</sup> tasmā *avijjā paccaya*  
*sankhāra* ti avijjaya sankhāra dutiyasaccappabhavam du  
tiyasaccam sikkharehi vinñānam dutiyasaccappabhavam  
pathamasaccam Vinñanādīhi namarupadani vipakavedana  
pariyojanani pathamasaccappabhavam pathamasaccam ve  
danaya tanha pathamasaccappabhavam dutiyasaccam Tan  
haya upadanam dutiyasaccappabhavam dutiyasaccam  
Upadanato bhavo dutiyasaccappabhavam pathamadutiya  
saccadvayam Bhavato jati dutiyasaccappabhavam patha  
masaccam Jatiya jarimaranam pathamasaccappabhavam  
pathamasaccan ti evam tva idam saccappabhavato vinna  
tabbam yatharaham

[*Kiccato* ]

Yasma paṇ ettha avijjā vatthusu ca satte sammoheti  
paccayo ca hoti sankhāranam pitubhavava tatha sankhāra

sankhatañ ca abhisanukharonti, paccaya ca honti viññānassa,  
 viññānam pi vatthuñ ca patijānāti, paccayo ca hoti nāma-  
 rupassa, namarupam pi aññamaññāñ ca upatthambheti,  
 paccayo ca hoti salāyatanassa, salāyatānam pi savisaṃsaṃ ca  
 pavattati, paccayo ca hoti phassaṃsa, phasso pi ārammanañ  
 ca phusati, paccayo ca hoti vedanaya, vedanā pi ārammana  
 rasañ ca anubhavati, paccayo ca hoti tanhaya, tanhā pi  
 rajjanīya ca dhamme rājjati, paccayo ca hoti upādānassa,  
 upadānam pi upādānīya ca dhamme upadīyati, paccayo ca  
 hoti bhavassa, bhavo pi nānāgatīsu ca vikkhupati, paccayo  
 ca hoti jātiya, jāti pi khandhe ca janeti, tesam abhinibbatti  
 bhavena pavattattā paccayo ca hoti jarāmaranassa Jarā  
 maraṇam pi khandhaṇam pākabhedabhavañ ca adhiṭṭhati,  
 paccayo ca hoti bhavantarapīṭubhāvāya sokadānam adhiṭṭhā  
 nattā Tasmā sabbapadesu dvedha pavatti kiccato pi idam  
 viññātābham jatharaham

asappāvālepanam viya upādānapaccayā bhavo, asappāvālepanena gandavikārapītubhavo viya bhavapaccayā jātī, gandavikārato gandabhedo viya jātīpaccayā jaramarīnam,—yasmā vā pan' ettha avijja appaṭipatti micchā paṭipattibhāvena satte abhibhāvati paṭalam viya akkhami, tad abhibhūto ca bālo punabbhāvikehi sankhārehi attānam veṭheti kosakārakimī vā kosappadesehi, sankhārapariggahitam viññānam gatisu paṭiṭṭham labhati parināyika pariggahito viya rājakumaro rajje, uppattinimutte parikappanato viññānam paṭisandhiyam anekappakāram nāmarupam abhinibbattetī, mīyakaro viya māyam, namarūpe patitṭhitam salayatanam vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam pāpunāti, subhūmiyam paṭiṭṭhito, vanappagumbo viya, iyatana ghaṭtanato phasso jāyati, aramasahitābhimattathanato aggi viya phassena phutthassa vedinā pātubhāvati, agginā phutthassa daho viya, vedayamānassa tanhā pavāddhati, lonodakam<sup>1</sup> pivato pipāsā viya, tasito bhavesu abhilāsam karoti pi, pāsito viya pīniye, tad ess upādānam upadānena bhavam upādīyati, amīsalobhena maccho balisam viya, bhava satī jātī hotī, bīje satī ankuro viya, jātassa avassam jarāmaranam, uppinnassa rukkhassa patanam viya —tasma evam upamūhi p etam bhavacakkam viññatābbam yathāraham

[Gambhīranayabhedā ca ]

Yasma ca Bhagavata atthato pi dhammato pi desanato pi pativedhato pi gambhīrabhavam sandhāya gambhīro c āyam, *Ānanda, paticcassanuppādo, gambhīrāvacchāso cū ti<sup>2</sup> vuttam*, tasma gambhīrabhedato h etam bhavacakkam viññatābbam yathāraham

Tatthi yasmī na jatito jarāmaranam na hotī, na ca jatim vā aṇṇato hotī, itthañ ca jatito samudagacchatī ti evam jātīpaccayasamudagatatthassa duravabodhanīyato jarāmaranassa jatippaccayasambhūtasamudagatattho gambhīro, tatha jativā bhavapaccavā pe . sankharanam avijjapaccaya sambhūtasamudagatattho gambhīro, tasmā idam bhavacakkam atthīgambhīran ti Ayam tāv ettha

<sup>1</sup> Bhm lonūdakam

<sup>2</sup> D ii, 55

atthagambhīratā Hetuphalaṃ hi attho ti vuccatī Yathā  
 āha —*hetuphale na sam atthapatisambhīda ti*<sup>1</sup> Yasma pana  
 yen akarena yad avattha ca avijja tesam tesam sankharanam  
 paccayo hoti tassa duravabodhaniyato avijjaya sankhara  
 nam paccayattho gambhīro Tatā asankharamaṃ pe  
 jatiya jaramaranassa paccayattho gambhīro Tasma idam  
 bhavacakkam dhammagambhīraṃ ti ayam ettha dhamma  
 gambhīrata Hetuno hi dhammo ti namam vath āha —  
*hetumhi nanāni dhammapatisambhīdi ti*<sup>1</sup> Yasma e assa  
 tena tena karanena tatā tathapavattetabbatta desanapigam  
 bhīra na tattha sabbānūtaññāto suñnam nanam pītūtham  
 labhat tītha h etam lūthaci Sutte anulomato katthaci  
 patilomato katthaci anuloma patilomato katthaci vemaṃjhato  
 patthaya anulomato va patilomato va katthaci tisandhi  
 catusankhepam katthaci dvīsandhi tīsankhepam katthaci  
 ekasandhi dvīsankhepam desitam tasma idam bhavacakkam  
 desinagambhīraṃ ti ayam *desinagambhīrata*

Yasma e ettha yo so avijjadinam sabhavo jena pativid  
 dhena avijjadayo sammā salakkhanato patividdha honti so  
 duppariyogahatta gambhīro tasma idam bhavacakkam pati  
 vedhagambhīram Tatha h ettha yasma avijjaya annanadas  
 sana saocasampativedhattho gambhīro sankharanam abhisan  
 kharanayuhanasaraṃ avijjagattho viññanassa sunnata avyapa  
 rasankanti patisandhipatubhavattho namarupassa ekup  
 padavimbbhogavimbbhoganamana rippaṇattho salaya  
 tanassa adhipatī lokadāra khattavīsayaībhavattho phas  
 sassa phusana sanghattana sangati sannapaṭṭhāna ve la  
 nayā arāmananarasanubhāvāna sukhadukkhamajjā attabha  
 va nānāvedayitāṭṭhā tanhaya abhinandī ajjhosana sari  
 tā lāta nadā tani samsuddaduppūrattho upadanassa ada  
 naggahānabhī nivesa paramasa-darātikkamattho bhavassa  
 ayūhanabhī sankharāna joni gati tīti nīvasesu khīpanāṭṭhā  
 jatiya jati sanjati okkanti nībbatti patubhavattho jara  
 maranassa khayavayabhedaviparināmattho gambhīro ti ayam  
 ettha *pativedhagambhīrata*

Yasma pan ettha ekattanayo nanattanayo avyaparanayo



evam dhammatanayo ti cattaro atthānayo honti tasma naya  
bhedato p etam bhavacal kam vinnatabbam yatharaham

Tattha avijjapacca ja sankharā, sankharapacca jā vinnāna  
ti evam bijassa anuradā bhavena rul khabhavappatti viva  
santanānupacchedo ekattānayo nama Yam samma passanto  
hetuphalasambandhena sntānassa ānupacchedavabodhato  
ucchedaditthim pajahati micchapassanto hetuphalasamban  
dhenā pīvatīmanassa sntānānupacchedassa ekattagga  
hanato sassataditthim upadiyati avijjadinam pana vatha  
sakam labbhanavavattthanam nanattānayo nama Yam  
samma passanto navañvanam uppadadassanato sassata  
ditthim pajahati miccha passanto ekasantanāpatitassa  
bhinnāsantanass eva nanattaggahanato ucchedaditthim upa  
divati vijjaya sankhara majā uppadetabba sankharanam  
va vinnanam amhehi ti evam adivyaṇṇabhavo avyāparanayo  
nama Yam samma passanto karikassa abhāvavabodhato  
attaditthim pajahati micchapassanto jo vati pī vyāpare  
avijjadinam sabbhavanīyama ud llo hetubhavo tassa agahanato  
akiriyaditthim upadiyati avijjadihi pana karanehi sankha  
radinam jeva sambhavo khiridihi dadhi adinam viya na  
ānnesan ti ayam evam dhammatanayo nama

### [Vinnatabbam yatharaham]

Yam samma passanto paccayanurupato phalavabodha  
āhetukaditthim akiriyaditthim ca pajahati miccha passanto  
paccayanurupam phalappavattim āgahetva jato kutoci vassa  
kassaci āsambhavagahanato āhetukaditthim e eva nīyata  
vadan ca upadiyati ti evam idam bhavacakkam —

Saccappabhavato kicca varana upamāhi ca  
gambhīranayābheda ca vinnatabbam yatharaham

Idam<sup>1</sup> hi atigambhīrato āgadhānānāyagahanato durā  
bhīyanam

nīnasīna samādhupavarasīlayam sunīsītena

bhavacakkam apadaletva āsanīvicakkam iva nīccanīm  
mathanam

samsarābhayam atito na koci supīnāntareyyatthi

<sup>1</sup> Bhm read these four lines as prose S<sup>b</sup> reads as verse  
from line 3 on!

Vuttam pi h' etam Bhagavatā<sup>1</sup> gambhīro c' āyam, Ānanda,  
 patuccasamuppādo gambhīrārabhāso ca, etassa c' Ānanda,  
 dhammassa aññānā ananubodhā evam ayam pajā tantākula  
 kajātā gulāgunthikajātā<sup>1</sup> muñjapabbajabhūtā apāyam duggatim  
 vinipātam samsāram nātivattati tī,<sup>2</sup> tasmā attino vā presam  
 va hitaya ca sukhāya ca patipanno avasesakiccāni pahāva  
 Gambhire paccayā karappabhede idha pandito,  
 yathā gādham labheth' evam anuyuñje sada sato tī

*Iti sādhujanapāmojjattikāya kato Visuddhi Magge paññā  
 bhāvanādhikāre Paññābhūminiddeso nāma sattarasamo  
 paricchedo*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> gunikunthika°

<sup>2</sup> D 11, 55

## XVIII

### ATTHĀRASAMO PARICCHEDO

### DITTHIVISUDDHINIDDESO

Idani ya imesu BHUMI bhutesu dhammesu *uggahapari pucchavasena nanaparicajam kati*<sup>1</sup> SILAVISUDDHI c eva CITTAVISUDDHI ca ti dve MULA bhutā visuddhiyo sampade tabba ti vutta tattha silavisuddhi nama supārisuddham patimokkhasamvārādī catubbidham silam tañ ca Silaniddese<sup>2</sup> vittharitam eva cittavisuddhi nama sa upacara atthi sa mapattiyo ta pi cittaśīleni vutta Samādhiniddese<sup>3</sup> sabba karena vittharita eva Tasma ti tattha vittharitanāyena eva vedītabba Yam pana vuttam *dutthivisuddhi lankhā vitaranavisuddhi maggimaggā anadassanavisuddhi patipa dananadassanavisuddhi nanadassanavisuddhi ti imi pañca visuddhiyo sarīran ti*<sup>4</sup> tattha nāmarupanam yathavadasānam *dutthivisuddhi* nama

Tam sampadetukamena samathāyanikena tava tha petvā nevasanna nasaññayatanam avasesarupa rūpavaca rajjhanāyāṃ anantarato vutthaya vitakkadīni jhānāgaṇi tam sampayutta ca dhamma lakkhanasādivasenā parigga hetabba Pariggahetvā sabbam p etam arammanabhīmu khaṇamanato namanatthēna *naman* ti vavatthapetabbam Tato jatha nama puriso anto gehe sappam disva tam anu bandhamāno tassa asāyam piṇṇasati evam eva āyāma pi yogavācāro tam namam upaparikkhanto idam namam, kim nissāya pavattati ti? pariyesamāno tassa nissāyam

<sup>1</sup> See above p 443

<sup>3</sup> Chapter XI

<sup>2</sup> Chapter I

<sup>4</sup> Above p 443 D iii, 283 (ii)

hadavarupam passati Tato hadavarupassa nissavabhutani  
bhutanissitani ca sesupadayarupam ti rupam parigrahiti  
So sabbam pi etam ruppinato rupan ti vatthhapeti Tato  
namanalakkhanam namam ruppanalakkhanam rupan ti  
sankhepato nam irapani vatthhapeti

Suddhavipassinayaniko pana nam eva vi samathayaniko  
Catudhatuvavatthane vuttam<sup>1</sup> tesam tesam dhatupari  
gahamukhanam aññataramukhavasenā sankhepato vi vit  
tharato vi catisso dhatuyo parigrahiti Ath assa yathava  
sarasalakkhanato avibhutasu dhatusu lammassamutthamamhi  
tva kesse catisso dhatuyo vinnno gandho raso oja jivitam  
kayappasādo ti evam kva lasakavāsena dasa rupani Tatth  
eva bhavassa utthitaya bhavadasakavāsena dasa Tatth  
eva aharasamutthanam ojatthamakam utusamutthanam  
cittasamutthanan ti apirani pi catuvāsati ti evam catusmut  
thanesu catuvāsati kotthāsesu catucattalīsa catucattalīsa  
rupani Sedo raso khalo singhanika ti imesu pana catusu  
utucittasamutthanesu dvinnam ojatthamakanam vāsena  
solasa solasa rupani Udayam karāsam pubbo muttan ti  
imesu catusu utusamutthanesu utusamutthanas eva ojat  
thamalavāsena aṭṭha aṭṭha rupani pakatani honti ti Esa  
tva dvattims akare nayo

Ye pana imasmim dvattims akare avibhute apare dasa  
akara avibhavanti Tattha asitadi arupacake tva lammaje  
tejokotthasamhi ojatthamakan e eva jivitā ca ti nva rupa  
ni tatha cittāje assasappassasā otthase pi ojatthamānā e eva  
saddo ca ti nva Sesesu catusamutthanesu atthas i jivita  
navakan e eva tini ca ojatthamākan ti tettimsa tettimsa  
rupani pakatani honti Tas evam vittharato dvacattalīsa  
akavāsena imesu bhutupadaya rupesu pikatesu jitesu  
vatthudavaravāsena panca cakkhudakadayo hadayavattu  
dasakan ca ti rupan pi satthi rupani pakatani lonti

So sabbam pi tani ruppanalakkhanā ekato katva  
etam rupan ti passati Tass evam pariggahitarupassa  
dvaravāsena arupadhamma pakata honti Sevathidam  
die panca vinnanani tisso manodhituyo atthasatthi nāno

<sup>1</sup> Chapter VI § 2 (pp 34 f)

vinūṇanadhatuyo ti ekasmi lokiyacittani Avisesena ca tehi  
cittehi sīhajāto phasso vedāra sīṇṇa cetṇa jīvitaṃ  
cittatthutī manasikāro ti ime satta [satta<sup>1</sup>] cetasika t  
Lokuttaracittani paṇa neva suḍḍhaviṇissalassa 1a sama  
thavaṇ kassa pariggaham gacchanti andhigatatta ti So  
sabbe pi te arūpadhamme namanalikkhanena ekato katva  
etam naman ti passatī Evam eko catudhatuvavattī ana  
mukheṇi vittharato namarupam vavatthapeti

Aparo attharasadhatuvāsena Katham? Idha bhikkhu  
atthi imasmim attabbhāve cakkhudhātu pe ma  
novinūṇanadhatu ti dhatuyo avajjīti yaṃ loko setakanha  
manalavīcītiṃ ayatavittitāṃ akkhikupake nahīrusutta  
kena abalidham mamsapīṇḍam cakkhu ti sanjanatī Tam  
agahetvā khandhaniddese upadīrupesi vuttappakaracak  
khuppasadam cakkhudhatu t vavatthapeti Yaṇi paṇ  
assa rūpabhūta citasso dhatuyo parivārikāṇi cattarī  
vanna gandha rasa oja rūpaṇi anupalakam jīvīndriyaṇi ti  
nava saṃsāratrupaṇi tatth eva thitāṇi kayadasaka bhava  
dasakavasena viṣatī kammajarupaṇi āharasamutthanad nam  
tinnam ojaṭṭhamākanam vāsena catuvīsati anupadīnnaru  
paṇi ti evam sesaṇi tepannasa rūpaṇi hontī nā tani ca  
cakkhudhatu ti vavatthapeti Esā nayo sotadhatu adisu pi  
kayadhatuvam paṇa avasesaṇi tēcattal sa rūpaṇi hontī

Keci paṇa utu cittasamutthanāṇi saddheṇi sāha 1ava nāṭa  
katva paṇca cattalīsa ti vadantī Iti ime paṇca paṇāda  
tesaṇ ca vi āya rūpa sadda gandha rasa phoṭṭhabba paṇca ti  
dasa rūpaṇi dasa dhatuyo hontī Avasesarupaṇi dhamma  
dhatu veva hontī

Cakkhum paṇa nāṣayī rūpam arabbha pavattam cittam  
cakkhuvinūṇanadhatu nama ti evam dve paṇca vinūṇanāṇi  
paṇca vinūṇanadhatuyo hontī Tīṇi manodhatucittāṇi ekā  
manodhatu atthasatthi manovinnānādhātucittāṇi mano-  
vinūṇanādhātu ti sabbāṇi pi ekasmi lokiyacittāṇi satta  
vinūṇanādhātuyo tīṃ sampayutta phassadāyo dhammadhatu  
ti evam ettha aḍḍhekādasa dhatuyo rūpaṇi adhatthama

<sup>1</sup> Sṅgī o nīṭ

<sup>2</sup> Chapter XIV p 445

dhatuyo *nāman* ti *evam* *eko* *uttharasa* *dhatuvasenā* *nama* *rupam* *vavatthapeti*

Apiro *dvadas* *ayatnavasena* *Katham?* *Cakkhudhatuyam* *vuttanayen'* *eva* *thipeti* *i* *tepannasā* *rupam* *cakkhuppi* *sadda* *mattam* *cakkhayatanam* *ti* *vavatthapeti* *Tattha* *vuttanayen* *eva* *ca* *sota*, *ghana*, *jiva*, *kaya* *dhatuyo* *sota* *ghana* *jiva* *kay* *ayatnam* *ti* *Tesam* *visvabhūte* *pañca* *dhamme*, *rūpa* *sadda* *gandha* *rasa* *photthabb* *ayatnam* *ti*, *loki* *vatti* *viññānadhatuyo* *manayatnam* *ti* *Tim* *sampavutta* *phas* *sada* *yo* *sesarupā* *ca* *dhammavattanā* *ti* *evam* *ettha* *addhe* *kadasa* *ayatnam* *rupam*, *diyaddhā* *ayatnam* *namam* *ti* *evam* *eko* *dvadas* *ayatnavasena* *namarupam* *vavatthapeti*

Apiro *tito* *sankhittataram* *lhandhavasena* *vavatthapeti* *Katham?* *Idhā* *bhikkhu* *imasmim* *sarire* *catusamutthāna* *catusso* *dhatuyo*, *tam* *nissito* *vanno* *gandho* *raso*, *oja* *cak* *khuppasā* *dadyo* *pūcappasāda* *vatturūpam* *bhavo* *jivi* *tindriyam*, *divisamutthano* *saddo* *ti* *imam* *sattarasa* *rupam* *sammasanūpaganā* *nippahannam* *rūpa* *rupam* *Kayavimutti* *vacivimutti* *akasa* *dhatu*, *rupassa* *lahuta* *muduta* *kammaṇi* *ta*, *upācāyo*, *santati*, *jarata*, *aniccata* *ti* *imāni* *panā* *dasa* *rūpani* *na* *sammasanūpaganā*, *akaraṇikā* *antarapari* *iccheda* *mattakam*, *na* *nippahannam*, *na* *rupa* *rupam* *Api* *ca* *kho* *rupanam* *akaraṇikā* *antarapari* *iccheda* *mattato* *rupam* *ti* *sā* *kham* *gatam* *Iti* *sabbam* *p* *etam* *sattavisati* *rupam* *rupak* *lhandho*, *ekasitīya* *loki* *vattethā* *siddham* *uppanna* *vedana* *vedanakkhandho* *tim* *sampayutta* *sañña* *saññakkhandho* *sankhara* *sankharakkhandho* *viññanam* *viññanakkhandho* *ti* *Iti* *rūpakkhandho* *rupam* *cattaro* *arupino* *lhandha* *namam* *ti* *evam* *eko* *pañcakkhandhavasena* *namarupam* *vavatthapeti*

Apiro *yam* *kinci* *rūpam* *sabbam* *cattari* *mahabhūtanā* *catunnaṇ* *ca* *mahabhūtanam* *upadaya* *rupam* *ti*<sup>1</sup> *evam* *sankhitten* *eva* *imasmim* *attabhava* *rupam* *pariggahetvā* *tatha* *manaya* *tanū* *c* *eva* *dhammavattinē* *kadesaṇ* *ca* *namam* *ti* *pariggahetvā* *iti* *idaṇ* *ca* *namam* *idaṇ* *ca* *rupam*, *idam* *vuccati* *nāmarupam* *ti* *sankhepato* *namarupam* *vavatthapeti*

Sace pan assa tena tena muklena rupam pariggahetva arupam pariggañhato sukhamattha arupam na upatthati tena dhuranikkhepam akatva rupam eva punappunam sammāsītābham manasikātabbham pariggahetābham vavatthapetābham Yatha yatha hi ssa rupam suvikkhalitam hoti nujatam su parisuddham tatha tatha tadarammana arupadhamma sayam eva pakata honti Yatha hi cakkhumato parisassa aparī suddhe adase muklanimittam olokontassa nimittam na pannaṃyati so nimittam na pannaṃyati ti na adasam chaddeti atha kho nam punappunam parimajjati tassa parisuddhe adase nimittam sayam eva pakatam hoti —yati a ca telatthi ko tilapittham doniyam akaritva udakena paripphosetva ekavaram dvevaram pilanāmatteṇa tele ankkhamante na tilapittham chaddeti attha kho nam punappunam unhoḍakena paripphosetva madditva pūlet tass evam karoto vippa sannaṃ tilatelaṃ nikkhamati —yathā va paṇi udakam pasadetukāmo katakattham gahetva anto ghate hattham otaretva eka dvevare ghaṃsanāmatteṇa udake avippasī dante na katakattham chaddeti atha kho nam punappunam ghaṃsati tass evam karontassa kalalākaddamam sannisīdati udakam accham hoti vippasannaṃ —evam eva tena bhikkhuna dhuranikkhepam akatva rupam eva punappunam sammāsītābham manasikātabbham pariggahetābham vavatthapetābham Yati yatha hi ssa rupam suvikkhalitam hoti nujatam su parisuddham tatha tatha tappaccanīkākilesa sannisīdanti kāddamupari udakam viya cittam paṇnam hoti tadarammana arupadhamma sayam eva pakata honti

Evam annaṃ pi uccetu cora gona dadhū macchādīhi upa mahi ayyam uttho pakasetābbo

Evamsuvisuddharupapariggahassa paṇ assa arupadhamma tīhi akarehi upatthahanti phassavasena va vedana vasena va vinnanavasena va Katham? Ekassa tava pathavi dhatu kakkhalalakkhaṇa ti<sup>1</sup> ad na nāyena dhatuyo par gāñhantassa paṭhamābhimpato phasso tam sampayutta vedana vedanakkhandho sanna sannakkhandho saddhim phassena cetana saṅkharakkhandho cittam vinnanakkhandho

<sup>1</sup> Cf U 1 180 above 365 (4)

tī upatthati. Tatha kесе pathavidhatu lakkhalalakkhana  
 pe assāsapassase pathavidhatu lakkhalalakkhana  
 ti pathamabhūṇipato phasso tam sampayutta vedana ve  
 danakkhandho pe cittaṃ viññānakkhandho ti  
 upatthati. Evam arupadhamma phassavasenā upatthahanti.  
 Ekassa pathavidhatu lakkhalalakkhana<sup>1</sup> tadarammanarasa  
 nubhavanakavedāna vedanakkhandho tam sampayutta sū  
 ña saññakkhandho tam sampayutta phasso ca cetana ca  
 sankharakkhandho tam sampayuttam cittaṃ viññānakkhan  
 dho ti upatthati. Tatha kесе pathavidhatu lakkhala  
 lakkhana pe assasapassase pathavidhatu lakkhala  
 lakkhana ti tadarammanarasinubhavanakavedana vedanak  
 khandho pe tam sampayuttam cittaṃ viññānak  
 khandho ti upatthati. Evam vedanavasenā arūpadhamma  
 upatthahanti.

Aparassa pathavidhatu lakkhalalakkhana ti arammāna  
 pativijananam viññānam viññānakkhandho, tam sampayutta  
 vedana vedanakkhandho sūñña saññakkhandho phasso ca  
 cetana ca sankharakkhandho ti upatthati. Tatha kесе  
 pathavidhatu lakkhalalakkhana pe assasapassase  
 pathavidhatu lakkhalalakkhana ti arammānapativijananam  
 viññānam viññānakkhandho tam sampayutta vedana ve  
 danakkhandho sūñña saññakkhandho phasso ca cetana  
 ca sankharakkhandho ti upatthati. Evam viññānavasenā  
 arupadhamma upatthahanti.



teyya gavi viya suvisuddharupapariggahavasena pana aruj a  
pariggahaya yogam karoto khammattharī am v iddī im virulhim  
v epullam papunatī So evam phassadinam vasena upattī ite  
cattaro arupino khandhe na nan ti —tesam arammanabhi utarī  
cattari mahabhutani catunna ca mahabhutani upadaya  
rupam *rupan* ti vavatthapeti Iti aññharasa dhatuvo dva las  
ayatanani pañcakkkhandha ti sabbe pi tehi umake dhammic  
khaggena samuggam v ivaramano viya yamakatalakkhandham  
phalayamano v ya ca naman ca rupan ca ti dvedha vavattha  
peti namarupamattato uddham anno satto va puggalo va  
devo va Brahma va n atthi ti aññham gacclati So evam  
yathava sarasato namarupam vavatthapetva sutthutaram  
satto puggalo ti musa lokasamanī aya pahanatthayā satta  
samohassa samatikkamatthaya asammolābhumiya c ttam  
thapanatthaya sambhavasuttantavasena namarupamattam  
ev idam na satto na puggalo atthi ti etam attham samsandī  
tva vavatthapet Vuttam h etam —

*Yatha pi angasambhara hoti satto ratho iti*

*Evam khandhesu santesu hoti satto ti sa nmuti ti<sup>1</sup>*

Aparam p vuttam —*sejjatha pi avuso katti an ca pat cca  
valli i ca paticca mattikan ca paticca tina i ca paticca akaso pari  
varito agara i i eva sa kham gacchati evam eva llo avuso  
atthi i ca paticca nahar in ca pat cca marisa i ca paticca  
cam nan ca paticca akaso parivarito rupan tieia sankham  
gacchati ti*

Aparam p vuttan —

*Dukkham e va ti sa nbl oti dukkham titthati i e ti ca*

*Va natra d kkhā sambhoti na am d kkhā nirujjhati ti<sup>3</sup>*

Evam anekasatehi suttantehi namarupam eva dip tam na  
satto na puggalo Tasma yatha akkha cakka panjara  
isad su angasambl aresu eken akarena santhitesu ratho ti  
voharamattam hot paramatthato ekekasm m ange upaparik  
khiyamane ratho n ma n atthi —yatha ca katti hadisu geha  
sambharetv eken akarena akasam parivareva hitesu  
gehan ti voharamattam hoti paramatthato geham nama  
n atth —yatha ca ang uli angutthad s i eken akarena thitesu

mutthī ti voharamattam hoti, donītan ti adisu vinā ti, hatthi assadisu senī ti, pākāragehagopurādīsu nagaran ti, khandha sākā palasādīsu eken akarena thitesu rukkhō ti voharamattam hoti, paramatthato ekekasmim aṭṭave upa parikkhīyamāne rukkhō nāma n' atthi,—evam eva, pañcasu upādānakkhīndhesu satī satto, puggalo ti voharamattam hoti, paramatthato ekekasmim dhamme upaparikkhīyamane asmī ti vā ahan ti va ti gāhassa vaithubhūto satto nama n' atthi, paramatthato pana namarupamattam eva atthi ti evam passato hi dassanāṃ yathabhūtaḍḍassanāṃ nama hoti.

Yo pan etam yathabhūtaḍḍassanāṃ pahaya satto atthi ti gāhātī, so tassa vinasam anujaneyya, avināsam va Avināsam anujananto Sassate patatī Vinasam anujananto Uccheḍe patatī Kasmā? Khiravayassa dadhuno viya, tadānvayassa aññassa abhavato, so sassato satto ti gāhanto ohīyati nama, ucchijjati ti gāhanto atidhāvati nama.

Ten 'eva Bhagava—*diṃhi, bhikkhāre, dīṭṭhigatēhi pari yutthitā devamanussā oṭiyanti eke, atidhāvanti eke, cakḷhu manto va passantī Kathaṇ ca, bhikkhāre, oṭiyanti eke?* Bhavarāma, bhikkhāre, devamanussā, bhavarata, bhavasammū diṭṭā Tesam bhavaravrodhaya dhamme desīyamāne cūṭam na paḷḷhandatī nappasīdatī, na santitthatī, n ādhiṃuccatī. *Evam llo, bhikkhāre, oṭiyanti eke Kathaṇ ca bhikkhāre, atidhāvanti eke?* Bhaven eva llo pan' eke oṭiyamānā, hārāyamanā, jīgucchamānā, vibhavam abhinandanti, yato kira bho ayaṃ attā kayassa bhedaṃ ucchijjati, vinassatī na hoti param maraṇā, etam santam etam panutam etam yāthāvan ti. *Evam llo, bhikkhāre, atidhāvanti eke Kathaṇ ca, bhikkhāre, cakḷhu manto va passantī?* Idha, bhikkhāre, bhikkhuvbhūtam bhūtaṭo passatī, bhūtam bhūtaṭo diṣṭā tassa nibbūdayi viragaya nirodhaya patipanno hoti. *Evam llo, bhikkhāre, cakḷhumanto va passantī ti* <sup>1</sup>

Tasma yathā daruṇantam suññam nujjvam nirīkhaṃ, atha ca pana darurajjukasamayogavasena gacchati pi tiṭṭhati

<sup>1</sup> Not traced. The three terms bhavarāma, etc. occur S iv, 389, the four terms na paḷḷhandatī, etc., occur S iii, 133 (all four edns read nadhiṃuccatī)

pi, sa ihakam savyaparam viya khayati, evam idam nama rūpam pi suññam nijjam nirihaṃ, attha ca pana añña māññasamayogavasena gacchati pi tiṭṭhati pi sa ihakam savyaparam viya khayati ti daṭṭhabbim Ten ahu Porana —

Namañ ca rūpañ ca idh attlu saccato  
na h ettha sutto manujō ca vijjati  
suññam idam jantam iv abhivakkhatim,  
dukkhasa puñjo tinnakattasadiṣo ti

Na kevalañ c etam daruṇantūḃ unaya, aññāhi pi nala kalāpi idāhi upamaḃhi bhavetabbim Yathā hi dāsu nala kalāpi su aññamaññam nissaya thāpitasa eka ekasā upatthambho hoti, ekasā patamanaya itara pi patati, evam eva pañca vokaḃbhava namarupam aññamaññam nissaya pavatati, ekam ekasā upatthambho hoti,<sup>1</sup> mīranavāsena ekasmim patamane itaram pi patati Ten ahu Porana

Yamākam namarupañ ca ubho aññoññānissita,  
ekasmim blujjamanāsmim ubho blujjanti paccaya ti

Yatha ca dāḃḃabhihātā bherim nissaya sadde pavatta mane añña bheri añño saddo, bherisadda asammisā, bheri saddena suñña, saddo bheri suñño, evam eva vatthu dvararammanānkkhatim ruḃam nissaya name pavattamane aññam rupam, aññam namam, namarūpa asammisā, nama rupena suññam, rūpam namena suññam, apī ca kho, bherim paticca saddo viya, rupam paticca namam pavattati Ten' ahu Porana —

Na cakkhuto jayare phassapañcama,  
na rūpato no ca ubbinnam antara,  
Hetum paṭicca pabhavanti sankhata,  
yathā pi saddo pāhataya bheriya,  
Na so tato jayare phassapañcama  
na saddato no ca ubbinnam antara pe  
Na ghanato jayare phassapañcama  
na gandhato no ca ubbinnam antara pe  
Na jivhato jayare phassapañcama  
na risato no ca ubbinnam antara pe

<sup>1</sup> Cf S ii, 114, where the *nalakalāpiyo* are *namarūpa* and *vinnana*

Na kayato jvare phassaṇaṇṇama,  
na phassaṇo no ca ubhinnaṇṇa antara pe

Na v atthurūpā pabhavanti sankhata  
na cā pi dhammāvatane hi niggata,

Hetum paṭicca pabhavanti sankhatā,  
yatha pi saddo pīhaṇṇa bheriya ti

Api c ettha nūnam mittejā na sakena tejena pavattesu  
sakkoti, na khādati, na pavati, na vvaḥharati, na iriyapātham  
kappeti Rūpam pi mittejā, na sakena tejena pavattitum  
sakkoti, na hi tassa khādītul'amatā, na pi pavitukamata, na  
vvaḥharitukamata, na iriyapātham kappetukamata, atha kho  
namam nu sava rūpam pavattati, rūpam nissaya namam  
pavattati, namassa khādītukamataya pavitukamataya vva  
haritukamataya iriyapātham kappetukamataya sati, rūpam  
khādati, pavati vvaḥharati, iriyapātham kappeti

Imassa pan atthassa vibhavanatthaya imam upamam  
udaharanti —yatha jaccandho ca pīṭhasappi ca diṣa jakkā  
mitukama assu Jaccandho pīṭhasappim evam aha —aham  
kho bhane sakkomi padeti padakatanūyam katum n atthi  
ca me ca' khūni yehi sīmaṇṇissamam paṇṇejan ti Pīṭhasappi  
pi jaccandham evam aha —aham kho bhane sakkomi cakkhu  
na cakkhukatanūyam katum, n atthi ca me padani yehi abhūk  
kameyyam va pīṭhikameyyam va ti So tutṭhahattho  
jaccandho pīṭhasappim amsakūtam āropesi Pīṭhasappi  
jaccandhassa amsakutenā nūditva evam aha —vānam  
muñca! dakkhinam ganha! dakkhinam muñca! vānam  
ganha ti

Tattha jaccandho pi mittejo dubbalo na sakena tejena sakena  
balena gacchati, pīṭhasappi pi mittejo dubbalo na sakena tejena  
sakena balena gacchati, na ca tesam aññamaññam nissaya  
gamanam nappavattati Evam eva nānam pi mittejā,  
na sakena tejena uppajjati, na tasu tasu kīriyasu pavattati  
rupam pi mittejā, na sakena tejena uppajjati, na tasu tasu  
kīriyasu pavattati, na ca tesam aññamaññam nissaya uppatti  
va pavatti va na hoti Ten etam vuccati —

Na sakena balena jayare na pi sakena balena titthare,  
paradhammavasanuvattino jayare sankhata attadubbala

Parapaccayato ca jayare para arammanato samutthita  
arammanapaccayehi ca paraddhammehi e ime pabhavitā

Yatha pi navam nissaya manussa yanti annave  
evam eva rupam nissaya namakayo pavattati

Yatha manusse nissaya nava gacchati annave  
evam eva namam nissaya rupakayo pavattati

Ubho nissaya gacchanti manussa nava ca annave,  
evam naman ca rupañ ca ubho annonnanissita ti

Evam nananayehi namarupam vvatthapayato sattasannam  
abhibhavitva asammohabbhūmyam thutam namarupam  
yathavadassanam Ditthivisuddhi ti veditabbam Nama  
rupavavathanan ti pi sankharaparicchedo ti pi cāssa va  
adhivacanam

*Iti sadhujanapamojjatthaja kale Visuddhi Magge panna  
bhāvanadhikāre Ditthivisuddhiniddeso sama attharasamo  
paricchedo*

## XIX

### EKŪNAVISATIMO PARICCHEDO

## KANKHĀVITARANAVISUDDHI- NIDDESO

Etass eva pana namarupassa paccayapariggāhanena tisu  
addhasu kankham vitaritvā thitam ānam kankhavitaraṇa  
visuddhiṃ nama

Tam sampadetukamo bhikkhu yatha nama kusalo bhikkho  
rogam disva tassa samuṭṭhanam pariyesati yatha va pana  
anukampako puriso dāharam kumarim mandam uttama  
seyyakam rathakaya nīpannam disva kassa nu kho ayam  
puttako ti tassa matapitaro vājjati evam eva tassa nama  
rupassa hetupaccayapariyesanam apījati So dīto va  
iti patisancikkhati na taṃ idam namarupam ahetukam  
sabbattha sabbada sabbesaṃ ca ekasādisābhavapattito na  
Issaradī hetukam namarupato uddham Issaradināṃ abhava  
to ke pi namarupamattam eva Issaradāyo ti vadanti  
tesam Issaradī sankhātānāmarupassa ahetukabhavapattito  
tasma bhavitābham assa hetupaccayelī ke nu kho te ti ?  
So evam namarupassa hetupaccaye avijjetvā māsā tva  
rupakāyassa evam hetupaccaye piṇḍaṃhīti ayam kīyo  
nibbattimāno neva upi ala pāduma pundarikā soṇḍhikadī  
nam abhantare nibbattati na manumuttā aridimāni Atīa  
kho amasayyikkasavināṃ antare udarapāṭalim paccha  
to piṭṭhikāṇṭakam purato kītvā anta antagunaparivārito  
svam pi duggandhijegucchapāṭikulo duggandhijeguccha  
pāṭikūle parimāṣambadī okāse pūtimacchā putikunapī  
putikummasa ol gallacandimukhisa kīmi vīya nibbattati  
Tass evam nibbattimānā avijjī tīnha upi kīrati, kam

man ti ime cattāro dhammā nibbattakattā hetu; āhāro upatthambhakattā paccayo ti pañca dhammā hetu paccayā honti. Tesu pi avijjādayo tayo mīssa kāyassa, mātā viya dārakassa, upanissayā honti, kammam, pitā viya puttassa, janakam, āhāro, dhātā viya dārakassa, sandharako ti.

Evam rūpakāyassa paccayapariggaham katvā puna cakkhunā ca paticca rūpe ca uppayyati cakkhunānāman ti ādinī nāyena nāmakāyassa paccayapariggaham karoti. So evam paccayato nāmarūpassa pavattim diṣṭā yathā idam etarahi, evam atite pi addhāne paccayato pavattitthi, anāgate pi paccayato pavattissati ti samānupassati. Tass evam samānupassito yī sā pubbintim ārabbhā ahoṣim nu kho aham alītam addhānam, na nu kho ahoṣim alītam addhānam Kim nu kho ahoṣim alītam addhānam? Katham nu kho ahoṣim alītam addhānam? Kim hutā, kim ahoṣim nu kho aham alītam addhānam ti<sup>1</sup> pañcavidhā vicikicchā vuttā. Yī pi aparintim arabbhā bhavissāmi nu kho aham anājatam addhānam, na nu kho bhavissāmi anājatam addhānam? Kim nu kho bhavissāmi anājatam addhānam? Katham nu kho bhavissāmi anājatam addhānam? Kim hutā, kim bhavissāmi nu kho aham anājatam addhānam ti<sup>2</sup> pañcavidhā vicikicchā vuttā. Yī pi paccuppannam ārabbhā etarahi tā pana paccuppannam addhānam arabbhā<sup>3</sup> kathamkathī hoti. aham nu kho 'smim, no nu kho 'smim? Kim nu kho 'smim? Katham nu kho 'smim? Ayam nu kho satto kuto ājato so? Kūhim gāmī bhavissati ti chabbidhā vicikicchā vuttā, eva eva<sup>4</sup> pi pahīyati.

Aprato sadhūran asādhūranavāsenā duvidham namassa paccayam passati, kammādivāsenā catubbidham rūpassa. Duvidho hi namassa paccayo sādharano asādhurano ca. Tattha cakkhudim cha diṣṭam, rūpadim cha ārammanam nāmissa sādharano paccayo, kusulādibhedato sabbappikāraṇaṃ pi tato pavattito, manasikārādikā asādhārano. Yoniso manasikāraviddhānimasavanādikā hi kusalā eva hoti,

<sup>1</sup> M 1, 111<sup>2</sup> M 1, 8<sup>3</sup> Ibid. PTS ed has apphattam

viparito akusalassa, kammadiko vipakassa, bhavangadiko kīriyassa ti Rūpassa pīna kammam, cittam, utu, ahāro ti ayam kammadiko catubbidho paccayo

Tattha kammam atitām eva kammāsamutthānassa rūpāssa paccayo hoti Cittam cittaśamutthānassa uppijjamanam, utu ahārā utu āharasamutthānassa tūtikkhīne paccayo honti ti

Evam ev eko namarupassa paccayapariggaham karoti So evam paccayato namarupassa pavattim disva yatha idam etarahi, evam atite pi addhane paccayato pavattittha anagato pi paccayato pavattissati ti samanupassati Tass evam samanupassato vuttanāyen eva tisu addhasu vicikicchā pahiyati

Aparo tesam yeva namarupasankhātanam sankhāranam jarapattim jinnanāñ ca bhāṅgam disva idam sankhāranam jaramaranam nama, jātiya satī, hoti jāti, bhavo satī bhavo, upādane satī upadanam, tanhaya satī tanha ve danaya satī vedana, phasse satī phasso salayatane satī salayatānam namarūpe satī, namarupam, viññāne satī, viññānam, sankhāresu satī, sankhāra avijjaya satī ti evam paṭilomapatīccasamuppadaśasena namarūpaśsa paccayapariggaham karoti Ath assa vuttanāyen eva vicikicchā pahiyati

Aparo iti kho avijjapaccayā sankhāra ti pubbe vittharetvā dassita anulomapatīccasamuppadaśasen eva namarupaśsa paccayapariggaham karoti Ath assa vuttanāyen eva kaṅkhā pahiyati

Aparo purimakkammabhāvasmim mohō avijja aśulāsa sankhāra, nīlanti tanha upagamanam upadanam cetāna bhavo ti ime pañca dhamma purimakkammabhāvasmim idha patīsandhiya paccaya Idha patīsandhi viññānam oḷḷanti namarupam, pasado āyatānam, phutṭho phasso, vedayitā ve dāna ti ime pañca dhamma idh uppattibhāvasmim pure katassa kammāśsa paccaya Idha paripakkatta āyatānanam mohō avijja pe cetāna bhavo ti ime pañcadhamma idha kammabhāvasmim avatim patīsandhiya paccaya ti evam kammavattā vipakavattavasena namarupaśsa paccayapariggaham karoti





aññaṃ dubbalakammam ghātetvā, tassa vipākam patibahutva, attano vipakassa okāsam karoti. Evam pana kammena kate okāse tam vipākam *uppannam* nāma vuccati.

Iti imesam dvādasannam kammanam kammantaraṇ c' eva vipākantaraṇ ca Buddhānaṃ kammavipākāñānass eva yathava sarasato pākataṃ hoti, asādhāraṇam savakehi Vipassakena pana kammantaraṇ ca vipākantaraṇ ca ekade sato jānitabbam, tasmā ayam mukhamattadassanena kam maviseso pakasito ti.

Iti imam dvādasā vidham kammam kammavatte pakkhipi tvā evam eko kammavatta vipakavattavasena namarūpassa paccayapariggaham karoti. So evam kammavatta vipaka vattavasena paccayato namarupassa pavattim disva yatha idam etarahi, evam atite pi addhāne kammavatta vipaka vattavasena paccayato pavattittha, anāgate pi kamma vatta vipakavattavasena eva paccayato pavattissati ti. Iti kammaṇ c' eva kammavipāko ca kammavattaṇ ca vipāka vattaṇ ca, kammavattaṇ ca vipākavattaṇ ca, kamma santati ca vipākasantati ca kīriyā ca kīriyāphalaṇ ca.

Kammā vipaka vattanti vipāko kammāsambhavo,  
kammā punabbhavo hoti evam loke pavattati ti.

samanupassati, tass' evam sīmanupassato ya sa pub bantadayo arabbha *aḥosiṃ nu kho ahaṃ* ti adinā nayena vuttā solasavidha vicikicchā, sa sabbā pahiyati. Sabba bhava yoni gati tṭhi nivasesu hetu phalasambandhavasena pavattamānam namarupamattam eva khāyati. So neva karanato uddham karakam passati, na vipākappavattito uddham vipākapatīsamvedakam, karane pana sati kāraḥ ti, vipākappavattiya sīti patīsamvedako ti samaññaṃmattena pandita voharan t' icc' ev' assa sammappaññaṃya sudittṭham hoti. Ten ahu Poranā —

Kammasa karako n' atthi vipakassa ca vedako,  
suddhadhamma pavattanti ev' etam sammadassanam.

Evam kamme vipake ca vattamane sahetuke,  
bharukkhādikanam va pubba koṭi na nayati.

Anāgate pi samsāre appavattam na dissati,  
evam attham anaññaṃya tittṭhiyā asayam vasi.

loci dhammo sanlamati na ca atitabhava khandhaya  
 tīṇadhatupaccaya idha idhī va khandhayatanādhatupaccaya  
 punabbhava khandhayatanādhatu o na nibbattanti ti

Yath eva cal khuvīṇṇanam manodhatu anantaram,  
 na c eva agatam na pi na nibbattanti anantaram

Tath eva paṭisandhimhi vattate cittasantati,  
 purimam bhujjati cittam pacchimam jayati tato

Tesam antarika n atthi vici tesam na vijjati,  
 na cito gacchati kiñci paṭisandhi ca jayati ti

Evam cutipaṭisandhivasenā viditasabbadhammasā sab  
 bhakarena namarupassa paccayapariggahānanam thamagatam  
 hoti, solasa vidha kaṅkha suttutaram pahiyati Na kevalāñ  
 ca sa eva Sīttari kaṅkhati ti<sup>1</sup> adī nayappavatta atthavidha  
 pi kaṅkha pahiyati veva divadasatthi dīttigatani<sup>2</sup> vikkham  
 bhanti Evam nananagehi namarupapaccayapariggaha  
 nenā tisu addhasu kaṅkham vitaritva thitam ñanam ka  
 ṅkharitaranavisuddhī ti veditabbam dhammatthitī nanan ti pi  
 yathābhūtanānan ti pi sammāḍassanan ti pi etass ev adhivac  
 canam<sup>3</sup> Vuttam h etam arīyapaccaya saṅkhāra paccaya  
 samuppannā Ubho p ele dhamma paccayasamuppanna ti  
 paccayapariggāhe paṇi a dhammatthitī nānan ti<sup>4</sup>

Aniccato manasikaronto katame dhamme yathābhūtam jānati  
 passati? Kattham sammāḍassanam hoti? Kattham tad  
 anāyena sabbe saṅkhārā aniccato sudīttā honti? Kattha  
 kaṅkha pahiyati? Dukkato anattato manasikaronto katame  
 dhamme yathābhūtam jānati passati pe kattha  
 kaṅkha pahiyati ti? Aniccato manasikaronto nimittāni  
 yathābhūtam jānati passati tena vuccati sammāḍassanā  
 Evam tad anāyena sabbe saṅkhāra aniccato sudīttā honti  
 ettha kaṅkhā pahiyati Dukkato manasikaronto pavattāni  
 yathābhūtam jānati passati Anattato manasikaronto nimittān  
 ca pavattān ca yathābhūtam jānati passati tena vuccati  
 sammāḍassanam Evam tad anāyena sabbe dhamma anattato  
 sudīttā honti ettha kaṅkha pahiyati Yan ca yathābhūta  
 nānam yan ca sammāḍassanam ya ca kaṅkharitarana ime

<sup>1</sup> A m, 248, etc., Dhś § 1004

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>b</sup> B<sup>dm</sup> eva vevacanam

<sup>2</sup> D i, 39, § 29

<sup>4</sup> Pts i 50

*dhammā nānatthā nānāryanjanā udāhu ekatthī, ryanjanam  
eva nānan ti? Yan ca yathabhutananam yan ca sammā  
dassanam, yā ca kankhavitaraṇā ime dhammā ekatthā,  
ryanjanam eva nānan ti*<sup>1</sup>

Imina paṇa ñanena samannagato vipassīko Buddhasāraṇe  
laddhassaso laddhapatittho niyatagatiko cullasotapinno<sup>2</sup>  
nāma hoti

Tasma bhikkhu sada sato, namarupassa sabbaso,  
paccaye pariggahevyā kankhavitariṇatthiko ti

*Iti sadhujānapamojjatthā ja kate Visuddhi Maṃṣe paññā  
bhāvanādhikāre Kankhavitaraṇa-visuddhiṇiddeso nāma  
ekūnaṭṭasatimo paricchedo*

<sup>1</sup> *Ibid* ii 62 f

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> cūla<sup>o</sup>

# XX

## VISATIMO PARICCHEDO

### MAGGĀMAGGA-ÑĀNADASSANA VISUDDHI-NIDDESO

īyam maggo, īyam nā maggo ti evam maggan ca amaggan  
ca ñātva thitam nanam pañā Maggamaggāñānadassanavisud  
dhi nama

Tam sampadetukamena kalāpasammasanasankhataya na  
yavipassanaya tava yogo karanīyo Kasma? Āraddhavi  
passakassa obhasadī sambhava maggamagganāna-sambhavato  
Āraddhāvīpassakassa hi obhasadisu sambhutesu maggamag  
gāñanam hoti vipassanaya ca kalāpasammasanam adī  
Tasma etam laṅkhaṇitarananantaram uddittham īpi ca  
yasma tīraṇaparīṇāya vattamanaya maggamagganānam  
upparijati tīraṇaparīṇā ca ñātīparīṇānantara Tasma pi  
tam maggamagganānadassanavisuddhim sampadetukamena  
kalāpasammasane tava yogo katabbo

[Tisso parinnā]

Tatr ayaṃ vimucchayo —tisso hi lokiyaparīṇā natapa  
rinnā tīraṇaparīṇā paṇāparīṇā ca ya sandhaya vut  
tam abhinnaṇa natattīna anam parīṇaṇa tīraṇa  
thena nanam paṇāparīṇā a pariccagattīna nanan ti<sup>1</sup> Tattha  
ruppanalakkhaṇam rupam vedajītalakkhaṇa vedana ti  
evam tesam tesam dhammanam paecattalakkhaṇasallakkha  
navasena pavattapaṇa nataparīṇā nama Rupam anic  
cam vedana anicca ti adina pañā nayena tesam yeva dham

vedanam viññānam cakkhurī pe jarāmara-  
 nam pe sammāsane nānam Rūpam aṭṭhānāgata  
 piṇḍapaccuppannam aniccāni saṅkhatāni paṭiccasamuppannam kī-  
 ya yadhammam viyadhammam virūḍḍhadhammam nirodhadhamman  
 ti saṅkhipitvā vavatthāne paññā sammāsane nānam Ieda  
 nam viññānam cakkhum jarāmaranam aṭṭhānā  
 gatapaccuppannam aniccāni saṅkhatāni pe nirodha  
 dhamman ti saṅkhipitvā vavatthāne paññā sammāsane  
 nānam Jātipaccayā jarāmaranam asati jātiyā n' atthi jarā  
 maranam ti saṅkhipitvā vavatthāne paññā sammāsane nānam.  
 Aṭṭham pi addhānam anāgataṃ pi addhānam jātipaccayā jarā  
 maranam, asati jātiyā n' atthi jarāmaranam ti saṅkhipitvā  
 vavatthāne paññā sammāsane viññānam Bhavaṃ piṇḍapaccayā jāti  
 pe ariyyāpaccayā saṅkharā asati ariyyāya n' atthi saṅ-  
 khārā ti saṅkhipitvā vavatthāne paññā sammāsane nānam  
 Aṭṭham pi addhānam, anāgataṃ pi addhānam ariyyāpaccayā  
 saṅkharā, asati ariyyāya n' atthi saṅkharā ti saṅkhipitvā vavat-  
 thāne paññā sammāsane viññānam

Tam nālatthēna viññānam pajananatthēna paññā, tena vuc-  
 cati aṭṭhānāgatapiṇḍapaccuppannānam dhammānam saṅkhipitvā va-  
 vatthāne paññā sammāsane viññānam ti<sup>1</sup>

Etthi ca cakkhum pe jarāmaranam, ti imina pey-  
 yalena dvarammanehi saddhim dvarappavatta dhamma,  
 pañcakkhandha, cha dvarani, cha arammanani, cha viññā-  
 nani, cha phassa, cha vedana, cha saññā, cha cetana, cha  
 tanha, cha vitakka, cha vicāra, cha dhatuyo, dasa kāsīnani,  
 dvattimsa kottāsa, dvadasa āyatanani, attharasa dhatuyo,  
 bāvisati indriyani, tisso dhatuyo, nava bhava,<sup>2</sup> cattari jha-  
 nani, catasso appamāṇā, catasso samapattiyo, dvadasa  
 paṭiccasamuppadāngani ti ime dhammarasayo saṅkhatta ti  
 veditabba

Vuttam h etam Abhiññeyyamiddese —sabbam, bhik-  
 khare, abhiññeyyam Hīnci bhikkhave, sabbam abhiññey-

<sup>1</sup> Pts 1, 53 f PTS ed reads vavattheti for vavat-  
 thapeti

<sup>2</sup> Sh reads tayo bhava, apare pi tayo bhava, apare pi  
 tayo bhava

yim? Cakkhu, bhikkhāro, abhinñeyyim, rūpam . . cakkhu  
 khandhānam cakkhusamphasso — yim p idam cakkhu  
 samphassapaccayā upparijati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā  
 vā adullkhamasukham vā, tam pi abhinñeyyim Soḍam,  
 pe . . yam p' idam manosamphassapaccayā upparijati ved  
 yitam sukham vā dukkham vā adullkhamasukham vā, tam  
 pi abhinñeyyam<sup>1</sup> Rūpam . . rūpīṇaṃ, cakkham . .  
 mano, rūpam dhammā, cakkhukāṇāṃ . . man  
 o-kāṇāṃ cakkhusamphasso manosaṃphasso, cakkhu  
 samphassayā vedanā manosaṃphassayā vedanā, rūpa  
 kāṇā dhammasaṇṇā, rūpasamuccetanā . . dhammasa  
 ccetanā, rūpatanhā dhammatānā, rūpavatakkā . .  
 dhammatākkā, rūpavacūro . . dhammavacūro, pat  
 dhātu rūpīṇudhātu, pathaviḥassinam rūpīṇa  
 sinam, kessū pe matthalenjam, cakkhūjatanaṃ  
 dhammījatanaṃ cakkhudhātu . . manokāṇāṃ adhātu,  
 cakkhundriyam ānūtāndriyam, kīṇudhātu, rūpa  
 dhātu, arūpadhātu, kāma-bhavo, rūpa-bhavo arūpa-bhavo  
 ānā-bhavo, āsānā-bhavo, nevasānā nāsaṇṇā-bhavo, ekavokāra-  
 bhavo cituvokāra-bhavo, pañcavokāra-bhavo, pathamam jhānaṃ  
 catuttham jhānaṃ, mettācetovimutti upakkāṇcetov  
 mutti, ākāṇānecāyatana-samāpatti nevasānā nāsaṇṇā  
 yatana-samāpatti, ariyā abhinñeyyā pe jarāmara-  
 ṇam abhinñeyyā Tam tittā eṣaṃ vitthareti vuttattā,  
 idha sabbam pevalena sankhittam

Eṣaṃ sankhittam pi ettha ye lokuttarā dhammā āgata te  
 aśamaśānuparigata imasmim adhikare na gāhetabbā Ye  
 pi eṣaṃ sammasanuparigā tesu ye yassa pīkātā honti, sukhena  
 pariggaḥam gacchanti, tesu tena sammasanam ārabhi  
 tabbam

[Pañcakkhandhā aniccūdivasena sammasanam]

Tatr' āyam khandhavasena arabbha vidhānayojana yam  
 linei rūpam . pe sabbam rūpam aniccato vacatthapeti  
 ekam sammasanam, dūllhato anattato vacatthapeti ekam

<sup>1</sup> S iv, 29 (46), which in PTS ed goes no further. Pts 1, 5 f has the entire citation

*sammasanan* ti<sup>1</sup> *ettavata*<sup>2</sup> *ayam bhikkhu yam kinci rūpan* ti  
 evaṃ *anyamaniddittham sabbam pi rūpam atitattikena c'*  
*eva catūhi ca ajjhataḍḍi dukkhe* ti<sup>3</sup> *ekādasahi okasehi paric-*  
*chunditva sabbam rūpam aniccato varatthapeti*, *aniccam* ti  
*sammasati Katham?* *Parato vuttanajena Vuttam b'*  
*etam —rūpam alutānagatapaccuppannam aniccam khaya-*  
*thenā* ti<sup>4</sup> *Tasmā esa yam alutam rūpam*, tam yasma atite  
 yeva khinam, na y imam bhavam sampattin ti *aniccam kha-*  
*yatthena* *Yam anāgatam anantarabhava nibbattissati* Tam  
 pi tatth eva khuyissati, na tato param bhavam gamissati ti  
*aniccam khayatthena* *Yam paccuppannam rūpam*, tam pi  
 idh eva khiyati, na ito gacchati ti *aniccam khayatthena*  
*Yam ajjhataṃ*, tam pi ajjhataṃ eva khiyati na bahiddha  
 bhavam gacchati ti *aniccam khayatthena* *Yam bahiddha*  
 pe *olarikam, sukkhumam, hinam paṇitam dure*  
*santike*, tam pi tatth eva khiyati na dūribhavam gacchati  
 ti *aniccam khayatthena* ti *sammasati* *Idam sabbam pi*  
*aniccam khayatthena* ti *etassa vasena ekam sammasanam*  
*bhedato pana ekadasavidham hoti*

*Sabbam eva ca tam dukkham bhayatthena, bhayatthena* ti  
*sappatibhayataya* *Yam hi aniccam tam bhayaraham hoti*,  
*Sīhupamasutte devanam viya*<sup>5</sup> *Iti idam pi dukkham bha-*  
*yatthena* ti *etassa vasena ekam sammasanam bhedato pana*  
*ekadasavidham hoti*

*Yatha ca dukkham evam sabbam pi tam anatta asarakat-*  
*thena* *Asarakatthena* ti *atti nivasī larako vedako sayam*  
*vasi* ti evaṃ *parikappitassa attasarassa vibhavena* *Yam hi*  
*aniccam tam dukkham* <sup>6</sup> *attano pi aniccattam va udāyabbaya*  
*pāṇam va dharetum na sakkoti, kuto tassa karakadibhavo*<sup>7</sup>  
*Ten aha —rupaṇ ca h idam bhikkhave attā abhavissa, naya-*  
*dam rūpam abādhaṃ ja sarvatteyya* ti<sup>7</sup> *adi* *Iti idam pi anatta*  
*asarakatthena* ti *etassa vasena ekam sammasanam bhedato*  
*pana ekadasavidham hoti*



Esā nayo vedanādisu

Yam pana aniccam tam yasīnā nivamato sankhatādibhe  
dam hoti, ten' assa pariyāyadassanattham nānākārehi vā  
manasikārappavattidassanattham<sup>1</sup>. rūpam asitānāgatapiaccap  
pannam aniccam sankhatam paticcasamuppannam khayadham  
mam, veyadhammam, virāgadhammam nirodhadhammam ti  
puna Pāli vuttā<sup>1</sup>. Esā nayo vedanādisū ti<sup>2</sup>

So tassa eva pañcasu khandhesu aniccadukkhā anattā sam  
masanassa thiribhāvattāya yam tam Bhagavatā —*Katamehi  
cattālīsāya<sup>3</sup> ākārehi anulomikakkhantim patilabhati?* *Katamehi  
cattālīsāya ākārehi sammattaniyānam ollamati ti etassa  
vibhange pañcakkhandhe aniccato dukkhato rogato gandhato  
sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato itilo upaddavato  
bhayato upasaggato calato pabhanguto adhuvato atūnato alenato  
asarunato rittato tucchato suññato anattato ādīnavato vipari  
nāmadhammato asārahato aghamūlato vadhayato vibhavato  
sūsavato sankhatato mārāmisato jātudhammav'o jarūdhammato  
vyādhidhammato maranadhammato sokadhammato parideva  
dhammato upāyāsadhammato sankilesikadhammato ti<sup>4</sup> cattā  
līsāya<sup>5</sup> ākārehi pañcakkhandhe aniccato paccanto anulom  
ikakkhantim patilabhati<sup>6</sup>. Pañcannam khandhānam nirodho,  
niccam Nibbānam ti paccanto sammattaniyānam ollamati ti  
ādinā nāyena anulomaññanam vibhājantena pabhedaṇto anic  
cadissammasanam vuttam, tassa pi vāsaṇa ime pañcakkhan  
dhe sammasati Katham?*

So hi ekekaṃ khandham aniccam tikkatāya ādi vuttavān  
tatāya eva aniccato, uppadavaya patipilīnatāya dukkhavat  
thutāya ca dukkhato, paccayaviparinīyatāya rogamūlatāya  
ca rogato, dukkhata sūlajogitāya kilesasucipaggharanatāya  
uppidavabhangehi uddhumātakapiripiklapabhinnatāya ca  
gandhato, pilājanakatāya anto tudanatāya dunnīhanīvatāya  
ca sallato, vīgarahanīyatāya aviddhu āvahanat vā aghavat

<sup>1</sup> S iii, 24, etc., cf. 19 for the time-attribute

<sup>2</sup> Cf. also S iv, 211

<sup>3</sup> So also S<sup>bb</sup>, who elsewhere read cattālīsā

<sup>4</sup> Pts ii, 238

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>bb</sup> revert to this form

<sup>6</sup> Vibh 325, 338, 340 has this phrase

thutaya ca *aghato*, aseribhāvajana<sup>1</sup>katāya abādhapadattihā  
 natāya ca *abādhato*, aṣaṣatāya aṣidheyyataya ca *parato*,  
 vyadhi<sup>2</sup>jarāmaranehi palujanataya *palokato*, anekavya<sup>3</sup>anā  
 vahanatāya *ūto*, aṣiditanam jeya vipulānam anattthānam  
 avahanato sabbupadda<sup>4</sup>avattthutaya ca *upaddavato*, sabba  
 bhayanam ākaratāya<sup>5</sup> dukkha<sup>6</sup>vūpasamasan<sup>7</sup>khatāya<sup>8</sup> para  
 massasassa patipakkhabhut<sup>9</sup>ataya ca bhayato, anekehi anat  
 thehi anubandhataya dosūpasatt<sup>10</sup>hataya,<sup>1</sup> upasaggo viya,  
 anadhi<sup>11</sup>vasanarahataya ca *upasaggato*, vyadhi<sup>12</sup>jarāmaranehi  
 c' eva labhadhi ca lokadhammehi pacalit<sup>13</sup>ataya *calato*, upak  
 khamena o eva sarasena ca pabhangupagamana<sup>14</sup>silatāya *pa  
 bhanguto*, sabbavatt<sup>15</sup>ham<sup>16</sup>pī<sup>17</sup>tataya<sup>18</sup> thirab<sup>19</sup>hāva<sup>20</sup>ca abhava  
 tāya *adhuvato*, atājanataya c' eva alabb<sup>21</sup>haneyya<sup>22</sup> khemataya  
 ca *alanato*, alliyitum anarahatāya<sup>23</sup> allinanam pi ca lenakicca  
 karanāya<sup>24</sup> *alenato*, nissitanam bhaya<sup>25</sup>sāra<sup>26</sup>kattab<sup>27</sup>hā<sup>28</sup>ena *asara  
 nato*, yatha parikappitehi dhu<sup>29</sup>isub<sup>30</sup>hasuk<sup>31</sup>hattab<sup>32</sup>hā<sup>33</sup>ehi ritta  
 taya *rittato* rittatāya<sup>34</sup> eva *tucchato*, appakatt<sup>35</sup>i<sup>36</sup>va, appakam pi  
 hi loke tuccham ti vuccati Samu<sup>37</sup>nivāsi<sup>38</sup> kāra<sup>39</sup>ka<sup>40</sup> vedakadhi<sup>41</sup>  
 thāya<sup>42</sup>akav<sup>43</sup>irahitataya *sunāto*, sajaṇi<sup>44</sup> ca assāmi<sup>45</sup>lab<sup>46</sup>hā<sup>47</sup>iditaya  
*anattato*, pavattiduk<sup>48</sup>khatāya<sup>49</sup> dukk<sup>50</sup>hassa ca ādin<sup>51</sup>av<sup>52</sup>atāya<sup>53</sup> *ādīna  
 nato*,—ath<sup>54</sup>va ādinam<sup>55</sup> vati gacchati pavattati ti ādinav<sup>56</sup>o,—  
 kapa<sup>57</sup>namanus<sup>58</sup>as<sup>59</sup> etam adhi<sup>60</sup>vocanam, khandha<sup>61</sup> pi ca kapa<sup>62</sup>na  
 jeya ti ādinav<sup>63</sup>as<sup>64</sup>iditataya<sup>65</sup> adinav<sup>66</sup>ato, jaraya c' eva maranena  
 cā ti dvēdhā<sup>67</sup> parināma<sup>68</sup>pakatitaya<sup>69</sup> *parināmadhammato*,  
 dubb<sup>70</sup>alitaya, phleggu<sup>71</sup> viya<sup>72</sup> suk<sup>73</sup>hab<sup>74</sup>hā<sup>75</sup>ñjan<sup>76</sup>ataya<sup>77</sup> ca *asāra<sup>78</sup>katato*,  
 agh<sup>79</sup>ahetutāya<sup>80</sup> *aghamūlato*, muttan<sup>81</sup>uk<sup>82</sup>hasapatto<sup>83</sup> viya, viya  
 sag<sup>84</sup>hāt<sup>85</sup>itaya<sup>86</sup> *vidhakato*, vi<sup>87</sup>gat<sup>88</sup>ab<sup>89</sup>havi<sup>90</sup>tāya<sup>91</sup> vib<sup>92</sup>havi<sup>93</sup>amb<sup>94</sup>hūta  
 tāya ca *vibhavito*, ā<sup>95</sup>sa<sup>96</sup>vapad<sup>97</sup>att<sup>98</sup>thā<sup>99</sup>natāya<sup>100</sup> *sāsavato*, hetupacc<sup>101</sup>ye  
 hi ab<sup>102</sup>hi<sup>103</sup>san<sup>104</sup>khatataya<sup>105</sup> *san<sup>106</sup>khatato*, maccum<sup>107</sup>va kile<sup>108</sup>sani<sup>109</sup>mārā<sup>110</sup>nam  
 āmisab<sup>111</sup>hūt<sup>112</sup>atāya<sup>113</sup> *mārūmisato*, jāti<sup>114</sup>jarā<sup>115</sup>v<sup>116</sup>adh<sup>117</sup>imari<sup>118</sup>nap<sup>119</sup>akatitaya<sup>120</sup>  
 jāti<sup>121</sup>jarā<sup>122</sup>v<sup>123</sup>yādh<sup>124</sup>imari<sup>125</sup>anad<sup>126</sup>ham<sup>127</sup>mato, sokapari<sup>128</sup>de<sup>129</sup>va upāy<sup>130</sup>ūsa<sup>131</sup>hetu<sup>132</sup>i  
 ya *sokapari<sup>133</sup>de<sup>134</sup>va upāy<sup>135</sup>ūsa<sup>136</sup>dham<sup>137</sup>mato*, tan<sup>138</sup>hādi<sup>139</sup>pp<sup>140</sup>hiduc<sup>141</sup>iritasā<sup>142</sup>  
 kile<sup>143</sup>sānam<sup>144</sup> vi<sup>145</sup>sa<sup>146</sup>vad<sup>147</sup>ham<sup>148</sup>mataya<sup>149</sup> *san<sup>150</sup>kiles<sup>151</sup>ak<sup>152</sup>dham<sup>153</sup>matato* ti evam  
 pab<sup>154</sup>hedato<sup>155</sup> vuttas<sup>156</sup>sa<sup>157</sup> anicc<sup>158</sup>id<sup>159</sup>issan<sup>160</sup>masan<sup>161</sup>as<sup>162</sup>sa<sup>163</sup>va<sup>164</sup>sa<sup>165</sup>va<sup>166</sup>sa<sup>167</sup>va<sup>168</sup>sa<sup>169</sup>va<sup>170</sup>sa<sup>171</sup>va<sup>172</sup>sa<sup>173</sup>va<sup>174</sup>sa<sup>175</sup>va<sup>176</sup>sa<sup>177</sup>va<sup>178</sup>sa<sup>179</sup>va<sup>180</sup>sa<sup>181</sup>va<sup>182</sup>sa<sup>183</sup>va<sup>184</sup>sa<sup>185</sup>va<sup>186</sup>sa<sup>187</sup>va<sup>188</sup>sa<sup>189</sup>va<sup>190</sup>sa<sup>191</sup>va<sup>192</sup>sa<sup>193</sup>va<sup>194</sup>sa<sup>195</sup>va<sup>196</sup>sa<sup>197</sup>va<sup>198</sup>sa<sup>199</sup>va<sup>200</sup>sa<sup>201</sup>va<sup>202</sup>sa<sup>203</sup>va<sup>204</sup>sa<sup>205</sup>va<sup>206</sup>sa<sup>207</sup>va<sup>208</sup>sa<sup>209</sup>va<sup>210</sup>sa<sup>211</sup>va<sup>212</sup>sa<sup>213</sup>va<sup>214</sup>sa<sup>215</sup>va<sup>216</sup>sa<sup>217</sup>va<sup>218</sup>sa<sup>219</sup>va<sup>220</sup>sa<sup>221</sup>va<sup>222</sup>sa<sup>223</sup>va<sup>224</sup>sa<sup>225</sup>va<sup>226</sup>sa<sup>227</sup>va<sup>228</sup>sa<sup>229</sup>va<sup>230</sup>sa<sup>231</sup>va<sup>232</sup>sa<sup>233</sup>va<sup>234</sup>sa<sup>235</sup>va<sup>236</sup>sa<sup>237</sup>va<sup>238</sup>sa<sup>239</sup>va<sup>240</sup>sa<sup>241</sup>va<sup>242</sup>sa<sup>243</sup>va<sup>244</sup>sa<sup>245</sup>va<sup>246</sup>sa<sup>247</sup>va<sup>248</sup>sa<sup>249</sup>va<sup>250</sup>sa<sup>251</sup>va<sup>252</sup>sa<sup>253</sup>va<sup>254</sup>sa<sup>255</sup>va<sup>256</sup>sa<sup>257</sup>va<sup>258</sup>sa<sup>259</sup>va<sup>260</sup>sa<sup>261</sup>va<sup>262</sup>sa<sup>263</sup>va<sup>264</sup>sa<sup>265</sup>va<sup>266</sup>sa<sup>267</sup>va<sup>268</sup>sa<sup>269</sup>va<sup>270</sup>sa<sup>271</sup>va<sup>272</sup>sa<sup>273</sup>va<sup>274</sup>sa<sup>275</sup>va<sup>276</sup>sa<sup>277</sup>va<sup>278</sup>sa<sup>279</sup>va<sup>280</sup>sa<sup>281</sup>va<sup>282</sup>sa<sup>283</sup>va<sup>284</sup>sa<sup>285</sup>va<sup>286</sup>sa<sup>287</sup>va<sup>288</sup>sa<sup>289</sup>va<sup>290</sup>sa<sup>291</sup>va<sup>292</sup>sa<sup>293</sup>va<sup>294</sup>sa<sup>295</sup>va<sup>296</sup>sa<sup>297</sup>va<sup>298</sup>sa<sup>299</sup>va<sup>300</sup>sa<sup>301</sup>va<sup>302</sup>sa<sup>303</sup>va<sup>304</sup>sa<sup>305</sup>va<sup>306</sup>sa<sup>307</sup>va<sup>308</sup>sa<sup>309</sup>va<sup>310</sup>sa<sup>311</sup>va<sup>312</sup>sa<sup>313</sup>va<sup>314</sup>sa<sup>315</sup>va<sup>316</sup>sa<sup>317</sup>va<sup>318</sup>sa<sup>319</sup>va<sup>320</sup>sa<sup>321</sup>va<sup>322</sup>sa<sup>323</sup>va<sup>324</sup>sa<sup>325</sup>va<sup>326</sup>sa<sup>327</sup>va<sup>328</sup>sa<sup>329</sup>va<sup>330</sup>sa<sup>331</sup>va<sup>332</sup>sa<sup>333</sup>va<sup>334</sup>sa<sup>335</sup>va<sup>336</sup>sa<sup>337</sup>va<sup>338</sup>sa<sup>339</sup>va<sup>340</sup>sa<sup>341</sup>va<sup>342</sup>sa<sup>343</sup>va<sup>344</sup>sa<sup>345</sup>va<sup>346</sup>sa<sup>347</sup>va<sup>348</sup>sa<sup>349</sup>va<sup>350</sup>sa<sup>351</sup>va<sup>352</sup>sa<sup>353</sup>va<sup>354</sup>sa<sup>355</sup>va<sup>356</sup>sa<sup>357</sup>va<sup>358</sup>sa<sup>359</sup>va<sup>360</sup>sa<sup>361</sup>va<sup>362</sup>sa<sup>363</sup>va<sup>364</sup>sa<sup>365</sup>va<sup>366</sup>sa<sup>367</sup>va<sup>368</sup>sa<sup>369</sup>va<sup>370</sup>sa<sup>371</sup>va<sup>372</sup>sa<sup>373</sup>va<sup>374</sup>sa<sup>375</sup>va<sup>376</sup>sa<sup>377</sup>va<sup>378</sup>sa<sup>379</sup>va<sup>380</sup>sa<sup>381</sup>va<sup>382</sup>sa<sup>383</sup>va<sup>384</sup>sa<sup>385</sup>va<sup>386</sup>sa<sup>387</sup>va<sup>388</sup>sa<sup>389</sup>va<sup>390</sup>sa<sup>391</sup>va<sup>392</sup>sa<sup>393</sup>va<sup>394</sup>sa<sup>395</sup>va<sup>396</sup>sa<sup>397</sup>va<sup>398</sup>sa<sup>399</sup>va<sup>400</sup>sa<sup>401</sup>va<sup>402</sup>sa<sup>403</sup>va<sup>404</sup>sa<sup>405</sup>va<sup>406</sup>sa<sup>407</sup>va<sup>408</sup>sa<sup>409</sup>va<sup>410</sup>sa<sup>411</sup>va<sup>412</sup>sa<sup>413</sup>va<sup>414</sup>sa<sup>415</sup>va<sup>416</sup>sa<sup>417</sup>va<sup>418</sup>sa<sup>419</sup>va<sup>420</sup>sa<sup>421</sup>va<sup>422</sup>sa<sup>423</sup>va<sup>424</sup>sa<sup>425</sup>va<sup>426</sup>sa<sup>427</sup>va<sup>428</sup>sa<sup>429</sup>va<sup>430</sup>sa<sup>431</sup>va<sup>432</sup>sa<sup>433</sup>va<sup>434</sup>sa<sup>435</sup>va<sup>436</sup>sa<sup>437</sup>va<sup>438</sup>sa<sup>439</sup>va<sup>440</sup>sa<sup>441</sup>va<sup>442</sup>sa<sup>443</sup>va<sup>444</sup>sa<sup>445</sup>va<sup>446</sup>sa<sup>447</sup>va<sup>448</sup>sa<sup>449</sup>va<sup>450</sup>sa<sup>451</sup>va<sup>452</sup>sa<sup>453</sup>va<sup>454</sup>sa<sup>455</sup>va<sup>456</sup>sa<sup>457</sup>va<sup>458</sup>sa<sup>459</sup>va<sup>460</sup>sa<sup>461</sup>va<sup>462</sup>sa<sup>463</sup>va<sup>464</sup>sa<sup>465</sup>va<sup>466</sup>sa<sup>467</sup>va<sup>468</sup>sa<sup>469</sup>va<sup>470</sup>sa<sup>471</sup>va<sup>472</sup>sa<sup>473</sup>va<sup>474</sup>sa<sup>475</sup>va<sup>476</sup>sa<sup>477</sup>va<sup>478</sup>sa<sup>479</sup>va<sup>480</sup>sa<sup>481</sup>va<sup>482</sup>sa<sup>483</sup>va<sup>484</sup>sa<sup>485</sup>va<sup>486</sup>sa<sup>487</sup>va<sup>488</sup>sa<sup>489</sup>va<sup>490</sup>sa<sup>491</sup>va<sup>492</sup>sa<sup>493</sup>va<sup>494</sup>sa<sup>495</sup>va<sup>496</sup>sa<sup>497</sup>va<sup>498</sup>sa<sup>499</sup>va<sup>500</sup>sa<sup>501</sup>va<sup>502</sup>sa<sup>503</sup>va<sup>504</sup>sa<sup>505</sup>va<sup>506</sup>sa<sup>507</sup>va<sup>508</sup>sa<sup>509</sup>va<sup>510</sup>sa<sup>511</sup>va<sup>512</sup>sa<sup>513</sup>va<sup>514</sup>sa<sup>515</sup>va<sup>516</sup>sa<sup>517</sup>va<sup>518</sup>sa<sup>519</sup>va<sup>520</sup>sa<sup>521</sup>va<sup>522</sup>sa<sup>523</sup>va<sup>524</sup>sa<sup>525</sup>va<sup>526</sup>sa<sup>527</sup>va<sup>528</sup>sa<sup>529</sup>va<sup>530</sup>sa<sup>531</sup>va<sup>532</sup>sa<sup>533</sup>va<sup>534</sup>sa<sup>535</sup>va<sup>536</sup>sa<sup>537</sup>va<sup>538</sup>sa<sup>539</sup>va<sup>540</sup>sa<sup>541</sup>va<sup>542</sup>sa<sup>543</sup>va<sup>544</sup>sa<sup>545</sup>va<sup>546</sup>sa<sup>547</sup>va<sup>548</sup>sa<sup>549</sup>va<sup>550</sup>sa<sup>551</sup>va<sup>552</sup>sa<sup>553</sup>va<sup>554</sup>sa<sup>555</sup>va<sup>556</sup>sa<sup>557</sup>va<sup>558</sup>sa<sup>559</sup>va<sup>560</sup>sa<sup>561</sup>va<sup>562</sup>sa<sup>563</sup>va<sup>564</sup>sa<sup>565</sup>va<sup>566</sup>sa<sup>567</sup>va<sup>568</sup>sa<sup>569</sup>va<sup>570</sup>sa<sup>571</sup>va<sup>572</sup>sa<sup>573</sup>va<sup>574</sup>sa<sup>575</sup>va<sup>576</sup>sa<sup>577</sup>va<sup>578</sup>sa<sup>579</sup>va<sup>580</sup>sa<sup>581</sup>va<sup>582</sup>sa<sup>583</sup>va<sup>584</sup>sa<sup>585</sup>va<sup>586</sup>sa<sup>587</sup>va<sup>588</sup>sa<sup>589</sup>va<sup>590</sup>sa<sup>591</sup>va<sup>592</sup>sa<sup>593</sup>va<sup>594</sup>sa<sup>595</sup>va<sup>596</sup>sa<sup>597</sup>va<sup>598</sup>sa<sup>599</sup>va<sup>600</sup>sa<sup>601</sup>va<sup>602</sup>sa<sup>603</sup>va<sup>604</sup>sa<sup>605</sup>va<sup>606</sup>sa<sup>607</sup>va<sup>608</sup>sa<sup>609</sup>va<sup>610</sup>sa<sup>611</sup>va<sup>612</sup>sa<sup>613</sup>va<sup>614</sup>sa<sup>615</sup>va<sup>616</sup>sa<sup>617</sup>va<sup>618</sup>sa<sup>619</sup>va<sup>620</sup>sa<sup>621</sup>va<sup>622</sup>sa<sup>623</sup>va<sup>624</sup>sa<sup>625</sup>va<sup>626</sup>sa<sup>627</sup>va<sup>628</sup>sa<sup>629</sup>va<sup>630</sup>sa<sup>631</sup>va<sup>632</sup>sa<sup>633</sup>va<sup>634</sup>sa<sup>635</sup>va<sup>636</sup>sa<sup>637</sup>va<sup>638</sup>sa<sup>639</sup>va<sup>640</sup>sa<sup>641</sup>va<sup>642</sup>sa<sup>643</sup>va<sup>644</sup>sa<sup>645</sup>va<sup>646</sup>sa<sup>647</sup>va<sup>648</sup>sa<sup>649</sup>va<sup>650</sup>sa<sup>651</sup>va<sup>652</sup>sa<sup>653</sup>va<sup>654</sup>sa<sup>655</sup>va<sup>656</sup>sa<sup>657</sup>va<sup>658</sup>sa<sup>659</sup>va<sup>660</sup>sa<sup>661</sup>va<sup>662</sup>sa<sup>663</sup>va<sup>664</sup>sa<sup>665</sup>va<sup>666</sup>sa<sup>667</sup>va<sup>668</sup>sa<sup>669</sup>va<sup>670</sup>sa<sup>671</sup>va<sup>672</sup>sa<sup>673</sup>va<sup>674</sup>sa<sup>675</sup>va<sup>676</sup>sa<sup>677</sup>va<sup>678</sup>sa<sup>679</sup>va<sup>680</sup>sa<sup>681</sup>va<sup>682</sup>sa<sup>683</sup>va<sup>684</sup>sa<sup>685</sup>va<sup>686</sup>sa<sup>687</sup>va<sup>688</sup>sa<sup>689</sup>va<sup>690</sup>sa<sup>691</sup>va<sup>692</sup>sa<sup>693</sup>va<sup>694</sup>sa<sup>695</sup>va<sup>696</sup>sa<sup>697</sup>va<sup>698</sup>sa<sup>699</sup>va<sup>700</sup>sa<sup>701</sup>va<sup>702</sup>sa<sup>703</sup>va<sup>704</sup>sa<sup>705</sup>va<sup>706</sup>sa<sup>707</sup>va<sup>708</sup>sa<sup>709</sup>va<sup>710</sup>sa<sup>711</sup>va<sup>712</sup>sa<sup>713</sup>va<sup>714</sup>sa<sup>715</sup>va<sup>716</sup>sa<sup>717</sup>va<sup>718</sup>sa<sup>719</sup>va<sup>720</sup>sa<sup>721</sup>va<sup>722</sup>sa<sup>723</sup>va<sup>724</sup>sa<sup>725</sup>va<sup>726</sup>sa<sup>727</sup>va<sup>728</sup>sa<sup>729</sup>va<sup>730</sup>sa<sup>731</sup>va<sup>732</sup>sa<sup>733</sup>va<sup>734</sup>sa<sup>735</sup>va<sup>736</sup>sa<sup>737</sup>va<sup>738</sup>sa<sup>739</sup>va<sup>740</sup>sa<sup>741</sup>va<sup>742</sup>sa<sup>743</sup>va<sup>744</sup>sa<sup>745</sup>va<sup>746</sup>sa<sup>747</sup>va<sup>748</sup>sa<sup>749</sup>va<sup>750</sup>sa<sup>751</sup>va<sup>752</sup>sa<sup>753</sup>va<sup>754</sup>sa<sup>755</sup>va<sup>756</sup>sa<sup>757</sup>va<sup>758</sup>sa<sup>759</sup>va<sup>760</sup>sa<sup>761</sup>va<sup>762</sup>sa<sup>763</sup>va<sup>764</sup>sa<sup>765</sup>va<sup>766</sup>sa<sup>767</sup>va<sup>768</sup>sa<sup>769</sup>va<sup>770</sup>sa<sup>771</sup>va<sup>772</sup>sa<sup>773</sup>va<sup>774</sup>sa<sup>775</sup>va<sup>776</sup>sa<sup>777</sup>va<sup>778</sup>sa<sup>779</sup>va<sup>780</sup>sa<sup>781</sup>va<sup>782</sup>sa<sup>783</sup>va<sup>784</sup>sa<sup>785</sup>va<sup>786</sup>sa<sup>787</sup>va<sup>788</sup>sa<sup>789</sup>va<sup>790</sup>sa<sup>791</sup>va<sup>792</sup>sa<sup>793</sup>va<sup>794</sup>sa<sup>795</sup>va<sup>796</sup>sa<sup>797</sup>va<sup>798</sup>sa<sup>799</sup>va<sup>800</sup>sa<sup>801</sup>va<sup>802</sup>sa<sup>803</sup>va<sup>804</sup>sa<sup>805</sup>va<sup>806</sup>sa<sup>807</sup>va<sup>808</sup>sa<sup>809</sup>va<sup>810</sup>sa<sup>811</sup>va<sup>812</sup>sa<sup>813</sup>va<sup>814</sup>sa<sup>815</sup>va<sup>816</sup>sa<sup>817</sup>va<sup>818</sup>sa<sup>819</sup>va<sup>820</sup>sa<sup>821</sup>va<sup>822</sup>sa<sup>823</sup>va<sup>824</sup>sa<sup>825</sup>va<sup>826</sup>sa<sup>827</sup>va<sup>828</sup>sa<sup>829</sup>va<sup>830</sup>sa<sup>831</sup>va<sup>832</sup>sa<sup>833</sup>va<sup>834</sup>sa<sup>835</sup>va<sup>836</sup>sa<sup>837</sup>va<sup>838</sup>sa<sup>839</sup>va<sup>840</sup>sa<sup>841</sup>va<sup>842</sup>sa<sup>843</sup>va<sup>844</sup>sa<sup>845</sup>va<sup>846</sup>sa<sup>847</sup>va<sup>848</sup>sa<sup>849</sup>va<sup>850</sup>sa<sup>851</sup>va<sup>852</sup>sa<sup>853</sup>va<sup>854</sup>sa<sup>855</sup>va<sup>856</sup>sa<sup>857</sup>va<sup>858</sup>sa<sup>859</sup>va<sup>860</sup>sa<sup>861</sup>va<sup>862</sup>sa<sup>863</sup>va<sup>864</sup>sa<sup>865</sup>va<sup>866</sup>sa<sup>867</sup>va<sup>868</sup>sa<sup>869</sup>va<sup>870</sup>sa<sup>871</sup>va<sup>872</sup>sa<sup>873</sup>va<sup>874</sup>sa<sup>875</sup>va<sup>876</sup>sa<sup>877</sup>va<sup>878</sup>sa<sup>879</sup>va<sup>880</sup>sa<sup>881</sup>va<sup>882</sup>sa<sup>883</sup>va<sup>884</sup>sa<sup>885</sup>va<sup>886</sup>sa<sup>887</sup>va<sup>888</sup>sa<sup>889</sup>va<sup>890</sup>sa<sup>891</sup>va<sup>892</sup>sa<sup>893</sup>va<sup>894</sup>sa<sup>895</sup>va<sup>896</sup>sa<sup>897</sup>va<sup>898</sup>sa<sup>899</sup>va<sup>900</sup>sa<sup>901</sup>va<sup>902</sup>sa<sup>903</sup>va<sup>904</sup>sa<sup>905</sup>va<sup>906</sup>sa<sup>907</sup>va<sup>908</sup>sa<sup>909</sup>va<sup>910</sup>sa<sup>911</sup>va<sup>912</sup>sa<sup>913</sup>va<sup>914</sup>sa<sup>915</sup>va<sup>916</sup>sa<sup>917</sup>va<sup>918</sup>sa<sup>919</sup>va<sup>920</sup>sa<sup>921</sup>va<sup>922</sup>sa<sup>923</sup>va<sup>924</sup>sa<sup>925</sup>va<sup>926</sup>sa<sup>927</sup>va<sup>928</sup>sa<sup>929</sup>va<sup>930</sup>sa<sup>931</sup>va<sup>932</sup>sa<sup>933</sup>va<sup>934</sup>sa<sup>935</sup>va<sup>936</sup>sa<sup>937</sup>va<sup>938</sup>sa<sup>939</sup>va<sup>940</sup>sa<sup>941</sup>va<sup>942</sup>sa<sup>943</sup>va<sup>944</sup>sa<sup>945</sup>va<sup>946</sup>sa<sup>947</sup>va<sup>948</sup>sa<sup>949</sup>va<sup>950</sup>sa<sup>951</sup>va<sup>952</sup>sa<sup>953</sup>va<sup>954</sup>sa<sup>955</sup>va<sup>956</sup>sa<sup>957</sup>va<sup>958</sup>sa<sup>959</sup>va<sup>960</sup>sa<sup>961</sup>va<sup>962</sup>sa<sup>963</sup>va<sup>964</sup>sa<sup>965</sup>va<sup>966</sup>sa<sup>967</sup>va<sup>968</sup>sa<sup>969</sup>va<sup>970</sup>sa<sup>971</sup>va<sup>972</sup>sa<sup>973</sup>va<sup>974</sup>sa<sup>975</sup>va<sup>976</sup>sa<sup>977</sup>va<sup>978</sup>sa<sup>979</sup>va<sup>980</sup>sa<sup>981</sup>va<sup>982</sup>sa<sup>983</sup>va<sup>984</sup>sa<sup>985</sup>va<sup>986</sup>sa<sup>987</sup>va<sup>988</sup>sa<sup>989</sup>va<sup>990</sup>sa<sup>991</sup>va<sup>992</sup>sa<sup>993</sup>va<sup>994</sup>sa<sup>995</sup>va<sup>996</sup>sa<sup>997</sup>va<sup>998</sup>sa<sup>999</sup>va<sup>1000</sup>sa<sup>1001</sup>va<sup>1002</sup>sa<sup>1003</sup>va<sup>1004</sup>sa<sup>1005</sup>va<sup>1006</sup>sa<sup>1007</sup>va<sup>1008</sup>sa<sup>1009</sup>va<sup>1010</sup>sa<sup>1011</sup>va<sup>1012</sup>sa<sup>1013</sup>va<sup>1014</sup>sa<sup>1015</sup>va<sup>1016</sup>sa<sup>1017</sup>va<sup>1018</sup>sa<sup>1019</sup>va<sup>1020</sup>sa<sup>1021</sup>va<sup>1022</sup>sa<sup>1023</sup>va<sup>1024</sup>sa<sup>1025</sup>va<sup>1026</sup>sa<sup>1027</sup>va<sup>1028</sup>sa<sup>1029</sup>va<sup>1030</sup>sa<sup>1031</sup>va<sup>1032</sup>sa<sup>1033</sup>va<sup>1034</sup>sa<sup>1035</sup>va<sup>1036</sup>sa<sup>1037</sup>va<sup>1038</sup>sa<sup>1039</sup>va<sup>1040</sup>sa<sup>1041</sup>va<sup>1042</sup>sa<sup>1043</sup>va<sup>1044</sup>sa<sup>1045</sup>va<sup>1046</sup>sa<sup>1047</sup>va<sup>1048</sup>sa<sup>1049</sup>va<sup>1050</sup>sa<sup>1051</sup>va<sup>1052</sup>sa<sup>1053</sup>va<sup>1054</sup>sa<sup>1055</sup>va<sup>1056</sup>sa<sup>1057</sup>va<sup>1058</sup>sa<sup>1059</sup>va<sup>1060</sup>sa<sup>1061</sup>va<sup>1062</sup>sa<sup>1063</sup>va<sup>1064</sup>sa<sup>1065</sup>va<sup>1066</sup>sa<sup>1067</sup>va<sup>1068</sup>sa<sup>1069</sup>va<sup>1070</sup>sa<sup>1071</sup>va<sup>1072</sup>sa<sup>1073</sup>va<sup>1074</sup>sa<sup>1075</sup>va<sup>1076</sup>sa<sup>1077</sup>va<sup>1078</sup>sa<sup>1079</sup>va<sup>1080</sup>sa<sup>1081</sup>va<sup>1082</sup>sa<sup>1083</sup>va<sup>1084</sup>sa<sup>1085</sup>va<sup>1086</sup>sa<sup>1087</sup>va<sup>1088</sup>sa<sup>1089</sup>va<sup>1090</sup>sa<sup>1091</sup>va<sup>1092</sup>sa<sup>1093</sup>va<sup>1094</sup>sa<sup>1095</sup>va<sup>1096</sup>sa<sup>1097</sup>va<sup>1098</sup>sa<sup>1099</sup>va<sup>1100</sup>sa<sup>1101</sup>va<sup>1102</sup>sa<sup>1103</sup>va<sup>1104</sup>sa<sup>1105</sup>va<sup>1106</sup>sa<sup>1107</sup>va<sup>1108</sup>sa<sup>1109</sup>va<sup>1110</sup>sa<sup>1111</sup>va<sup>1112</sup>sa<sup>1113</sup>va<sup>1114</sup>sa<sup>1115</sup>va<sup>1116</sup>sa<sup>1117</sup>va<sup>1118</sup>sa<sup>1119</sup>va<sup>1120</sup>sa<sup>1121</sup>va<sup>1122</sup>sa<sup>1123</sup>va<sup>1124</sup>sa<sup>1125</sup>va<sup>1126</sup>sa<sup>1127</sup>va<sup>1128</sup>sa<sup>1129</sup>va<sup>1130</sup>sa<sup>1131</sup>va<sup>1132</sup>sa<sup>1133</sup>va<sup>1134</sup>sa<sup>1135</sup>va<sup>1136</sup>sa<sup>113</sup>

yathayidam bhikkhave cittaṃ ti<sup>1</sup> Rupe dharante yeva hi solasavare bhavāṅgacittam uppajjīva nirujjhati Cittaṃsa uppadaḍḍhano pi thitikkhano pi bhāṅgakkhano pi ekasādisa Rupassa pana uppadaḍḍhāṅgakkhina veva lahuka Te hi sādisa thitikkhano panā maha vava solasācittam uppajjīva nirujjhaṇṭi, tava vattati Patisandhicittassa uppadaḍḍhane uppannam thanāppattam purejatam vatthum nissaya duti jam bhavāṅgam uppajjati, tena saddhū uppannam thanāpattam purejatam vatthum nissaya tatiyam bhavāṅgam uppajjati Imina nāyena jāyatayukam cittappavattī veditabbā

Āsannamāranassa paṇa ekam eva thanāppattam purejatam vatthum nissaya solasa cittaṃ uppajjanti Patisandhicittassa uppadaḍḍhane uppannam rupam patisandhicittato uddham solasamena cittaṇa saddhū nirujjhati thanāḍḍhane uppannam sattarasamāssa uppadaḍḍhanena saddhū nirujjhati bhāṅgakkhane uppannam sattarasamāssa thanāḍḍhanam patva nirujjhati Yaṇa pavattī nama atthi evam eva pavattati

Opapātikanam pi satta sōtāṭṭasena sattiṇi rupam evam eva pavattanti

Tattha kammam kammassamutthānam kammāpaccayam kammāpaccayacittassamutthānam kammāpaccaya āhārasam utthānam kammāpaccaya utusamutthānam ti eṇa vibhago veditabbo Tattha kammam namā kusalākusalacetāna Kammasamutthi ānāsa namā vipakāḍḍhandha ca ekkhu-dīsa kadi samasattati rupā ca Kammāpaccayam namā tīd eva kammam hi kammassamutthānassa upatthānabhākapaccayo pi hoti Kammāpaccaya cittaṇsamutthi ānāsa namā vipakacittasamutthānam rupam Kammāpaccaya ālārasamutthi ānam namā kammassamutthānarūpesu thanāppattī oja anāṃ ojaṭṭhamakam samutthapeti Tatra pi ojaṭṭhanam<sup>2</sup> patva annam ti evam catasso va pañca va pavattito ghaṭeti Kammāpaccaya utusamutthānam namā kammāpaccaya jodhatu thanāppattī utusamutthānam ojaṭṭhamakam samutthapeti Tatra pi utu annam ojaṭṭhamakam ti evam catasso va pañca va pavattito ghaṭeti Evam tava kammārupassa nibbatti prassitabbā

Cittajesu pi cittam cittasamuṭṭhanam cittapaccayam,  
cittapaccayaṃ ārasamuṭṭhanam, cittapaccaya utusamuṭṭha  
nan ti esa vibhago veditabbo

Tattl 2 cilla 1 nama el unanavuti cittani —

**Tesu dvattimsa cittani chabbis ekunavīsati**

Solasa rupiriyapatha vinnatti janakamata<sup>1</sup>

Kamavacārato hi atthā kusalanā dvadasaṇu alāni mano  
dhatuvajja dāsa kīriya kusalakīriyato dve abhinna-cittāni t  
dvatt msa cittāni rupam iriyapatham vinnattim e jaṇenti  
Vipalavajjāni sesadāsarupavacārāni atthā r pavacārāni,  
atthā lokuttaracittāni tī chabbuṇṇāni cittāni rupam iriyā atha  
ca jaṇeyanti nā vinnattim Kamavacāre dāsa bhavāga  
cittāni r ipavacāre pañca tisso manodhatuvo eka vipakāhe  
tūka manovinnanādhatu somanassasābhagatā tī<sup>o</sup> ekunavisat  
cittāni r pañcam eva jaṇeyanti nā iriyapatham nā vinnattim  
Dve pañca vinnānāni sabbasattānam patisandhicittāni kh  
nāsvānāni cutticittāni cattāri aruppavipakāni tī solasa cit  
tāni nevā rupam jaṇeyanti nā iriyapatham nā vinnattim  
Yāni c ettha rūpam jaṇenti tāni nā tīti-kkhaṇe nā bhāga  
kkhaṇe vā. Tada hi cittaṃ dubbhāsam hoti uppadakkhaṇe  
pañcā bhāvaṃ tīasma tam tada purejatam vatthum nissāya  
r pañcam samutthapeti

*Cittasa i tti a m nama tayo arupino khandha sadda nava  
kam<sup>s</sup> l yavinnatti vacinnatt akasadhātu lahutā mu  
duta l immannata upacayo, santati ti sattarasavidham ru  
pan ca*

Cittapaccaja : nama pacchajata citta cetasika dharina  
 purej tassa imassa kajassa ti evam vuttam catusam ittha  
 nirupam Cittapaccaja aharasamuttha va : nama cittasamut  
 thanarupesu thanappatta oja annam ojatthamakam samut  
 thapeti Evam dve t sso pavattiyo ghateti

*Cittapacca ja i t sam ttha sam nama c ttasamuthano utu*

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>h</sup> reads the gatha thus —

## Test

Dvattimsa cittani chabbisa unavisati sola a

rup riyapatha vinnatti janakajñaka n ata

2 Bhm °gatana ti

<sup>3</sup> Cf. *Compendium* p. 164 (3).

yatlayidam bhikkhāre cūtan ti<sup>1</sup> Rupe dharante yeva hi solasavare bhavangacittam uppañjita nirujjhati Cittaṣṣa uppadakkhano pi thitikkhano pi bhangikkhano pi ekasadisā Rupassa pana uppadabhangakkhano yeva lahuka Te hi sadisa thitikkhano pana maha yava solasacittani uppañjita nirujjanti, tva vattati Patisandhicittaṣṣa uppadakkhane uppannam thanappattam purejatam vatthum nissaya duti yam bhavangam uppañjati tena saddhim uppannam thanappattam purejatam vatthum nissaya tatiyam bhavangam uppañjati Imuna nayena yavatayukam cittappavatti veditabba

Asannamāraṇassa pana ekam eva thanappattam purejatam vatthum nissaya solasa cittani uppañjanti Patisandhicittassa uppadakkhane uppannam rupam patisandhicittato uddham solasamena cittena saddhim nirujjhati thanakkhane uppannam sattarasamassa uppadakkhanena saddhim nirujjhati bhangakkhane uppannam sattarasamassa thanakkhanam patva nirujjhati Yava pavatti nama atthu, evam eva pavattati

Opapatikānam pi satta santatīvasena sattati rupani evam eva pavattanti

Tattha kammam kammāsamutthānam kammāpaccayam kammāpaccayacittasamutthānam kammāpaccaya akārasamutthānam kammāpaccaya utusamutthānam ti esa vibhago veditabbo Tattha kammam nama kusīlakusālacetanā kammāsamutthānam nama vipakakkhandha ca cakku dāsa kadī samasattati rūpan ca Kammāpaccayam nama tad eva kammam hi kammāsamutthānaṣṣa upatthimbhākapaccayo pi hoti Kammāpaccaya cittaśamutthānam nama vipakacittasamutthānam rupam Kammāpaccaya akārasamutthānam nama kammāsamutthānarūpesu thānappatta oja aññāni oja tthamakam samutthāpeti Tatra pi oja tthānam<sup>2</sup> patva aññāni ti evam catasso va pañca va pavattiyo ghateti Kammāpaccaya utusamutthānam nama kammajatejodhatu thānappatta utusamutthānam oja tthamakam samutthāpeti Tatra pi utu aññāni oja tthāni ti evam catasso va pañca va pavattiyo ghateti Evam tava kammajarūpaṣṣa nibbatti pāśitabba

Cittajesu pi cittam citta-samutthānam citta-paccayaṃ  
cittapaccaya aharasamutthānam citta-paccaya utu-samutthā-  
nan ti esa vibhāgo veditabbo

Tattha *cittāṃ n una ekunavutū cittāni* —

Tesu dvattimsa cittāni chabbis ekunavutū

Solasa ruparīyapatha vinnattī janakamā<sup>1</sup>

Kamavacarato hi attha kusalanā dvadasakusalāni mano  
dhatuvijja dāsa kīriya kusalakīriyato dve abhinna-cittāni ti  
dvattimsa cittāni rupam iriyapatham vinnattim eṇ janenti  
Vipakavijjāni sesādasarupavacarāni attī arupavacarāni  
attha lokuttaracittāni ti chabbisatī cittāni rupam iriyapathaṇṇi  
ca janayanti na vinnattim Kamavacare dāsa bhavanga  
cittāni rupavacare pañca tisso manodhatuyo eka vipakāhe  
tūka mā ovinnanadhātu somanassasahagata ti ekunavutū  
cittāni rupam eva janayanti na iriyapatham na vinnattim  
Dve pañca vinnanāni sabbasattanāni pītisandhicittāni khī-  
nasāvanāni eṇ cittāni cattarī aruppavipakāni ti solasa cit-  
tāni nevā rupam janavanti na iriyapatham na vinnattim  
Yanī eṇti arupam janentī tāni na tīti-kkhanē na bhanga-  
kkhanē va Tada hi cittāni dubbalaṃ loti uppadakkhanē  
pañcā balavāni tasmā tam tada purejātaṃ vatthum nissaya  
rupam samutthapeti

*Cittasamutthānam* nama tayo arupino khandha sadda nava  
kam<sup>2</sup> kaṇvinnattī vacivinnattī akasadhātu lahuta mu-  
duta lammannata upacayo santati ti sattarasavidhāni ri-  
paṇcā

*Cittapaccayaṃ* nama pacchajāta citta cetasika dhamma  
purejāssa i nassa kaṇjassa ti evaṃ vuttam catusamuttha-  
narupam *Cittapaccaya aharasamutthānāni* nama cittasamut-  
thānarupesū thānappatta oṇ annam ojatthamakam samut-  
thapeti • Evaṃ dve tisso pavattiyo ghateti

*Cittapaccaya i tusam tīlā am* nama citta-samutthāno utu

<sup>1</sup> Sh<sup>h</sup> reads *tī e gatha tī us* —

Tesu

Dvattimsa cittāni chabbisa unavutū solasa  
ruparīyapatha vinnattī janakajanaka mata

<sup>2</sup> Bh<sup>m</sup> °gatāni ti

<sup>3</sup> Cf *Compendium* p 161 (3)

thānappatto aññam ojaṭṭhamakam samutthapeti. Evam dve tiṣṣo pavattiyo ghateti. Evam citta-jarūpassa nibbatu paṣṣitabbā.

Āharajesu pi āhāro, āhārasamutthānam, āhārapaccayam, āhārapaccaya āhārasamutthānam, āhārapaccaya utusamutthānam ti eṣa vibhago veditabbo.

Tattha *aharo* nama lābhinikāro āhāro.

*Āhārasamutthānam* nāma upadānam kammajārūpam paccayam labhivā, tattha patitthaya thānappattāya ojaṣa samutthapitam ojaṭṭhamakam, ākāśadhātu, lahuta, muduta, kammaññatā, upaṇṇayo, santatī ti cūddasavīdhim rūpam.

*Āhārapaccayam* nama lābhinikāro āhāro imassa kāyassa āhārapaccayena paccayo ti<sup>1</sup> evam vuttam catusamutthānarūpam.

*Āhārapaccaya āhārasamutthānam* nāma āhārasamutthānesu rūpesu thānappatta oja aññam ojaṭṭhamakam samutthāpeti. Tatrā pi oja aññam ti evam dasa-dvādasā vāre pavattim ghateti. Ekadivasim paribhuttāhāro sattāham pi upatthambhetti, dībbā pana oja ekamāsam divemāsam pi upatthambhetti.<sup>2</sup> Mātara paribhuttāhāro pi darakāsa sariram pharivā rūpam samutthāpeti, sarire malakhatāhāro pi rūpam samutthāpeti. Kammajāhāro upadānakāhāro nama so pi thānappatto rūpam samutthāpeti. Tatrā pi oja aññam samutthāpeti ti evam catuṣso va pañca va pavattiyo ghateti.

*Āharapaccaya utusamutthānam* nama āharasamutthāna tejodhatu thānappatta utusamutthānam ojaṭṭhamakam samutthāpeti. Tatr' ayam āhāro āhārasamutthānānam janako hutva paccayo hoti. Sesānam nissay āhāra attlu avigata vāsenā ti evam āhārajārūpassa nibbatī paṣṣitabbā.

Utujesu pi utu, utusamutthānam, utupaccayam, utupaccaya utusamutthānam, utupaccaya āhārasamutthānanam ti eṣa vibhago veditabbo.

Tattha *utu* nāma catusamutthānā tejodhātu, unho utu sīti utū ti evam pan eṣa dvīdho hoti.

*Utusamutthānam* nāma catusamutthāno utu upadānam, paccayam labhivā thānappatto sarire rūpam samutthāpeti,

tam saddanatalam akasadhātu lahuta muduta kammañ-  
nata upacayo santati ti pannarasavidham hoti

Utiyicceyyam nama utu catusamutthanikarupam pavat-  
ti : ca vinasassa ca paccayo hoti

Utupaccaja utusamutthanam nama utusamutthina tejo  
dhatu thinnappatti aññam ojatthamakam samutthapeti  
Tatra pi utu annan ti evam digham pi addhanam anupadinna  
pakke thitiya pi utusamutthanam pavattati yeva

Utupaccaja ākārasamutthanam nama utusamutthana tha-  
nappatta oja añnam ojatthamakam samutthapeti Tatra pi  
oja annan ti evam dasa dvadasavare pavattim ghateti  
Tatr ayyam utu utusamutthananam janalo hutva paccayo  
hoti Sesunam nissaya atthi avigatavinasena ti evam utujaru  
passa nibbatti passitabba

Evam hi rupassa nibbattim passanto kalena rupam samma-  
sati nama

[Arupasammasananayo]

Yathā ca rupam sammasantena rūpassa evam arūpa-  
sammasantena pi arupassa nibbatti passitabba Sa ca kho  
ekasati lokiyacittuppadavaseṇa eva seyyathidam idam hi  
arupam nama purimabbhāve ayubhita kammavāsena patisa-  
dhujaṃ tatra ekunavāsati cittuppadappabhedam nibbattati  
Nibbattanakaro paṇassa Patuccasamuppadāniddese<sup>1</sup> vutta-  
nāyena eva vedittabbo Tad eva patisaṇḍhicittassa ananta-  
rascittato patthaya bhavangavaseṇā ayuparivāseṇa cutiva-  
seṇā Yam tathā kammavācaram tam chasu dvāreṇa bala-  
varimmane tadarammanavaseṇā Pīvatte pana asambhū-  
natta cakkhussa apathagatatā rupanam alokaśannāsitaṃ  
manasikarāhetukam cakkhuvinnānam nibbattati saddhū-  
sānpayuttadhammehi cakkhuppasadassa hi thitikkhane  
thitippattam eva rupam cakkhum ghaṭṭeti<sup>2</sup> Tasmim gha-  
tite dvikkhattum bhavangam uppajjiva nirujjhati Tato  
tasmim yeva arammane kiriyamanodhatu avajjanakīccam  
sādhayamana uppajjati Tad anantaram tad eva rupam  
passamanam kusala vipakam akusala vipakam va cakkhuvī-

<sup>1</sup> Chapter XVII

<sup>2</sup> So all editions hitherto So<sup>h</sup> have read ghaṭṭeti



ñānam. Tato tad eva rūpam sampaticchamānā vipākama-  
 nodhātu Tato tad-eva rūpam santirayamānā vipākāhetuka-  
 manoviññānadhātu. Tato tad eva rūpam vavatthāpayamā-  
 nā kiriyāhetukamanoviññānadhātu upekkhāsahagatā Tato  
 param kāmavacarakusīlākusalakiriyacittesu ekam vā upekk-  
 hasahagatāhetukam cittam pañca satta vā javanāni. Tato  
 kāmāvacarasattānam ekādaśesu tadārammanacittesu java-  
 vanānurūpam yam kiñci tadārammanam ti esa nayo sesadvā  
 resu pi, manodvāre pana mahaggatacittāni pi uppajjanti ti  
 Evam chasu dvaresu arūpassa nibbattī passitabbā Evam  
 hi arūpassa nibbattim passanto kālēna arūpam sammāsati  
 nāma.

[*Tilakkhanāropanam (a) rūpasattakavasena*]

Evam kālēna rūpam, kālēna arūpam sammācintā pi tilak-  
 khamam āropetvā anukkamenā patipajjamāno eko piññā-  
 bhāvanam sampādeti

Aparo rūpasattaka arūpasattakavasena tilakkhamam āro-  
 petvā sankhāre sammāsati. Tattha ādānanikkhepanato,  
 vayo vuddhatthagamito, āhāramayato, utumayato, kām-  
 majato, cittasamutthānato, dhammatārūpato ti imehi ākārehi  
 āropetvā sammāsanto rūpasattakavasena āropetvā sammāsati  
 nāma Ten' āhu Poranā —

Ādānanikkhepanato vayo-vuddhatthagamito,

āhārato ca ututo kammato ca pi cittato,

dhammatārūpato satta vitthārena vipassati ti

Tattha ādānan ti patisandhi. Nikkhepanan ti cuti Iti  
 yogāvacaro imehi ādānanikkhepehi ekam vassasatam paric-  
 chinditvā sankhāresu tilakkhamam āropeti Katham? Etth'  
 antare sabbe sankhārā amuccā Kasmā? Uppīdāyappa  
 vattito viparināmato tāva kalikato nīcappaṭikkhepato ca  
 Yasmā pana uppannā sankhārā tthim pāpunanti, tthiyam  
 jarāya kīlāmantī, jaram patvā avassam bhujjanti, tasmā  
 abhinhasampatipīlanato dukkhamato dukkha vatthuto su-  
 khapaṭikkhepato ca dukkhā. Yasmā ca uppannā sankhārā  
 tthim mā pāpunantu, thānappattā ma jirantu, jarappattā ma  
 bhujjantū ti imesu tīsu thānesu kassaci vasavattibhāvo n'  
 atthi. Suññā ten' eva vasavattanākāreṇa, tasmā suññato  
 assāmīkato avasavattito attapaṭikkhepato ca anattā

Evam idananiḍḍhepanāvāsena vassasatāṃ aricchunne t y e  
tilakkhānaṃ aropeṭṭi tīto parim vāso vuddhatthangamo nama vā vāsena  
vullhassa vuddhitasā rūpissā atthangamo tassa vāsena  
tilakkhānaṃ aropeṭṭi ti attho katham? So tam eva vāsā  
sītam pathamavāyena majjhimavāyena pacchimavāyena ti  
tīhi vāyehi paricchindati Tattā dīto tēttimsā vāsāni  
paṭhamavāyo nama tato etuttimsā majjhimavāyo nama  
tato tēttimsā pacchimavāyo nama ti itī imehi tīhi vāyehi  
paricchinditvā paṭhamavāyo pavattam rūpim majjhimavā  
yam appatvā tūth eva nirupphati Tasma tam aniccā  
yud aniccā tūm dukkhā yam dukkhā tīd anatta  
Majjhimavāye pavattirūpim pi pacchimavāyam oppeṭṭi  
tūth eva nirupphati Tasma tam pi aniccā dukkhā  
anatta Pacchimavāye tēttimsā vāsāni pavattirūpim pi  
marināto parim gamanāsīmatthim nama n atthi tasma  
tam pi aniccā dukkhā anatta ti tilakkhānaṃ aropeṭṭi  
Evam pathamavāyādivāsena vāso vuddhatthangamato tilak  
khānaṃ aropeṭṭi puna māndadasakam khūlidasakam<sup>1</sup>  
vannadasakam baladasakam pannadasakam hīnāvāsakam  
pabbharādasakam vānādasakam<sup>2</sup> momhādasakam sīyā  
nādasakam ti imeṣā dasānaṃ dasānaṃ vāsena vāso  
vuddhatthangamato tilakkhānaṃ aropeṭṭi

Tattā dasāhesu tīrā vassasatānaṃ puggalāssa patha  
mani dīsa vāsāni māndadasakam nama tada hi so man lo  
hoti cāpalo kumārilo Tato parim dīsa khūlidasakam  
nama tada hi so khūlīharitī bahulo hoti Tato parim dīsa  
vannadasakam nama tada hi ssa vānāyatānaṃ vepullam  
papunati Tato parim dīsa baladasakam nama tada hi  
ssa bālā ca thamo cā vepullam papunati Tato parim dīsa  
pannadasakam nama tada hi ssa panna suppatitthita hoti  
pikatiyā kīrā dubbalapannāssa<sup>3</sup> pi tasmim kale appamattaka  
lāna<sup>4</sup> uppajjati yeva Tato parim dīsa hānadasakam  
nama tada hi ssa khūddaritī vānābālapanna paribhayanti  
Tato parim dīsa pabbharādasakam nama tada hi ssa attā

<sup>1</sup> Bhū khūṭṭi°

S<sup>h</sup> pavānka°

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>h</sup> duppannāssa pi

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>h</sup> adda pi

bhavo jurato pabbhāro hoti. Tato parani dasa tai kadasa katvā<sup>1</sup> nama tadā hi ssa attabhavo nangalakoti viya vānko loti. Tuto parani dasa vāsom ihadasakā<sup>2</sup> nama tadā hi o momuho hoti katam katam pamussati. Tato parani dasa sajanadasakam nama vassasatiko hi sayanabhūlo va hoti.

Tatr ayaṃ yogi etesaṃ dasāhanam vasena vayo vuddhatthangamato tilakkhanam aropetum iti paṭisaṃcikkhati — pathamadasake pavattarupam dutiyadasakam appatva tatth eva nirujjhati tasma tam aniccam dukkham anatta. Dutiyadasake po navamadasake pavattarupam dasama dasakam appatva tatth eva nirujjhati dasamadasake pavattarupam punarbbhavam appatva idh eva nirujjhati tasma tam pi aniccam dukkham anatta ti tilakkhanam aropeti.

Evam dasakavasena vayo vuddhatthangamato tilakkhanam aropetva puna tad eva vassasatam pancavassavasena visati kotthase katva vayo vuddhatthangamato tilakkhanam aropeti. Katham? So hi iti paṭisaṃcikkhati — pathame vassapancake pavattarupam dutiyam vassapancakam appatva tatth eva nirujjhati tasma tam aniccam dukkham anatta ti. Dutye vassapancake pavattarupam tatiyam po

ekavassatim eva assa pancake pavattarupam visatimam vassapancakam appatva tatth eva nirujjhati. Visatime vassa pancake pavattarupam maranato param gamana samattham nama n atthi tasma tam pi aniccam dukkham anatta ti.

Evam visati kotthavassena vayo vuddhatthangamato tilakkhanam aropetva puna pancavissati kotthase katva catunnam catunnam vassanam vasena aropeti. Tato tettiṃsa kottha e katva tinnaṃ tinnaṃ vassanam vasena pannasa kottha e katva dvīnaṃ dvīnaṃ vassanam vasena satam kottha e katva ekaṃ vassavasena tuto elam vassam tayo kotthase katva vassana hemanta gimhesu tisu utusu ekaṃ utuvassena tasmim vayo vuddhatthangamarupe tilakkhanam aropeti. Katham? Vassane catumasam pavattarupam hemantam appatva tatth eva niruddham hemante pavattarupam gimham appatva tatth eva niruddham gimhe pavattarupam puna vassanam appatva tatth eva niruddham tasma tam

aniccam dukkham anatta ti. Evam aropeti: puna ekam  
vassam cha kotthase katva vassane dvemasam pavattarupam  
saradam appatva tatth eva niruddham sarade pavattarupam  
hemantam pe hemante pavattarupam sisiram  
sisire pavattarupam vassantam vassante pavattarupam  
gimham Gimhe pavattarupam puna vassanam appatva  
tatth eva niruddham tasma aniccam dukkham anatta ti.  
Evam tasmim vayo vudhathangamarupe tilakkhanam aro-  
peti. Evam aropeti: tato kalajunhasasena kale pavattaru-  
pam junham appatva junhe pavattarupam kalam appatva  
tatth eva niruddham tasma aniccam dukkham anatta ti  
tilakkhanam aropeti. Tato rattindivasasena rattim pavat-  
tarupam divasam appatva tatth eva niruddham divasam  
pavattarupam pi rattim appatva tatth eva niruddham  
tasma aniccam dukkham anatta ti tilakkhanam aropeti.  
Tato tad eva rattindivam pubbanhdivasena cha kotthase  
katva pubbanhe pavattarupam majjhanham appatva maj-  
jhanhe pavattarupam sayanham sayanhe pavattarupam  
pathamayamam pathamayame pavattarupam majjhima-  
yamam majjhimayame pavattarupam pacchimamayamam appa-  
tva tatth eva niruddham pacchimayame pavattarupam puna  
pubbanham appatva tatth eva niruddham tasma aniccam  
dukkham anatta ti tilakkhanam aropeti.

Evam aropetva puna tasmim yeva rupe abhikkama patik-  
kama alokani vilokana samujjana pasaranavasena atikkame  
pavattarupam patikkamam appatva tatth eva nirujjhati  
patikkame pavattarupam alokanam alokane pavattarupam  
vilokanam vilokane pavattarupam samujjanam samujjane  
pavattarupam pasaranam appatva tatth eva nirujjhati  
tasma aniccam dukkham anatta ti tilakkhanam aropeti.

Tato ekapada varam uddharana atiharana vitiharana vossaj-  
jana sannikkhepana sannirujjhanavasena cha kotthase karoti.

Tattha *uddharana*: nama padassa bhumito ukkhipanam  
*Atihara*: am nama purato haranam *Vitiharanam* nama  
kha mukantakadighajati adisu kincid eva disva ito cito ca  
padasvacaranam<sup>1</sup> *Vossajjanam* nama padassa hettha oro

panam *Sannikkhepanam* nama pathavitale thapanam *San  
nirujjanam* nama puna paduddharanakale pāḍissa patha  
viya saddhim abhinippāṇam

Tattha uddharane pathavidhatu apodhatu ti dvedhatuyo  
omatta honti manda itara dve adhimatta honti balavatiyo  
Tatha atiharana vitiharanesu Vossajjane tejodhatu vayo  
dhatu ti dve dhatuyo omatta honti manda itara dve adhi  
matta honti balavatiyo Tatha sannikkhepanā sannirujha  
nesu Evam cha kottase kṛtvā tesam vasena tṛṇam vayo  
vuddhātthagamarupe tilakḥhanam aropeti Katham? So  
iti pātisaṅcikkhati — ya uddharane pavatta dhatuyo yoni e  
tad upadaya rupanī sabbe te dhamma atiharanam appatva  
etth eva nirujhanti tasma amicca dukkha onatta tatha  
atiharane pavatta vitiharanam vitiharane pavatta vossajja  
nam vossajjane pavatta sannikkhepanam, sannikkhepane  
pavatta sannirujjanam appatva tatth eva nirujhanti  
Iti tattha tattha uppinna itaram itaram kottasam appatva  
tattha tatth eva pabbam pabbam sandhi sandhi odhi odhi<sup>1</sup>  
hutva tattakapale pakkhittatila viya tatatitayanta sankhara  
bhijjanti tasma amicca dukkha vattati Tass evam pabbā  
pabbagate sankhāre vipassato rūpasammasanam sukkhumam  
hoti

Sukhumatte ca pīṇassa idam opammam —eko kira daru  
tinukkadisu katapiricayo aditthapubbapadipo paccantava  
siko nagaram agamya antarapane jalamanam padipam dīpī  
ekam purisam pucchī ambho! kim nam etam evam manapan  
ti? Tam evam so aha kim ettha manapan? Padipo nam  
esa, telakkhayena vatikkhayena ca gatamaggo piṇḍa na  
paññāyissati ti Tam añño evam aha idam olarikam, mīṇa  
hi vattiya anupubbena dāyhamanaya tatīyabhage tītiya  
bhage jala itaritarām padesam appatva va nirujhissati ti  
Tam añño evam aha idam pi olarikam, mīṇa hi angulangu  
lantare vuddhangulivuddhangulintare tantumhi tantumhi  
amsumhi amsumhi jala itaritarām amsum appatva va niruj  
hissati ti Amsum pīṇa muñcīva na sikkha jalam pīṇa  
jetun ti

<sup>1</sup> S' pabbam pabbam sandhi sandham odhi odhum

Tattha tilakkhayena vattikkhayena ca paḍassaṃ gata maggo pi na paṇayissatī ti purisassa nanam viya yogino adananikkhepanato vassasatena paricclunnarupe tilakkhaṇa aropanam Vattiya tatiyabhage tatiyabhage jala itaritam paḍesam appatva va nirujjhissatī ti purisassa nanam viya yogino vassasatassa tatiyakotthasaparicchinne viyo vuddhatthangamarupe tilakkhaṇa aropanam Angulāṅgulaṇṭare jala itaritam appatva va nirujjhissatī ti purisassa nanam viya yogino dasavassa pañcavassa catuvassa tīvassa dvivassa ekavassa paricchinne rupe tilakkhaṇa aropanam Addhaṅguladdhaṅgulaṇṭare jala itaritam appatva va nirujjhissatī ti purisassa nanam viya yogino ekeka uttārasena ekaṃ vassam tīdha chāḍha ca vibhajitva catumasa dvimasa paricchinne rupe tilakkhaṇa aropanam Tantumhi tantumhi jala itaritam appatva va nirujjhissatī ti purisassa nanam viya yogino kalajunhavaṇṇena rattidivavasena ca ekarattidivam cha kotthase katva pubbanhadivavasena ca paricchinne rupe tilakkhaṇa aropanam Amsumhi amsumhi jala itaritam appatva va nirujjhissatī ti purisassa nanam viya yogino abhikkamaḍavasena o eva uddharanāḍḍsu ca ekekakotthasavāsena paricchinne rupe tilakkhaṇa aropanam ti

So evam nanakarehi viyo vuddhatthangamarupe tilakkhaṇam aropetva puna tad eva rupam visanṅharitva ahara mayadivāsena cattaro kotthase katva ekekakotthase tilakkhaṇam aropeti Tattha assa aharamayam rupam chataṣu hitavasena pakatam hoti Chatakalē samuṭṭhitam rupam hi jhāttam<sup>1</sup> hoti kilantam jhamakkhanuko viya angarapacchīyam mūlakkaho viya ca dubbannaṃ dussantṭhitam suhitaḍakalē samuṭṭhitam dhatam pīṇitam mudu siniddham phassavantaṃ hoti So tam pariggahetva chatakaḍḍe pavat tarupam suhitaḍakalam appatva etth eva nirujjhati suhitaḍakalē samuṭṭhitam pi chataḍakalam appatva etth eva nirujjhati tasma tam anuccam dukkham anatta ti evam tattha tilakkhaṇam aropeti

Utumayam situnhavasena pakatam hoti Unhakaḍḍalē samuṭṭhitam rupan hi jhāttam<sup>1</sup> hot kilantam dubbannaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>h</sup> vijjattam B<sup>h</sup>m jattam

pitvā pahāṇakalam appatvā va nirujjhati tasma tam aniccam dukkham anatta ti evam tattha tilakkhanam aropetvā

Iminaṃ nayena sabbam pi dhammā rūpam sammāsati  
Evam tava rūpasattakavāsenā tilakkhanam aropetvā an-  
khare sammāsati

[*Tilakkhanāropanam (b) arupasattakavāsenā*]

Yam piṇaṃ vuttam arupasattakavāsenā ti, tattha aṃam  
matika — kalāpato, vimakato khaṇikato patipātito dīṭṭhi  
ugghātāto manasamugghātāto nikānti pariyaḍānato ti

Tattha kalāpato ti phasāpāṇcamāka dhamma Katham  
kalāpato sammāsati ti? Idha bhikkhu itī patisaṃcikkhati  
ye ime kesa anicca dukkha anatta ti sammāsane uppanna  
phaṣāpāṇcamāka dhammā ye cā lomā pe mat-  
thūlungam aniccam dukkham anatta ti sammāsane uppanna  
phaṣāpāṇcamāka dhamma sabbe te itaritarāṃ appatvā  
pabbam pabbam odhi odhi hutvā tattakāpale pakāhittatila-  
vīya tatatātavanta vinattha<sup>1</sup> tasma anicca dukkha anatta ti  
Ayaṃ tvaṃ visuddhikathayāmi nayo Ariyamācārika  
yaṃ pana hettha rūpasattake sattaṃsu thānesu rūpam anic-  
cam dukkham anatta ti pavattāmi cittaṃ aparena cittaṃ  
aniccam dukkham anatta ti sammāsanto kalāpato sammāsati  
ti vuttam, tam yuttatarāṃ tasma se aṃ pi ten eva nayena  
vibhajissamā

Yamakato ti idha bhikkhu ādananīkheparupam aniccam  
dukkham anatta ti sammāsati vā tam pi cittaṃ apareṇa cittaṃ  
aniccam dukkham anatta ti sammāsati Vayo vuddhatthan-  
gamarupam aharamāyāṃ utumayāṃ kammāyāṃ cittaśānti-  
thānam dhammā rūpam aniccam dukkham anatta ti sam-  
māsati vā tam pi cittaṃ apareṇa cittaṃ aniccam dukkham  
anatta ti sammāsati Evam vāmakato sammāsati nāma

Kāṇikato ti idha bhikkhu ādānānīkheparupam aniccam  
dukkham anatta ti sammāsati vā tam i phāṇacittam duti-  
vā, dutiyāṃ tatiyāṃ, tatiyāṃ catutthāṃ, catutthāṃ  
pañcamāṇa etāṃ pi aniccam dukkham anatta ti sammāsati  
Vayo vuddhatthan-gamarupam aharamāyāṃ utumayāṃ kam-

majam cittasamutthānam dhammatarupam aniccam dukkham anatta ti sammāsita tam pathamacittam dutiyacittena dutiyam tatiyena tatiyam catutthena catuttham pañcamena etam pi aniccam dukkham anatta ti sammāsita evam vipapariggāhato patthaya cattari cattari sammāsanto kharu lāto sammāsita nama

*Patipatti* lāto ti adananikkheparupam aniccam dukkham anatta ti sammāsita tam pathamacittam dutiyacittena dutiyam tatiyena tatiyam catutthena pe dasamam ekadasi merā etam pi aniccam dukkham anatta ti sammāsita Vayo vuddhattharūgamarupam abharamvāsam utumvāsam kammajam cittasamutthānam dhammatarupam aniccam dukkham anatta ti sammāsita tam pathamacittam dutiyacittena dutiyam tatiyena pe dasamam ekadasamena etam pi aniccam dukkham anatta ti evam vipassana patipatiya sakalam pi divasabbhagam sammāsitaṃ vatteyya Yava divasamācittasammāsana pana rūpakammattathanam pi arāpakammattathanam pi pagunam hoti tasma da ame yeva thāpetabbhaṇ ti vuttam Evam sammāsanto patipatito sammāsita nama

*Ditthi* viggāhata ato va a gga lāto<sup>1</sup> nikanti pariyādanato ti imesā tisu vusum sammāsananayo nama n atthi Yaṃ pan etam hettharupam idha ca arupam pariggahitam tam pasanto rūparupato uddham aṇṇam sattam nama na pasati sattaśa adassanato patthiya sattasanna ugghatita hoti sattasannam ugghatitacittena saṅkhare pariggaṇhato ditthi n uppajjati ditthiya anupajjāmanaya ditthi ugghatita nama lōti Ditthi ugghatitacittena saṅkhare pariggaṇhato mano n uppajjati mano anuppajjante mano samugghatito nama lōti Manasamugghatitacittena saṅkhare pariggaṇhato tanha n uppajjati Tanhaya anupajjantiya nikanti pariyādanā nama hoti ti Idam tava visuddhikathayam<sup>2</sup> vuttam Ariyavamsakathayam pana ditthi ugghatanato manasamugghatanato nikanti pariyādanato ti matikam thāpetvā vyam nayo dassito —Aham vipassami mama vipassana ti ganhi ato hi ditthi samugghatanam nama na hoti Saṅkhara

<sup>1</sup> So all eds See above p 626

<sup>2</sup> Above p 626



va sñkhare vipassanti sammāsanti vavatthapenti pariggahanti paricchindanti ti gñhato pana dīṭṭhi ugghatanam nama hoti. Sūṭṭhu vipassamī manapam vipassamī ti gñhato mana samugghaṭo nama na hoti. Sañkhara va sañkhare vipassanti sammāsanti vavatthapenti pariggahanti paricchindanti ti gñhato pana mīna samugghaṭo nama hoti. Vipassitum sakkonī ti vipassanam assadentassa nīkanti pariyādanam nama na hoti. Sañkhara va sañkhare vipassanti sammāsanti vavatthapenti pariggahanti paricchindanti ti gñhato pana nīkanti pariyādanam nama hoti. Sace sañkhara attā bhavēyyum attā ti gahetum vatteyyum anattā ca pana attā ti gahita tasmā te avasavattanāttā anattā hutvā abhavāttāna anicca uppadaṇvayapaṭipāṭhanāttā dukkha ti passato dīṭṭhi ugghatanam nama hoti. Sace sañkhara niccā bhavēyyum niccā ti gahetum vatteyyum anicca ca pana niccā ti gahita tasma te hutvā abhavāttāna anicca uppadaṇvayapaṭipāṭhanāttā dukkha avasavattanāttā anattā ti passato mana samugghaṭo nama loti. Sace sañkhara sukha bhavēyyum sukha ti gahetum vatteyyum dukkha ca pana sukha ti gahita tasma te uppadaṇvayapaṭipāṭhanāttā dukkha hutvā abhavāttāna anicca avasavattanāttā anatta ti passato nīkanti pariyādanam nama loti. Evam sañkhare aṭṭhato passantassa dīṭṭhi samugghatanam nama hoti. aniccato passantassa mana samugghatanam nama hoti. dīṭṭhato passantassa nīkanti pariyādanam nama loti. Iti ayaṃ vipassana attano attano thāne yeva tīṭṭhāti ti.

[*Atthārasa Mahāvipassanā*]

Evam arupīśattakāvasena ti tilakkhanam aropetvā sañkhare sammāsati.

Ettavata pan assa rūpākammattathanam īti arupākammattathanam pi paguṇam hoti.

So evam paguṇaruparupakammattathāno ya uparī bhaṅganu passanato paṭṭhaya paṇanaparinnāvasenā sabbakarato paṭṭabba vātharasa mahāvipassana tasam idh eva tava elade sam pativijjhanto tappatipakkhe dhamme pyāhatī. Atthārasa mahāvipassanā nama aniccānupāśanad ka panna. Ya sī aniccānupāśanam bhavento niccānānam īti ahaṭī dukkha

*passati Viparināmalaḷḷhanam passanto pi rūpaḷḷhandhasa iyaṃ passati Rūpaḷḷhandhassa iyaṃ passanto pi imāni pañca laḷḷhanāni passati*

*Tatha avijjasamudaya vedanasamudayo ti paccayasamudayatthena vedanāḷḷhandhassa udayam passati tanhāsamudayā kammāsamudaya phassasamudaya vedanāsamudayo ti paccayasamudayatthena vedanāḷḷhandhassa udayam passati Nibbattilaḷḷhanam passanto pi vedanāḷḷhandhassa udayam passati Vedanāḷḷhandhasa udayam passanto imāni pañca laḷḷhanāni passati Avijjanīrodhā tanhānīrodhā kammānīrodhā phassanīrodha iedana nirodho ti paccayanīrodhatthena vedanāḷḷhandhassa iyaṃ passati Viparināmalaḷḷhanam passanto pi vedanāḷḷhandhassa iyaṃ passati Vedanāḷḷhandhassa iyaṃ passanto imāni pañca laḷḷhanāni passati*

*Vedanāḷḷhandhassa viya ca sañña saṅkhara viññānaḷḷhandhanam Ayam pana viśeso —viññānaḷḷhandhassa phassathane namarupāsamudayā nāmarupanīrodha ti evaṃ ekeḥassa ḷḷhandhassa udayabbayadassanena daśa daśa kṛtvā prīṇasa laḷḷhanāni vuttāni Tesam vasena evaṃ pi rūpaśśa udayo evaṃ pi rūpaśśa vayo evaṃ pi rūpam udeti evaṃ pi rūpam veti ti paccayato c eva kṛnato ca vitthareṇa māṇasikaram karoti Tass evaṃ māṇasikaroto iti kṛ ime dhamma śhṛtvā śhambhonti hṛtvā pativṛnti ti ṇānam viśadatarāṃ hoti Tass evaṃ paccayato c eva kṛnato ca dvedha udayabbayam passanto Sacca Patīccasamuppadanayaḷḷhana bheda pakṛta honti <sup>1</sup>*

*Yam hi so avijjadīśśamudaya ḷḷhandhanam samudayam avijjadīśśanīrodha ca ḷḷhandhanam nīrodham passati idam assa paccayato udayabbayadassanam Yam pana nibbattilaḷḷhana viparināmalaḷḷhanāni passanto ḷḷhandhanam udayabbayam passati idam assa kṛnato udayabbayadassanam, uppatīśśane yeva hi nibbattilaḷḷhanam, bhangaḷḷhane ca viparināmalaḷḷhanam Icc ass evaṃ paccayato c eva kṛnato ca dvedha udayabbayam passato paccayato udaya dāśśanena samudayaśśaccam pakṛtam hoti, janat avibodhato,*

<sup>1</sup> Cf pp 490 f etc 528 etc



va hutva sankharaḥ utthahanti<sup>1</sup> Na kevalaṃ ca niccayā, suriyuggamane assavabhinu<sup>2</sup> viya, udakabubbulo<sup>3</sup> viya, udake dandaraḥ viya<sup>4</sup> arigge saraṇo viya<sup>5</sup> vijjupalo va ca parittatthayino Maya<sup>6</sup> marici<sup>7</sup> suṃhanta alitacakkā gandhabbānagatā phena<sup>8</sup> kadali<sup>9</sup> adayo viya assara niccayā ca ti pi upatthahanti Ettivatā nena vāyadhammam eva uppijati uppannañ ca vāyam upeti ti munā akareṇa samarūhi ya lakkhaṇāni parivijjhita tthitā udayabhiyānuparāma namī<sup>10</sup> tātunavipassana ñānam adhigatam hoti, yassa iddhi gāma araddhāvapaśālo ti sankham gacchati

[*Vipassanūpakkeṣa*]

Ath assa imaya tarunavipassanaya araddhāvapaśākaḥ dīva vipassanūpakkeṣa uppijanti Vipassanūpakkeṣa hi parivēdhappattassa ariyasāvakasā c eva vippatipannakassa ca nilkhattakammattā inassa kusitapuggalassā n uppijanti samam upatipannakassa pana yuttaviruttassa araddhāvapaśākaḥ lassa lūlaputtassa uppijanti yeva Katame paṇa te dīva upakkeṣa ti?

Obhiso ñānam piti passaddhi sukham adhimokkho, paggaḥo upatthānam, upēkka nīkanti ti Vuttam h' etam —katharā dhammuddlaccaviggālānam ānasam lōti? Aniccato manasikaroto obhiso uppijati obhiso dāmmā ti obhī sam avajjati tato vikkhepo uddlaccam Tena uddhaccena viggālita nānaso aniccato upatthānam yathabhūtarā nappa jāyati dikkhato anattato upatthi arā yathā bhūtarā nappa jāyati Tatha aniccato manasikaroto ānam uppijati iddhi passaddhi sukhārā adhimokkho paggaḥo upatthānarā upēkka nīkanti uppijati nīkarā ti dhammo ti nīkanti avajjati Tato vikkhepo uddhaccam Tena uddhaccena viggālāmanaso aniccato upatthānarā yati

<sup>1</sup> S' upatthahanti

<sup>2</sup> I iv, 137 Jat iv, 122

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> o'pupphulo S iii 141 A iv 137 Dh<sup>p</sup> ver 170

<sup>4</sup> I iv 137

<sup>5</sup> S i ver 6<sup>25</sup> Dh<sup>i</sup> ver 407

<sup>6</sup> S iii 141 f

S<sup>n</sup> ver 807

<sup>8</sup> Dh<sup>p</sup> ver 46

<sup>9</sup> S i 151 ii 241 I ii 73

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> i inserts pathamam

*bhūtam nappajanati dukkhato anattato upatthānam  
yathabhūtam nappajānāti ti*<sup>1</sup>

Tattha *obhāso* ti vipassanobhaso Tasmim uppaṇne yoga vacaro na vata me ito pubbe evarupo obhaso uppannapubbo! Addha maggappatto *smi!* Phalapatto *smi* ti amaggam eva maggo ti aphaḷam eva ca phalaṇ ti ganhati Ta'ssa amaggam maggo ti aphaḷam phalaṇ ti ganhato vipassanavīthi ukkanta nama hoti So attano mūlakammattathanam viśṣajjettva obhasam eva assadento nisīdati So kho paṇ ayam obhaso kaś sacci bhikkhuno pallanattathanamattam eva obhasento uppajjati, kaś sacci anto gabbham, kaś sacci bahi gabbham pi, kaś sacci sahalavīharam, gavutīm, addhayaṇam, yaṇam, diviyaṇam, tiyaṇam pe kaś sacci pathavitūlato yava Akānīttabrahmaloka ekalokaṃ kurumano Bhagavato pana dasa sahaśśilokadhatum obhasento udapadi Evaṃ eva attataya c assa idam vatthu —Cittalapabbate kira divi-kudḍagehassa<sup>2</sup> anto diva therā nisīdīmsu Tīm diva'saṇ ca kaḷapakkhuposatho hoti, meghapatalacchanna diva ratti bhage caturangasamannagatam tamam pavattati Ath eko therō aha —bhante, mayham idani cetivangīnamhi siha'sane pañcavannani kusumani paññayanti ti Tam itaro aha anacchariyam, avuso, kaṭhesi Mayham paṇ etarahi maha samuddamhi yaṇanattthane macchakacchapa paññayanti ti Ayam pana vipassanupakkilesa yebbhuyyena samāthavīpas sanalabbhino uppajjati So samapattivikkhambhūtanam kilesaṇam asamudacarato araha ahaṇ ti cittaṃ uppadeṭi Ucca valīkavasi<sup>3</sup> Mahanagattthero vīya Hanīkanakavasi Mahadāt tatthero vīya Cittalapabbate Nīkapennakapadhanagharavasi<sup>4</sup> Culasumanattthero vīya ca

Tatridam ekavatthu paridīpanam —Talanīkaravasi<sup>5</sup> Dhammadinnattthero kira nama eko pabbinnapāṭisambhūdo maha khinasavo mahato bhikkhusangha'ssa ovaḍadayaṇko aho'si So ekadivasaṃ attano divatthane nisīdīva kiṃ nu kho amha'kaṃ acariya'ssa Uccavalīkavasi<sup>3</sup> Mahanagattthera'sso

<sup>1</sup> *Pts* ii 100 f    <sup>2</sup> *Bhm* 'kuttā°    <sup>3</sup> *Bhm* Uccavalīkavasi

<sup>4</sup> *Bhm* Nīkaravannakapadhaṇ°, *S'* Nīkavannakapadha°

<sup>5</sup> *Bhm* Valī°

samanabhavakiccam matthakapittam no ti? avajjanto  
puthujanabhavam ev assa disva mayi agacchante puthu  
janakakiriyam eva karissati ti ca natva iddhiya vehasam  
uppatitva divatthane nisinnassa therassa sampe orohitva  
vanditva vattam dassetva ekamantam nisidi Kim avuso  
Dhammadinna akale agato si ti ca vutte panham bhante  
pucchitum agato smi ti aha Tato pucch, avuso janamara  
kathayissama ti vutte pañha sabassam pucchi Thero pue  
chitapucchitam asajjamaṇo va kathesi Tato atitikkham  
vo bhante ñanam! Kadā tumhe pi ayam dhammo adhigato  
ti? vutte itosattāvassakale avusoti aha Samadhim bhante  
valanjetha ti nayidam avuso bhariyan ti tena hi bhante  
ekam hatthim mapetha ti Thero sabbasetam hatthim ma  
pesi Idani bhante yatha ayam hatthi ancitakanno pi sari  
tananguṭṭho soḍaṃ mukhe palakkhīva bheravam koṭṭana  
dam karonto tumhaṃ abhumukho agacchatī tatha nam  
karotha ti Thero tatha katva vegena agacchato hatthissā  
bheravam akaram disva utthaya palayitum araddho Tam  
enam khinasavatthero hattham pasaretva civarakanne gabe  
tva bhante khinasavassa sarajam nama hoti ti aha So  
tamhi kale attano puthujanabhavam natva avassayo me  
avuso Dhammadinna hoti ti vitva padamule ukkūṭikam  
nisidi Bhante tumhaṃ avassayo bhavissam icc ev  
aham agato ma cintayittha ti kammaṭṭhanam kathesi  
Thero kammaṭṭhanam gabetva cankamam aruṇha tatiye  
padavare aggaphalam arabattam papuni Thero kira dosā  
carito abosi Evarupa bhikkhu obhase kampanti

ānān ti vipassanānānam Tassa kira rūparūpadhamme  
 tulayantassa tirayantassa<sup>1</sup> vissatṭha Indavajiram iva avī-  
 hatavegam tikkhīnam suram ativisadam ñānam uppajjati

*Pīti* ti vipassanapīti Tassa kira tasmim samaye lūhud  
daka pīti khaṇika pīti okkantaṇika pīti ubbega pīti pharaṇa  
pīti ti ayam pañcaviḍha pīti saḥasasārīram purayamaṇa  
upparijati<sup>2</sup>

*Passaddhā* ti vipassanāpassaddhī Tassa kira tasmim sa  
maye rattatthane va divatthane va nisinnassa kayacittanam

1 Bhm tirentassa

Above p 143 f 1st p 115 f

neva daratho na garavam, na lakkhātata na ahammanu. ta  
 nigelanuram na vānkata hoti atha kho paṇi assa kayacittani  
 pīṣaddhani, lahuṇi muduni kammānūṇani, suvisadanī uju  
 kaṇi yeva honti. So imehi pīṣaddhadāhi anuggahitakaya  
 citto tasmimi samaye amanusiṃ nama ratim anubhavati  
 tam sandhaya vuttim —

Suññagarim pavitthiṃsa santacittissa bhikkhuno  
 amanusi ratī hoti samma dhammim vipassato

Yato yato sammāsati khandhanam udayabbavam  
 labhati pīti pamojjam amātaṃ tam vijātaṃ tī<sup>1</sup>

Evam assa imam amanusiṃ ratim sadhayaṃa lahutaṃ  
 sampayutta passaddhī uppajjati

*Sulhan* ti vipassanasukham. Tassa kira tasmim samaye  
 sakalasariram abhisandayamaṇam<sup>2</sup> itipīṇitam sukham up  
 pajjati

*Adhimokkha* ti vaddha vipassanasampayutta yeva hi ssa  
 cittacetisikaṇam atisayapasadabhuta balavati saddha uppaj  
 jati

*Paggalo* ti viriyam vipassanasampayutta yeva hi ssa  
 asithilam anaccaraddham supaggaḥutaṃ viriyam uppajjati

*Upatthanan* ti sati vipassanasampayutta yeva hi ssa  
 supatthita supatitthita nikkhata acīla pabbatarajasadisā sati  
 uppajjati. So vaṃ yam nanam vijjati samannāharati  
 minasīkaroti paccavekkhati tīm tam thanam aśa okhaṇ  
 ditva pakkhanditva dībbacakkhuno paraloko viya vītiya  
 upatthati

*Upekkha* ti vipassanupekkha c evā avajjanupekkha c  
 Tasmim hi ssa samaye sabbasankhāresu majjhataḥbhuṭe  
 vipassanupekkha pi balavati uppajjati. Vanodīre avajja  
 nupekkha pi sa hi ssa tam tam thanam avajjantaṃsa vis  
 sattha līdavaḥiram vā pattapute pakkhattatattanaraco<sup>3</sup>  
 viya sura tikkhā hutva vāhati

*Vīlanti* ti vipassanānikanti. Evam okasadi patimāṇḍi  
 ya hi ssa vipassanāva alayam kurumaṇa sukhuma santakāra  
 nikanti uppajjati. Ya nikanti kilesa ti pariggahetum pi

<sup>1</sup> *Dīp* ver 373 374

<sup>2</sup> Cf *D* : 3 f

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> pakkhandatattanaracodīya

na sakka hoti Yatha ca olase evam etesa pi annatarasmim  
uppanne yogavacaro na vuttha me ito pubbe evarupam ñanam  
uppannapubbam evarupa piti passaddhi sukham  
adhimokkho paggahe upatthanam upekkha nikanti uppan  
napubba<sup>1</sup> Addha maggappatto smi<sup>1</sup> phalappatto smiti  
amaggam eva maggo ti aphalam eva ca phalan ti ganhati  
Tassa amaggam maggo ti aphalam phalan ti ganhato vi<sup>1</sup>es  
snavithi ukkanta nama hoti So attano mulakammatttha  
nam vissajjetva nikantim eva assadento nisidati ti

Ettha ca obhasadayo upakkilesavatthutaya upakkilesa ti  
vuttha na akusalatta Nilanti pana upakilesa c eva upak  
kilesavatthu ca Vatthuvasen eva c ete dasa gahava<sup>1</sup>sena  
pana samatimsa honti Katham<sup>2</sup> Mama obhaso uppanno<sup>1</sup>  
ti ganhato hi ditthigaho hoti Manapo vata obhaso uppanno<sup>1</sup>  
ti ganhato managaho obhasam assadayato tanhagaho iti  
obhase ditthimanatanhavasent<sup>1</sup> tayo gaha Tatha sesesu  
pi ti evam gahavasena samatimsa upakkilesa honti Tesam  
vasena akusalo avyatto yogavacaro obhasadisu lampati  
vikkipati obhasadisu ekekam etam mama eso ham asmi  
eso<sup>1</sup> me attā ti samanupassati Ten ahu Porana —

Obhase ceva ñane ca pitiya ca vikkipati  
passaddhiya sukhe ceva yehi cittam pavedhati

Adhimokkhe ca paggahe upatthane ca lampati  
upekkhavajjanaya ca upekkhaya nikantiya ti

kusalo pana pindito vuttha buddhisampanno yoga  
vacaro obhasadisu uppannesu ayam kho me obhaso  
uppanno<sup>1</sup> So kho pan ayam anicco saukhato patiecasamup  
panno khayadhammo vayadhammo viragadhammo nirodha  
dhammo ti iti va tam pannaya paricchindati upaparikkhati,  
atha va pan assa evam hoti sace obhaso attā bhavēyya attā  
ti gahetum vatteyya Anatta ca pan ayam attā ti gahito,  
tasma so avasavattana<sup>1</sup>ttthena anatta hutva abhavatthēna  
anicco uppadavajapapulan<sup>1</sup>ttthena dukkho ti sabbam aru  
pasattake vuttanayena<sup>1</sup> vittharetabbam Yatha ca obhase  
evam sesesu pi So evam upaparikkhiva obhasam n etam  
na n eso I am asmi a me so attā ti samanupassati

<sup>1</sup> Above p 699 from l 10



ñānam . . pe nikantim n etam mama, n' eso 'ham  
asmī, na me so attū ti samanupassati Evam samanupassanto  
obhasadisu na kampati na vedhati Ten' āhu Poranā —

Imani dasa thānāni paññā yassa paricita,

Dhammuddhaccakusalo hoti nā ca vikkhepam gacchati ti

So evam vikkhepam agacchanto tam samatimsavidham  
upakkilesajataṃ viṇṇetvā obhasādayo dhamma nā maggo,  
upakkilesavimuttam paṇa vithipatiṇṇam vipassanāñānam  
maggo ti maggañ ca amaggañ ca vvatthapeti Tass evam  
ayam maggo, ayam na maggo ti maggañ ca amaggañ ca  
ñatvā thitā nānam Maggāmaggañānadassanavisuddhi ti  
veditabbam

[*Tinnam saccānam vavatthānam*]

Ettāvatī ca pīna tena tinnam saccānam vavatthanam  
katam hoti Katham? Ditthiṇisuddhiyam tava nāma  
rūpassa vavatthapanena, DUKKHASACCASSA vavatthanam  
katam, Kankhāvitaraṇavisuddhiyam paccayapariggahanena  
SAMUDAYASACCASSA vavatthanam, imissa Maggamaggañā  
nadassanavisuddhiyam sammāmaggaṇa vadhāranena MAGGA  
SACCASSA vavatthānam katan ti Evam lokiyen eva tava  
ñānena tinnam saccānam vavatthanam katam hoti

---

*Iti sadhujanapāmojjatthāya kate Visuddhi Magge pañña  
bhāvanadhikāre Maggūmaggañānadassanavisuddhiniddeso  
nama usatimo paricchedo*

# XI

## EKAṬṬASATIMO PARICCHEDO

### PAṬIPADA-NANADASSANA-VISUDDHI- NIDDESO

Atthannam pana ñāṇanam vācena sikhappatta vipassanā  
navamañ ca saccaṇulomikānānaṃ ti ayam pāṭipadāñānadas  
saṇavissuddhi namaṃ Atthannam ti c ettha upakkilesavimut  
tam vithipatipannam vipassanāsaṅkhatam

- (1) udayabbayaṇupassanānam
- (2) bhāṅgānupassanānam
- (3) bhayaṭupaṭṭhānañānam
- (4) ādānānupassanānam
- (5) nubbīdanupassanānam
- (6) mūccitukāmyatānam
- (7) paṭisaṅkhaṇupassanānam
- (8) saṅkhaṇupakkhaṇānaṃ ti

imaṃ atthaṃ ānāmaṃ vedatibbanā Navamaṃ saccaṇulomi  
kāṇānaṃ ti ānulomassa etam adbhavaṇam, tasmaṃ tam  
saṃpadetukameva upakkilesavimuttam udayabbayañānam  
ādimā katva etesu nānesu yogo karamāyō

[(1) *Udayabbayaṇupassanānam*]

Puna udayabbayanāne yogo kiṃ atthiyo ti ce? Lakkha  
naṣallakkhaṇattho udayabbayañānam hi hettha dasāhi  
upakkilesa<sup>1</sup> upakkilittamā hutva yathavasārasato tilak  
khaṇam sallakkhaṇetum naṣakkhi<sup>2</sup> upakkilesavimuttam  
pana sakkoti tasmaṃ lakkhaṇaṣallakkhaṇattham ettha puna  
yogo karamāyō

<sup>1</sup> Ibore p 633 f

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>h</sup> na sakkoti

Ikkhanam pana kass amanasikara, kenā patiechannatta na upatthahanti? Aniccalakkhanam tatra udayabbayanam amanasikara santatiya patiechannatta na upatthati. Dukkhakkhanam abhinhasampatipīlanassā<sup>1</sup> amanasikara iriya pathehi patiechannatta na upatthati. Anattalakkhanam na nadhatumibbhogassā amanasikara ghanena patiechannatta na upatthati. Udayabbayanam pāna pariggahetva santatiya vikopitaya aniccalakkhanam yathavasārasato upatthati. Abhinhasampatipīlanam<sup>2</sup> manasikatva iriyapathe ugghatite dukkhakkhanam yathavasārasato upatthati. Nanadhatuyo vibbhujitva ghanamibbhoge kate anattalakkhanam yathavasārasato upatthati.

Ettha ca aniccam aniccalakkhanam dukkham dukkhalakkhanam, anta anattalakkhanam ti vā sam vibhago vedītabbo.

Tattha aniccā ti khandhapāṇicakam. Kasma? Uppadavayaññāthattabhavā hutvā abhavato va Uppadavayaññāthattam aniccalakkhanam hutvā abhavasankhato va akharavikaro.

Idaṁ aniccā tam dukkhaṁ ti<sup>3</sup> vacanato pāna tad eva khaṇḍhapāṇicakam dukkham. Kasma? Abhinhapatipīlanā<sup>4</sup> Abhinhapatipīlanakaro dukkhakkhanam.

Idaṁ dukkhaṁ tad anattā ti<sup>4</sup> pāna vacanato tad eva khaṇḍhapāṇicakam anatta. Kasma? Avasāvatattanato Avasāvattanakaro anattalakkhanam.

Tayidaṁ sabbāni pi ayam yogavācāro upalīkhesavimuttatena vithipatipannavipassana sankhatena udayabbayanavipassanānena yathavasārasato sallakkhetī.

### [(2) *Bhāṅgavipassanānānam*]

Tass evaṁ sallakkhetva punāppunāmaṁ aniccā dukkhaṁ anatta ti rūparupadhamme tulavato tirayato tam ānāmaṁ tikkhaṁ hutvā vāhāti sankhara lahaṁ upatthahanti. Nāne tikkhe vāhante sankhāresu lahaṁ upatthahantesu, uppadaṁ va itthiṁ va pavattāṁ va nimuttāṁ va na sampāpunāti khayavāyabhedanīrodhe yeva sīti santiṭṭhati. Tass'

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>am</sup> °samīati°

<sup>2</sup> S 11 1 etc

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>am</sup> °pati°

<sup>4</sup> S *ibid*, etc

evam upparijjtvā evam nama sankharagatīm nirujjhati ti  
 passato ekasmim thāne bhāṅgavipassanā nama vipassana  
 ñānam upparijjati Yimsandhaya vuttam katham arammanā  
 patisaṅkhā bhāṅgānupassane paṇṇā vipassane nanam<sup>2</sup> Rū  
 parammanatā cittaṃ upparijjitiā bhijjati tam arammanam  
 patisaṅkhā tassa cittaṃ bhāṅgam anupassati Anupassati  
 i katham anupassati? Aniccato anupassati no niccato  
 Dukkato anupassati, no sukkato Anattato anupassati no  
 anattato Nibbindati no nandati Virajjati no rajjati Ni  
 rodheti no samudeti Patinissajjati no adijati Aniccato  
 anupassanto niccassannam pajahati Dukkato anupassanto  
 sukkassannam anattato anupassanto attassannam nib  
 bindanto nandim virajjanto rūgam nirodento sam  
 udayam patinissajjanto adanam pajahati Vedanaram  
 manatā sannarammanatā saṅkhārārammanatā vi  
 nānārammanatā caḷḷhārammanatā pe jaramara  
 nārammanatā cittaṃ upparijjitiā bhijjati pe patinis  
 sajjananto adanam pajahati

Vatthusanhamāna ceva paṇṇā ja ca irattana,  
 uvajjanā balān ceva patisaṅkhā vipassanā

Arammanā<sup>1</sup> anvajena ubho ekavattikāna  
 nirodhe adhimuttata vajjalakkhanavipassanā

Arammanā ca patisaṅkhā bhāṅgaṃ ca anupassati  
 sunnato ca upatthānam adhipaṇṇāvipassana

Kusalā tisu anupassanas i cittaṃ ca vipassanasu  
 ta ja upatthāne kusalatā nāraditthisu na lampati ti

Tā i nītatthe ka nanam pajai vatthena paṇṇa tena vuccati  
 arammanāpatisaṅkhā bhāṅgavipassane paṇṇa vipassane ñā  
 nam ti<sup>2</sup>

Tattha ārammanāpatisaṅkhā ti yaṃ kiñci arammanam  
 patisaṅkhāya janitva khayato vayato disva ti attho

Bhāṅgavipassane paṇṇa ti tassa arammanam khayato  
 vayato patisaṅkhāya uppannassa nanassa bhāṅgam anupas  
 sane ya paṇṇa idam vipassane ñānam ti vuttam

<sup>1</sup> P T S ed arammana, v l °nam B<sup>hm</sup> arammana anv i °

<sup>2</sup> P l s i 57 f

Tam *katham* hoti ti ayam tava kathetukamyata pucchaya attho Tato *yathā* tam hoti, tam daṣṣetum rūpārammanata ti adī vuttam

Tattha rūpārammanatā cittaṃ uppijjetvā bhijjati ti rūpārammanam cittaṃ uppijjetvā bhijjati Atha va rūpārammanābhavā cittaṃ uppijjetvā bhijjati ti attho

Tam ārammanam patisaṅkhā ti tam rūpārammanam patisaṅkhaya janitvā khayato vayato disva ti attho

Tassa cūḷassa bhāṅgam anupassati ti yena cittaṇa tam rūpārammanam khayato vayato dīṭṭham, tassa cūḷassa āpareṇa cittaṇa bhāṅgam anupassati ti attho Ten ahu Porana —ūatañ ca ūanañ ca ubho pi vipassati ti

Ettha ca anupassati ti anu anupassati, anekhehi ākarehi punappunam passati ti attho Ten aha —anupassati ti *katham* anupassati? *Aniccato anupassati* ti adī Tattha yasma bhāṅgo nama aniccatava pīrīma hoti, tasma so bhāṅganupassako vogavacaro sabbam saṅkharagatam *aniccato anupassati no niccato*

Tato aniccassa dukkhatti dukkhassa anattatta tad eva *dukkhato anupassati, no sūkhato, anattato anupassati no attato*

Yasma pañcāyam aniccā dukkham anatta na tam abhī nanditabbam Yañ ca anabhinanditabbam, na tattha rajjitabbam, tasma etasmiṃ bhāṅganupassīnanupassareṇa aniccā dukkham anatta ti dīṭṭhe saṅkharagate nibbindati *no nandati, virajjati no rajjati*

So evaṃ arajjanto lokikeṇ eva tava ūanena ragam nirodheti, *no samudeti* samudayam na kīroti ti attho Atha va so evaṃ viratto vātha dīṭṭham saṅkharagatam, tatha adīṭṭham pi anvaye ūnavasena<sup>1</sup> nirodheti, *no samudeti* nirodhato va manasīkaroti Nirodham eva<sup>2</sup> passati, *no samudayan* ti attho

So evaṃ patipanno patinissajjati,<sup>3</sup> *no adiyati* kim vuttam hoti? Ayam pi aniccā anupassīna tad āṅgavāsena<sup>4</sup> dīḍḍhim khandhabhisaṅkharehi kilesānam pariccājanato saṅkhatadosadīḍḍhanā ca tabbiparite Nibbāne ca tanninnatīya

<sup>1</sup> Bhū anavañāna<sup>o</sup>

Bhū ev' aṣṣa

<sup>2</sup> Sh<sup>o</sup> aṣṣati

pakkhandhato pariccagāpatinissaggo eva pakkhandhana-  
patinissaggo ca ti vuccati Tasmā tāya samānnāgato bhik-  
khu yathavuttena nayena kilese va pariccajati, Nibbāne ca  
pakkhandhati nā pi nibbattanavasena kilese ādiyati, na  
adosadāvatavasena sankhatārammanam, tena vuccati pati-  
nissajjati no ādiyati ti

Idani 'ssa tehi ūānehi yesum dharmmānam pahānam hoti,  
tam dassetum aniccato anupassanto niccassūñam pajahatī ti  
ādi vuttam

Tattha nandin ti sappatikam tñham

Sesam vuttanayam eva

Gathasu pana *vattusankhamanā* ti rūpissa bhāgam disvā,  
puna jena citten bhāngo diṭṭho, tassā pi bhāgadassana  
vasena purimavatthuto aūñavatthu sankhamana

*Puññūya ca uttānā* ti udayam pahava vāse santisthana

*Ārajanā balañ ceṭā* ti rūpassa bhāgam disvā puna bhā-  
garammānassa cittassa bhāgadassanattham anantaram eva  
vājjanāsmatthata

*Paṭisankhāvipassanā* ti esa ārammanapatisankhā bhāgī  
nupassana nama

*Āramman anāyena ubho ekavavattānā* ti paccakkhato  
diṭṭhasa arammānassa anvarena anugamanena yatha idam  
Tathā ette pi sankhāragatam bhijjuttha, anagate pi bhijjissati  
ti evam ubhinnaṃ ekasābhaven' eva vavattāpanan ti attho  
Vuttam pi o etam Porānehi —

Samvijjāmanamhi visuddhadassano tad anāyāmeti  
atitanagate

sabbe pi sankharagatā palokino, ussāvaṇḍu suriye va  
uggate ti

*Nirodhe adhimuttatā* ti evam ubhinnaṃ bhāgavasena eka-  
vavattānam katva tasmim jeva bhāgasankhāte nirodhe  
adhimuttata taggarutā tanninnata tapponatā tappabbhāratā  
ti attho

*Vayalakkhanavipassanā* ti esa vayalakkhanavipassanā nā  
ma ti vuttam hoti

*Ārammanan ca paṭisankha* ti purimañ ca rūpadī aramma-  
nam janitva, *bhāgañ ca anupassati* ti tass' arammānassa bhā-  
gam disvā tad arammānassa cittassa bhāgam anupassati

*Sunnato ca upatthānan* ti tass evaṃ bhāṅgaṃ anupassato saṅkhara va bhijjanti, tesam bhedo maraṇaṃ na añño koci atthi ti suññato upatthanaṃ ijjhati Ten ahu Porana —

*Khuddha nirujjhanti na c atthi añño,  
khandhanam bhedo maraṇanti vuccati,  
tesam khayaṃ passati appamatto,  
maṇim va vijjham vajirena yoniso ti*

*Adhipanna vipassana* ti ya ca arammanapatisaṅkhaya ca bhāṅganupassanayañ ca suññato upatthanaṃ ayaṃ adhi pañña vipassana nama ti vuttam hoti

*Kusalo tisu anupassanāsu* ti aneṇanupassanādisu tisu cheko bhikkhu

*Catasso ca vipassanāsu* ti nibbidādisu ca catusu vipassanāsu

*Tayo upatthāne kusālate* ti khayato vajato bhayato suññato ti imasmiñ ca tividhe upatthāne kusālataya

*Ānāditthīsu na kampa* ti saṁsataditthi adisu na appalārasu ditthisu na vedhati

So evaṃ avedhamāno aniruddhaṃ eva nirujjhati abhinnaṃ eva bhijjati ti pavattamanasikaro dubbala bhajanaṁ vija bhijjamaṇassa sukhumarajass eva vipakariyamaṇassa tilānaṃ vija bhajjijamaṇaṃ, sabbasaṅkharanaṃ uppādāhita pavattanimittaṃ viśajjita bhedaṃ eva passati So jathā nama cakkhuma puriso, pokkharantire va naditire vā thitā thullaphusitake deve vassante udakapitthe mahantamāhantaṃ udakabubbulaṅkaṃ upvijjita upvijjita sigham sigham bhijjamaṇi passeyya eva eva sabbe saṅkhara bhijjanti bhijjanti ti passati Evarupam hi yogavacaraṃ sandhiya vuttam Bhagavā —

*Jathā c bubulakaṃ passe jathā passe maricikā*

*evaṃ lokam atekkhanti maccarīja nā passati ti<sup>1</sup>*

Tas evaṃ sabbe saṅkhara bhijjanti bhijjanti ti abhinnaṃ anupassato atthi anisamsa pavareṇa bhāṅganupassanaṃ ananubalappattam hoti Tatr ime atthi anisamsa —

bhavaditthupphassaṃ	anukkalpaṃ jathānaṃ
jivitaṃ kanti parice go	vigatā lāyati
sadā vuttā vuttā	khanti c riceyya tilālo
visuddhijivita	arutiratisaharata ti

Ten ahu Poruṇa —

Imaṃ aṭṭhaggunamuttamaṃ diṣva taṃ sammasati<sup>1</sup>  
 punappunam,  
 adittacelasīrasupāmo muni<sup>2</sup> bhaṅganupāssi amāssa  
 paṭṭiya ti

*Bhāṅgin upassanānam nūṭṭhara*

[(3) *Bhājat upatti ananānam*]

Tass evaṃ sabbasaṅkharānaṃ khaṇḍavajabhedanīroḍḍha  
 rammānaṃ bhaṅganupassanaṃ asevantissa bhaventa<sup>3</sup>sa ba  
 hulikaṇṭassa sabbabhava yonigatī tīṭṭi satta<sup>3</sup>va<sup>3</sup>sesu jī<sup>3</sup>he  
 daka saṅkhara sukhena jīvitukamāssa bhīṇapūrisassa<sup>3</sup> aī<sup>3</sup>  
 vyagga dīpī acchata raccha yakka rakkaṇa cāṇḍaṇḍa  
 candakukkura pabhinnāmadacandahitthi ghora asivisa<sup>3</sup> aṇi  
 vācaka<sup>3</sup> susana<sup>3</sup> ranabhūmī jalita<sup>3</sup> angarakasu<sup>3</sup> adayō<sup>3</sup> vī<sup>3</sup>ya<sup>3</sup> ma  
 habbhayaṃ hutva upatthabanti Tassa atita saṅkhara nīrud  
 dha paccuppanna nīrujjhanti anāgate nibbattanakasaṅ  
 khara pi evameva nīrujjhissanti ti passato etasmim thāne bha  
 vatupaṭṭhanānaṃ nīma uppajjati

Tatr ayam upama — ekissa kira itthiya tayo putta raja  
 paridhita Tesam raja sisacchedam anapesi Sa puttehi  
 saddhim aghatānaṃ agama<sup>3</sup> Ath aṇḍa jettaputtassa  
 sisam chinditva majjhimaṇḍa chinditum arābhimsu Sa  
 jettassa sisam chinnaṃ majjhimaṇḍa ca chijjamaṇḍa diṣva  
 kaṇṭṭhamhi alayam vi<sup>3</sup>sa<sup>3</sup>jjā<sup>3</sup> ayam pi etesaṃ ye<sup>3</sup>va<sup>3</sup> sadiso  
 bhavissati ti Tattha tassa itthiya jettaputtassa chinnaṃ  
 sadassanaṃ vī<sup>3</sup>ya<sup>3</sup> yogino atitasaṅkharānaṃ nīrodhadassanaṃ  
 majjhimaṇḍa chijjamaṇḍasadassanaṃ vī<sup>3</sup>va<sup>3</sup> paccupjannaṃ  
 nīrodhadassanaṃ ayam pi etesaṃ ye<sup>3</sup>va<sup>3</sup> sadiso bhavissati  
 ti kaṇṭṭhaputtamhi alayavissajjanaṃ vī<sup>3</sup>ya<sup>3</sup> anagata<sup>3</sup> pi nib  
 battanakasaṅkhara bhijjissanti ti anagataṇaṃ nīrodhadas  
 sanaṃ Tass evaṃ passato etasmim thāne uppajjati bha  
 vatupaṭṭhanānaṃ

Apāra pi upama — eka kira pūṭṭapaja itthi dāsa darake

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> sammā<sup>3</sup>ete

<sup>2</sup> S v, 440 A u 93 and in eight other passages



ujjy) Tesu nava marī eko hatthagato maritī, āro  
kucchisam Si nava dārike mātē dāsamū ca mūjjanam  
disva kucchigate aliyam vissajji ayam pi etesam yeva  
sadiso bhavissati ti Tattha tassā itthi nava annam dārika  
nam maraninussaranam vīya yogino atitā sankharīnam niro  
dhadassanam hatthagata<sup>1</sup> mūjjananabhavadassanam vīya  
yogino paccuppannam nirodhadassanam lucchigate alaya  
vissajjanam vīya anagatīnam nirodhadassanam Tass eva  
passato etasmim khane uppijati bhavatupatthananam

Bhavatupatthanañānam panā bhayati na bhayati ti ?  
Na bhayati Tam hi atitā sankharī niruddha paccuppan  
nāni nirujjhanti anagata nirujjhissanti ti tiranamattam  
eva hoti, tasmā yatha namā cakkhuma puriso nagaradvare  
ti so angarakasuyo olokayamano sayam na bhayati kevalam  
hi ssa ye ye ettha nīpatissanti sabbe anappakam dukkham  
anubhavissanti ti tiranamattam eva hoti Yatha va pana  
cakkhuma puriso khādirasūlam ayosulam suvannasulan ti  
pīpatiya thapitam sulattayam olokayamano sayam na  
bhayati kevalam hi ssa ye ye imesu sulesu nīpatissanti  
sabbe anappakam dukkham anubhavissanti ti tiranamattam  
eva hoti, eva eva bhavatupatthanañānam sayam na bhayati,  
kevalam hi ssa angarakasuttayasadīsesu sulattayasadīsesu  
ca tisu bhavesu atitā sankharī niruddha paccuppanna niruj  
jhanti, anagata nirujjhissanti ti tiranamattam eva hoti  
Yasma pan assa kevalam sabbabhava yonī gatī tīti nī  
vasagata sankhara vyasanapanna sappatibhaya hutva  
bhayato upatthahanti, tasma bhavatupatthanan ti vuc  
cati

Evam bhayato upatthane pan assa ayam Pālī —*aniccato  
manasīkaroto kim bhayato upatthati ? Dukkhatō anattato  
manasīkaroto kim bhayato upatthātī ti ?<sup>1</sup> Aniccato manasīka  
roto nimittam bhayato upatthati Dukkhatō manasīkaroto pa  
vattam bhayato upatthati Anattato manasīkaroto nimittan  
ca pavattan ca bhayato upatthātī ti ?<sup>2</sup>*

Tattha nimittan ti sankharanimittam Atitanagatapac  
cuppannam sankharanam ev etam adbhavanam aniccato

manasikaronto hi saṅkharānaṃ maraṇaṃ eva passatī ten  
assa nimittam bhayaṭo upaṭṭhati

*Parattān* ti ruparūpabhavāpavattī, dukkhaṭo manasikā  
ronto hi sukkhasammataya pavattīya abhinīyātipīḍanābhi  
vāṃ eva passatī ten assa pavattam bhayaṭo upaṭṭhati  
Anattāṭo manasikāronto pana ubhayaṃ p etam suṇṇāgamaṃ  
vīya<sup>1</sup> marici gandhabbanīgarādini vīya ca rittam tuccham  
suṇṇam asāmikam aparināyakam passatī ten assa nimittāṇi  
ca pavattāni ca ubhayaṃ bhayaṭo upaṭṭhanti ti

*Bhayaṭupatthananānam nittīti*

[(4) *Ādināyanupassanānam*]

Tassa tvaṃ bhayaṭupatthananānam asevantassa bhaven  
tassa bahulikarontassa sabbabhava yoni gati thitī satta vāsesu  
neva tinaṃ, na lenaṃ na gati na patisarānaṃ pannaṃyati  
sabbabhava yoni gati thitī nivisagatesu saṅkhāresu ekasān  
kharepi patthana vāpīramaso va na hotī Tāyo bhava vitāc  
cīkhangiripunna angarākasūyo vīya cattaro mahabhūta gho  
rī vīsasī vīsa vīya<sup>1</sup> pañcakkhandha ukkhittasīkā vādhaka vīya  
cha ajjhātikāyatanaṃ suṇṇāgamo vīya cha bahirāyatanaṃ  
gānāghatacora vīya satta viṇṇānatthitīyo nava ca satta vā  
cīkhasīhi agghihi aditta sampajjalita sīyotibhūta vīya c  
sībbe saṅkhara gandabhūta roḡabhūta sallabhūta aghabhūta  
abādhabhūta vīya ca nīrassada nīrasa maha ādinavarasībhūta  
hūta upaṭṭhahantī Kathaṃ<sup>2</sup> Sukhena jīvātukamassa bhī  
rukāpurīssa ramanīyakarasanthitā pi savalākāṃ vā  
vanāgāhanāṃ sasaddulā vīya guha sagaharākkhasāṃ vīya  
udākāṃ sīmuṣṣitākhagga vīya paccatthīka savīraṃ vīya  
bhōjanāṃ sacoro vīya maggo adittāṃ vā angaram uyyut  
tasena vīya ranābhūmī Yatha hi so puriso etāni savalāka  
vanāgāhānadīni āgāmanī bhūta samvīggo lomahatthajāto  
samantāto ādinavāṃ eva passatī evaṃ evā vāṃ yoga vācāro  
bhāṅgānupassānā vāseṇa sabbasaṅkhāresu bhayaṭo upaṭṭhi  
tesu samānto nīrasāṃ nīrassadāṃ ādinavāṃ eva passatī  
Tass evaṃ passato ādināyānaṃ nama uppannāṃ hotī,  
yāṃ sandhaya idāṃ vuttāṃ —*Kathaṃ bhayaṭupatthare  
paṇi ādināyānaṃ*?

Uppādo bhayan ti bhayatupatthāne paññā ādīnare nanam,  
 pavattam bhayan ti nimittam bhayan ti āyuhana  
 bhayan ti paṭisandhi bhayan ti gati bhayan ti  
 nibbatti bhayan ti uppatti bhayan ti jāti bhayan  
 ti jarā bhayan ti iyādhi bhayan ti maraṇam  
 bhayan ti soḷo bhayan ti paṇḍero bhayan ti  
 upāyaso bhayan ti bhayatupatthāne paññā ādīnare nanam

Anuppādo lhemam ti santipade nānam apparattam  
 pe anupāyaso lhemam ti santipade nanam

Uppādo<sup>1</sup> bhayam, anuppādo lhemam ti santipade nānam,  
 pavattam pe upāyāso bhayam, anupāyāso lhemam ti  
 santipade nānam

Uppādo dukkham ti bhayatupatthāne paññā ādīnare nanam,  
 pavattam pe upāyaso dukkham ti bhayatupatthāne  
 paññā ādīnare nānam

Anuppādo sukkham ti santipade nānam apparattam  
 pe anupāyaso sukkham ti santipade nānam

Uppādo dukkham anuppādo sukkham ti santipade nānam,  
 pavattam pe upāyāso dukkham anupāyāso sukkham  
 ti santipade nānam

Uppādo sāmisaṇ ti bhayatupatthāne paññā ādīnare nānam,  
 pavattam pe upāyāso sāmisaṇ ti bhayatupatthāne  
 paññā ādīnare nānam

Anuppādo niramisaṇ ti santipade nānam apparattam  
 pe anupāyāso niramisaṇ ti santipade nānam

Uppādo sāmisaṇ anuppādo niramisaṇ ti santipade nānam,  
 pavattam pe upāyāso sāmisaṇ anupāyāso niramisaṇ  
 ti santipade nānam

Uppādo saṅkhārā ti bhayatupatthāne paññā ādīnare nanam,  
 pavattam pe upāyāso saṅkhārā ti bhayatupatthāne  
 paññā ādīnare nānam

Anuppādo nibbānaṇ ti santipade nānam apparattam  
 pe anupāyāso nibbānaṇ ti santipade nānam

Uppādo saṅkhārā anuppādo nibbānaṇ ti santipade nānam,  
 pavattam pe upāyāso saṅkhārā anupāyāso nibbānaṇ  
 ti santipade nānam.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>h</sup> omits Uppādo to nānam (seven words)

*Uppādañ ca pavattan ca nimittam dukkhan ti passati,  
āyuhanam patisandhim nanam ādinare idam*

*Anuppādam appavattam animittam sukkhan ti ca,  
anāyuhanam appatīsandhim nanam santipade idam*

*Adinare 1 īnam pañca thānesu jāyati  
pañca thāne santipade dasa nane pajānati,  
diṇṇam 2 manam kusalatā nānādittīsu na kampatī ti*

*Tam 1 utatthena nānam pajananattīena pañna, tena vuccati  
bhayatupatthā ic pañnā adīnare nānan ti <sup>1</sup>*

*Tattha upādo ti purimakkammāpaccariya idha uppatti  
Pavattan ti tatha uppannessa pavattati Nimittan ti sab-  
bam pi sankharanimuttam*

*Āyuhana ti āyatim patisandhihetubhūtam kammam  
Patisandhī ti āyatim uppatti*

*Gatī ti 3 122 gatiya sa patisandhi hoti  
Nibbatti ti khīndhanam nibbattanam*

*Uppatti ti samāpannessa va uppannessa va ti evam vutta  
vipakappavatti*

*Jāti ti jaradānam paccayabhūta bhavapaccaya jati Jara-  
maranadāyo pākata eva*

*Ettha ca uppādādayo pañc eka adīnavāñanassa vatthu  
vāñena vutta Sesa tesam vevacanavasena Nibbatti jati ti  
idam hi dvayam uppādassa c eva patisandhiya ca vevacanam  
Gati uppatti ti idam dvayam pavattassa Jaradāyo nimitt-  
tassa ti Ten aha —*

*Uppādan ca pavattan ca nimittam dukkhan ti passati,  
āyuhanam patisandhim nanam ādinare idam ti ca  
adīnave nanam pañca thānesu jāyati ti ca*

*Anuppādo kheman ti santipade nanan ti adi pana adīna-  
vāñanassa pītipakkhañanadassanattam vuttam Bhayatu  
patthānena va adīnavam disva ubbiggahadāyanam abhayam  
pi atthi khemam nirādinavan ti assasajanānattham pi etam  
vuttam Yasma va pañ assa uppādādayo bhayato suppatit-  
thita hoti tassa tīppītipīkhaninnam cittam hoti tasma*

bhayaṭupatthānaṃ vasaṇaṃ siddhaṃ sa adinavaññaṃ ānisaṃ  
saddassanattāṃ p' etāṃ vuttānāṃ ti veditabbāṃ

Ettha ca yaṃ bhayaṃ tam yaṃ nāṃ nīyamato dukkhaṃ,  
yaṃ ca dukkhaṃ, tam vaṭṭāmaṃ lokāmaṃsa kilesaṃisehi vīp  
pimuttattā vīmaṃsa eva, yaṃ ca sīmaṃsa, tam saṅkhaṃ  
mattāṃ eva, tasmā *uppadō dukkhaṃ ti bhayaṭupatthāne paññā*  
*ādināre nāḥi anāḥi ti adā vuttāṃ* Evam sante pi bhayaṭkāreṇa  
dukkhākāreṇa vīmaṃsākāreṇā ti evam ikāraṇānattāto pavattā  
vaseṇ' ettha nāvattāṃ veditabbāṃ

*Dasa nāṃe paṇṇāṭi ti ādinavaññaṃ paṇṇānto uppadadā*  
*vatthukāṃ piñcā, anuppadadā vatthukāṃ piñcā ti dāsa nāṃe*  
*paṇṇānti paṭivijjhāti sacchikāroti*

*Dinnam nāṃam kusalaṭi ti ādinavaññaṃ ceva santi*  
*padaññaṃsa ca ti imesaṃ dinnam kusalaṭāya*

*Nāḥi dīṭṭhiṃ na lampāṭi ti paramatthadhammanibbānādi*  
*vaseṇa pavattāsu dīṭṭhiṃ na vedhāti*

Sesaṃ ettha uttāṃ evā ti

*Ādinavaññanupassanā nāṃam nīlhitāṃ*

### [(5) *Nīḍḍānupassananāṃam*]

So evaṃ sabbasaṅkhare adinavato piṇṇanto sabbabhava  
yoni gati vīṇṇāntattāṃ sattaṃvāsagata vābhedaḥ saṅkhāra  
gate nibbindatā ukkantaṭi n' ābhiraṃatā Seyyathapi nama  
cittakūṭapabbatapādābhiraṭo suvaṇṇarājahamaṃ asucimhi  
candalagāmadāra avate n' ābhiraṃatā, satiasu māhasaresu  
yeva ābhiraṃatā, evaṃ eva yaṃ pi yoga rājahamaṃ supari  
dīṭṭhadinave sabbhedaḥ saṅkharagate n' ābhiraṃatā, bhāva  
naraṃatāya paṇi bhāvanāratīyā samannāgātatta vattasu  
anupassanāsu yeva raṃatā Yatha ca suvaṇṇapañjare pak  
khitto siho māgaraja n' ābhiraṃatā, tiyojanasahassavīṭṭhate  
paṇa Himavante yeva raṃatā, evaṃ yaṃ pi siho tividhe  
sugatibhave pi n' ābhiraṃatā, tisu paṇa anupassanāsu yeva  
raṃatā Yatha ca sabbaseto sattappatīṭṭho iddhiṃ vaha  
sangama chaddanto nāgaraja nagaraṃajjhe n' ābhiraṃatā,  
Himavati Chaddantadāhagahane<sup>1</sup> yeva ābhiraṃatā, evaṃ

ayam yogi varavarano sabbasmum pi sankharagate n abhiramati *anuppado khaman* ti adina nayena ditthe santipade yeva abhiramati tanninna tappona tappabbharamanaso hoti ti

*Nibbidanupassana nissarita nittitā*

[(6) *Muncitukajātī* 11]

Tam paṇ etam purimena nanadvīyena atthato ekam ten ahu Porāna —bhayatupatthanam ekam eva tinaṁ namani labhati Sabbasan] hare bhayato addisa ti *bhajatupattī* nam nama jātam tesu yeva saṅkhāresu adināvam uppadesi ti *adīnava nupassana* nama jātam tesu yeva saṅkhāresu nibbindamanam uppannaṁ ti *nibbindanupassana* nama jātaṁ ti Paliyam pi vuttam —*ju ca bhajatupatthane paṇa yaṁ ca adīnare* 1 *anāya ca nibbida ime dāra na ekatthā vajanānam eva nana* 2 ti<sup>1</sup> Imina pana nibbidanūnena imassa kulaput tassa nibbānantassa ukkathantassa anabhiramantassa sab bābhava yoni gati vinnanaññhiti sattavaśagatesu sabhedake su saṅkhāresu ekasaṅkhāre pi cittaṁ na sajjati na laggaṁ na bajjati sabbasma saṅkharagata muncitukamam nissaritukamam hoti

Yatha kim? Yatha nama jalabbhantaragato maccho sappamukhagato manduko pañjarapakkhito vanikukkuto dalhāpasavasagato migo ahitundāhatthagato sappo maha pañkapakkhanto kunjaro supannamukhagato nagaraja Rahumukhappavitto cando sapattaparivarito puriso ti evaṁ adayo tato tato muncitukama nissaritukama va honti evaṁ tassa yogino cittaṁ sabbasma saṅkharagata muncitukamam nissaritukamam hoti Ath assa evaṁ sabbasaṅkhāresu vigatāyassa sabbasma saṅkharagata muncitukamassa uppajjati muncitukamyata nanaṁ ti

*Muncitukajātī* 11 *nittitā*

[(7) *Patisaṅkhanupassanānam*]

So evaṁ sabbābhava yoni gati tñiti nivasagatēhi sabhedakehi saṅkhārehi muncitukamo sabbasma saṅkharagata mun

cum puna te jeva sankhare patisankhanupassana nīdleso  
 tilakkhanam aropetva pariggaṇhatī So sabbāsankharaṇi  
 cāntikato tavakālikato uppadavayaparicchinnato palokato  
 cūlato pabhangato adbhūto viparināmadhammato asara  
 lito vibhavato sankhatato maranadhammato ti adīhi  
 karanehi ANICCA ti passatī Abhinīpatipīlanato dukkha  
 mato dukkhavattthuto rogato gandato sallato aghato  
 abadhato itito upaddavato bhayato upasaggato atanato  
 alenato asarinato adinīto aghamulato vadhakato asa  
 vato marimīto jīvadhammato jaradhammato vyadhi  
 dhammato sokadhammato paridevadhammato upāyasa  
 dhammato sankilesīladhammato ti adīhi karanehi DUKKHA  
 ti passatī Ajānūto duggandhato jegucchato patikulato  
 amāndanarahato virupato vigacchato ti adīhi karanehi  
 dukkhalakkhanassa parivārabhūto ASUBHATO passatī Pa  
 rato rittato tucchato suṇṇato assamīkato amīśrato āva  
 savattito ti adīhi karanehi ANATTATO passatī Evam hi  
 passata tena<sup>1</sup> tilakkhanam aropetva sankhara pariggaṇha  
 ti nama honti

Kasina paṇa āyam ete evam pariggaṇhatī ti? Muncanassa  
 upayasampadānattham Tattha āyam upama —eko kira pu  
 riso macche gahessamī ti macchakhipam gahetvā udal e oṣa  
 pesī So khipamukhehi hattham otaretvā anto udal e sūp  
 pam givāva gahetvā maccho me gahuto ti attamano āha  
 So maha vatā majā maccho laddho ti! ukkhipitvā passanto  
 sovattikāttayadassanena sippa ti āvajjantvā bhūto adinī  
 vam disvā gihane nibbindo muncitvā amo lūtvā muncanassa  
 upāyam karonto agganāgutthato patthaya lūttam nibbe  
 dhetvā baham ukkhipitvā uparise die tayo vare āvajjitvā  
 sappam dubbalam katvā gaccha lūttasappa ti! āvajjitvā  
 vegena talikāpalam arūya malānta vata bhō sippa sa  
 mukhato mutto smī ti! agatamaggam olokāyam no attha

Tattha tassa purisassa maccho ti sippam givāgal etvā  
 i sīthakalo vīya massa pi yogmo bhūto va atthvī āyam patila  
 blitvā tutthakalo Tassa khipamukhato sīlam ilārtvā  
 sovattikāttayadassanam vīya massa glānavī ibbl ogam

katvā sankhāresu tilakkhanadīpanam. Taṃ bhūṭakalo  
vīya māsassa bhayatupatṭhānāñīnam. Tato ādinavadvassanam  
vīya idinavānupassanāñānam. Galatze nibbindanam vīya  
nibbidānupassanāñānam. Sappam muñcitukāmarī vīya muñ-  
citukamyatī ñānam. Muñcetvā upavakarānam vīya paṭi-  
sankhānupassanāñānena sankhāresu tilakkhanāropānam. Ie-  
thi hi so puriso sappam āvujhātī ā dubbhaṃ katvī nivatteti  
damasitum asamatthabhāvam pāpeti, sumuttam muñceti,  
evam ayaṃ jogītacaro tilakkhanāropānena sankhāre āvuj-  
hātī dubbale katvī puna nīcevaṭṭha subhā attikārena  
upatthatum asamatthatam pāpeti, sumuttam muñceti.  
Tena vuttam muñcanassa upāvasampādāvattham evam  
parigganhātī ti.

Attāyatā ssa uppannam hoti paṭisankhāñīnam, vā sam-  
dhīya vuttam — *Anuccato manasikaroto hi paṭisankhāñīnam*  
*uppariyati? Dukkhaṃ . . anattato manasikaroto hi paṭi-*  
*sankhāñīnam uppariyati? Anuccato manasikaroto nimittam*  
*paṭisankhāñīnam uppariyati. Dukkhaṃ manasikaroto pavat-*  
*tī ti paṭisankhāñīnam uppariyati. Anattato manasikaroto nimitt-*  
*tañ ca pavattañ ca paṭisankhāñīnam uppariyati ti.*<sup>1</sup>

Ettha ca nimittam paṭisankhāñī ti sankhāre nimittam adhu-  
vam tvaakālīkaṃ ti amcekakkhānāyānena jānitvā. Kāmañ-  
ca paṇa pathamam jānitvī paccā ñīnam uppariyati, vohā-  
yānena paṇa mānañ ca pāṭicea dhamme ca uppariyati māno  
viññānaṃ ti ādini vīya evam vuccati. Ekattāyānena vī-  
purimañ ca paccimañ ca ekam katvā evam vuttan ti vedit-  
tabbim. Iminā navena itarissimam pi paḍalāye attho  
veditabbo ti.

*Paṭisankhānupassanāñīnam nīlhitam*

#### [(8) *Suññātanupassanāñīnam*]

So evam paṭisankhānupassanāñīnena sabbhe sankhārā suññā-  
ti<sup>2</sup> pariggahetvā puna *suññam idam attena vā attaniyena vā*  
*ti*<sup>3</sup> dvikotikam suññatam parigganhāti. So evam neva attā-  
nam na param kiñci attano paṭikkhārābhāve thitā disvā,  
puna n aham kvaśāmi kaśāci kiñcanā tasmim, na ca mama

<sup>1</sup> *Pts* II, 63

<sup>2</sup> *Cf S* I, 167

<sup>3</sup> *S* II, 54



kiacim lisen i ci kincanv attli : ti y i etli a catukotil a suu  
i ti i kathut i tam parigganhati

Katlam? Ayam hi n abam Ivacani ti kiaci attanam na  
passati Kassaci lincina tismim ti attano attanam ki saci  
parassa kincanabhaye upanetabbam na passati bl ititth i e  
bl itiram salayafti me v i sahayam parikkharatthane v i  
parikkharam mañitv i upanetabbam na passati ti attlo  
Na ci mama kiacim ti ettha mama saddam tava thapetva  
na ca kiacim parassa ci attanam kiaci passati ti ayam  
attlo Idim mama sallam alariva mama kimmuci kincanabi ave  
canat atthi ti so parassa atta mama kimmuci kincanabi ave  
atthi ti na passati ti attano bhatiffthane va bhitaram sitha  
yatffhane v i sahayam parikkharatfi ne va parikkharin ti  
kimmuci thane parassa attanam imina kincanabhayena upa  
netabbam na passati ti attbo Evam ayam jama neva  
kattacci attanam passati i a tam parassa lincinabhaye upa  
netabbam passati na parassa attanam attano kincanabhaye  
upanetabbam passati tasma i ena catukotika sunnata parig  
gahita hoti ti

Evam catukotikam sunnatam pariggahetva puna chah  
akarehi sunnatam parigganhati Katham? Cakkhu sun  
nam attena va attaniyenā v i niccena va dhuvena va sassatena  
va aviparināmadhammena i a Mano sunno rupa  
sunnā dhammā sunnā cakkhuvannanam ma  
no v anai im cakkhusamphasso ti evam yava jara  
marana nayo netabbam

Evam chah akarehi sunnatam pariggahetva puna atthal  
akarehi parigganhati Seyyathidam —rupam asaram niss  
sara i r apagatam nissasarasarena i a dhivasarasarena i a  
sukhasarasare a i a a lasarasare a va niccena va d i i e a i a  
sassate a i a aviparināmadhammena i a vedana sa i a  
sañkhara i i a tam cakkhu jaramaranam  
asaram nissaram sarapagatam nissasarasarena i a dhiva  
sarasarena i a sukhāsarasarena va attasarasarena va  
niccena va dhuvena va sassatena va aviparināmadhammena  
va Iatha nalo asaro nissaro sarapagato yath i era do jatha  
udumbaro yath a setavaccho jatha p līhaddako jath i ple c  
pi do jatha ulakabubbula n yatha i i r ci jath a kad līkhan

*dhō yattha maṇa asurā nissira sarapajala etam eiarupam  
pe<sup>1</sup> jaramaranam asuram nissaram siripigatam  
nissarasarena va pe aviparināmadhammena  
va ti*

So evam uttaha akarehi suñnatam pariggahetva puna  
dasah akarehi parigganhati Katham? *Ripari rittato  
passati tucchato sunnato anattato anissarijato akamakari  
yato alabbhaniyato avasavattakato parato virittato passati  
vedanam pe vinnanam rittato pe virittato  
passati ti<sup>2</sup> evam dasah akarehi suñnatam pariggahetva puna  
dvadasah akarehi parigganhati Seyyathidam rūpaḥ na  
satto na jūlo na naro na manaro na utthi na puriso na attā  
na attanti jam n aham na mama na annassa na lassaci  
vedanā pe vinnanam na lassaci ti<sup>3</sup>*

Evam dvadasah akarehi sunnatam pariggahetva puna  
tiranapariniṇavasena dvacattalisay akarehi sunnatam parig  
ganhati *rupam aniccato dukkhato rogato gandato sallato  
aghatō abadhato parato palokato itto upaddavato bhayato  
upasaggato calato pabhanguto<sup>4</sup> addhuvato atanato alenato  
asuranato asaranibhūto<sup>5</sup> rittato tucchato sunnato anattato  
anassadato<sup>6</sup> ādīnavato viparināmadhammato asurakato agha  
mulato vadhakato vibhavato sasavato sankhatato Maramisato  
jatidhammato jaradhammato vvidhidhammato marana  
dhammato sokaparidevadukkhadomanassa upajasadhamma  
to samudayato atthangimato nissaranato passati<sup>7</sup> veda  
nam pe vinnanam aniccato pe nissara  
nato passati Vuttam pi e etam —rupam aniccato pe  
nissaranato passanto sunnato lokam avekkhati<sup>7</sup> Veda  
nam pe vinnanam aniccato pe nissara  
nato passanto sunnato lokam avekkhati*

<sup>1</sup> *Cullavāḍḍesa* 278 f<sup>2</sup> *Ibid* 279<sup>3</sup> *Ibid* 280 with a few discrepant readings<sup>4</sup> *P T S ed of Pts* II, 238 pabhangato<sup>5</sup> *Loc cit* omits<sup>6</sup> Cf *ibid* 127 For the last three *Pts loc cit* reads sankile  
śikadhammato<sup>7</sup> *Ibid* 278 f

sankhararammanam eva hutva pavattati samudhikam  
disakiko viya<sup>1</sup> Samudhika kira vanijaka namam irohanta  
disakakam namam gahanti Te yada nava vatakkhitta vide  
sam pakkhandati tiram na prāṇayati, tadā disakakam vi-  
jenti So kupakavattito akasam langhuta sabbaloka ca  
vidisa ca anugantva, ace tiram passati tad abhimukho va  
gacchati no ce passati, punappuna agantva kūḍakav-  
ṭṭham yeva alliyati Evam eva sace sankharupekkhaṇam  
santipadam Nibbanam santato passati, sabbam sankhara  
pavattim viṣajjetha Nibbanam eva pakkhandati no ce  
passati punappuna sankhararammanam eva hutva pavat-  
tati

Tad idam suppiḅge piṭṭham vaṭṭiyamanam viya, nip-  
paṭṭitakappasam vihatamanam viya, nanapi akarato san-  
khare pariggahetva bhayaṇ ca nandiṇ ca pahaya sankhara  
vicinane majjhantam hutva tividhānupassanavasena tittṭhati  
Evam tittṭhamanam tividhavi-mokkhamukhabhavam ap-  
piṭṭha satta ariyapuggalavibhagaya piccayo hoti Tat idam  
tividhanupassanavasena pavattanato tinnam indriyam  
adhipateyyavasena tividhavi-mokkhamukhabhavam upajjati  
namam Tisso hi anupassana tinnim vi-mokkhamukhaṇi ti vuc-  
ca iti Yathā aha —*tinim kho pan imāni vimokkhamukhāni  
lokanūyyānā ja samvattanti Sabbasankhare paricchedapari-  
vatumato samanupassanato ja animuttā jā ca dhātuyā cittasam-  
pakkhandanatī ja, sabbasankhāresu mano samuttejanatāya ap-  
pramāṇita ja ca dhātuyā cittasampakkhandanatāya, sabbadhamme  
pīratō samanupassanatī ja sunnatāya ca dhātuyā cittasam-  
pak-  
khandanatāya Imāni tinnim vimokkhamukhāni lokanūyyānā  
samvattanti ti*<sup>2</sup>

Tattha paricchedapīratumato ti udayabbayavasena pa-  
ricchedato ceva parivatūmato ca Anīcanupassanam hi  
udayato pubbe sankhara n atthi ti paricchinditva tesam  
gāṁ samanvesamanam vayo param na gacchanti, etth'  
eva antaradhayanti ti parivatūmato samanupassati

Mano-samuttejanatā jā ti cittasamvejanataya Dukkha  
nupassanena hi sankhāresu cittam samvejati

<sup>1</sup> Cf D i, 222, A iii 368, Jāt iii, 267

<sup>2</sup> Pts ii 48

*Parato samanupassanatāyā ti n aham, na mama ti evaṃ anattato samanupassanatajā*

Iti imani tini padāni aniccanupassanadinam vasesa vuttani ti veditabbani Ten eva tad anantare pañhavissajjane vuttam aniccato manasikaroto khayato sankhāra upatthahanti Dukkhatō manasikaroto bhayato sankhārā upatthahanti Anat tato manasikaroto sunñato sankhārā upatthahanti ti<sup>1</sup>

Katame paṇe te vimokkha yesam imani anupassanani mukhami ti<sup>2</sup> ANUMITTO, APPANUITO, SUÑñATO ti ete tayo Vuttam h etam —aniccato manasikaronto adhimokkhaba hulo anumittam vimokkham patilabhati Dukkhatō manasikaronto pāsiddhi bahulo appanहितam vimokkham patilabhati Anattato manasikaronto vedabahulo sunñatavimokkham patilabhati ti<sup>3</sup> Ettha ca anumitto vimokkho ti anumitta karena Nibbanam arammanam katva pavatto arivamaggo So hi anumuttaya dhatuya uppinatta anumitto, kilesehi ca vimuttattā vimokkho Eten eva nayena appanहितakarena Nibbanam arammanam katva pavatto appanहितo sunñata karena Nibbanam arammanam katva pavatto sunñato ti veditabbo

Yam pana Abhidhamme yasmim samaye lohuttaram jhānam bhāveti nuyyanīkam apacayagāminim ditthagatānam pahānaya pathamaya bhūmiyā patiyā rivicc eva kamehi pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati appanहितam sunñatan ti<sup>4</sup> evam vimokkhatvājam eva vuttam Tam nippariyayato vipassana gamanam vādhava vipassanañānam hi, kincapi Pativam bhidamagge aniccanupassanam nānam niccato abhinivesam muñcatī ti sunñato vimokkho dukkhānupassananānam sukhato abhinivesa, anattānupassananānam attato abhinivesam muñcatī ti sunñato vimokkho ti<sup>5</sup> evam abhinivesam muñcana vasena sunñato vimokkho ti ca aniccanupassananānam niccato nimittam<sup>6</sup> muñcatī ti anumitto vimokkho dukkhānupassanam nānam sukhato nimittam anattānupassanam nānam attato nimittam muñcatī ti nimitto vimokkho ti<sup>6</sup> evam nimitta

<sup>1</sup> Pts II 48<sup>2</sup> Ibid p 58<sup>3</sup> Dhs § 510<sup>4</sup> Pts II 67 PTS ed reads abhinivesa an d muñcatī ti<sup>5</sup> PTS ed nimitta and below<sup>6</sup> Ibid p 68

cato manasikaroto saddhindriyam adhimuttam hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā solāpattiphalam sacchikatam hoti tena uccati saddhārimutto ti<sup>1</sup> adi Aparam pi vuttam —saddahanto vimutto ti saddhārimutto Phutthantam sacchikato ti kāyasakkhī Dittthantam patto ti dūthappatto Saddalanto vimuccati ti saddhārimutto Jhānaphassam pathamam phusati pacchā nirodham Aṭṭhānam sacchikaroti ti kāyasakkhī Dukkhā sankhārā sukho nirodho ti ñatam hoti, dūtham, viditam, sacchikatam, phusitam paññāyā ti dūthappatto ti<sup>2</sup> Itaresu panī catusu siddham anussarati, siddhāya va anuserati gacchati ti *saddhanusārī* Tatha paññasankhatam dhammam anussarati, dhammena va anussarati ti *dhammanusārī* Aru pajjhanena ceva arivamaggena ca ti ubbhato bhagena vimutto ti ubbhato bhāgarimutto Pajananto vimutto ti paññarimutto ti evam vacanatto veditabbo ti

*Sankharupekkhā ñānam*

[*Muncitukamyatanānam*]

Tam pan etam purimena ñanadvayena atthato ekam Ten ahu Porana —idam sankharupekkhāñānam ekam eva tiri namani labhati Hettha muncitukamyatanānam nama jatam, majjhe patisankhanupassana ñanam nama, ante ca sikkhappattam sankhārupekkhāñānam nāma Paliyam pi vuttam —katham muncitukamyata patisankhasantitthana panna sankharupekkhāsu nānam<sup>3</sup> Uppadam muncitukamyata sankhasantitthana panna sankharupekkhāsu nānam<sup>5</sup> parattam nimuttam pe upayāsam muncitukamyata patisankhasantitthana panna sankhārupekkhāsu nānam Uppado dukkhan ti pe bhayan ti samusan ti pe uppado sankhārā ti pe upāyaso sankhārā ti muncitukamyatā patisankha santitthana pañña sankharupekkhasu ñanam ti<sup>4</sup>

Tattha muncitukamyatā ca sā patisankha ca santitthana ca ti muncitukamyatā patisankhasantitthana Iti pubbā

<sup>1</sup> Pts 11, 23 So S<sup>b</sup> and PTS ed with ti ll SK ñanam S<sup>b</sup> B<sup>h</sup> read ñanam B<sup>m</sup> reads ñanam hoti ñatam

<sup>2</sup> Ibid 11, 52 <sup>3</sup> S<sup>b</sup> omits preceding clause <sup>4</sup> Pts 1, 60 f

bhāge nibbidāññena nibbindanta<sup>1</sup>ssa upādāḍiṇi pariccajītu-kāmatā muñcītukamyatā. Muñcana<sup>2</sup>ssa upāyakaranattham majjhe patisaṅkhānam patisaṅkhā. Muñcitvā avasāne aj-  
jhupekkhanam santutthanā, yam sandhāya: *uppādo san-  
khārū, te saṅkhāre ajjhupekkhati ti saṅkhārupekkhā ti<sup>1</sup> ādi  
vuttam. Evam ekam ev' idam nānam*

Api ca imāya pi Pahiyā idam evam evā ti vedītabbam.  
Vuttam h' etam.—*yā ca muñcītukamyatā yā ca patisaṅkhā-  
nupassanā yā ca saṅkhārupekkhā, ime dhammā ekatthā, ryañ-  
janam eva nānam ti<sup>2</sup>*

Evam adhigatasāṅkhārupekkhassa pana imassa kulaput-  
tassa vipassanā sikhāppattā vutthānagāminī hoti. Sikhāp-  
pattā vipassanā ti vā, vutthānagāminī ti<sup>3</sup> vā saṅkhārupek-  
khādi-nānattayass' eva etam nānam. Sā hi sikhā uttama-  
bhāvam pattattā sikhāppattā Vutthānam gacchati ti vut-  
thānagāminī<sup>4</sup> Vutthānam vuccati bahiddhā nimittabhūta-  
abhinivṛttavattuto ceva ajjhataṭṭapavattato ca vutthahanato  
maggo; tam gacchati ti vutthānagāminī, maggena saddhim  
ghatīyati ti attho.

Tatr' āyam abhinivesavutthānānam avibhāvatthāya mātī-  
kā —ajjhataṭṭam abhinivṛsitvā ajjhataṭṭā vutthāti, ajjhataṭṭam  
abhinivṛsitvā bahiddhā vutthāti, bahiddhā abhinivṛsitvā  
bahiddhā vutthāti; bahiddhā abhinivṛsitvā ajjhataṭṭā vutthāti,  
rūpe abhinivṛsitvā rūpā vutthāti, rūpe abhinivṛsitvā arūpā  
vutthāti, arūpe abhinivṛsitvā arūpā vutthāti arūpe abhi-  
nivṛsitvā rūpā vutthāti, ekappahārena pañcahi khandhehi vut-  
thāti, aniccato abhinivṛsitvā aniccato vutthāti, aniccato abhi-  
nivṛsitvā dukkhato anattato vutthāti, dukkhato abhinivṛsi-  
tvā dukkhato aniccato anattato vutthāti, anattato abhinivṛ-  
sitvā anattato aniccato dukkhato vutthāti. Katham?

Idh' ekacco ādito va ajjhataṭṭasaṅkhāresu abhinivṛsati  
Abhinivṛsitvā te passati Yasmā pana na suddha ajjhata-  
dassanamatten' eva magga-vutthānam hoti, bahiddhā pi  
datṭhabbam eva, tasmā parassa khandhe pi anupādānna-saṅ-  
khāre pi aniccam dukkham anattā ti passati So kālena

<sup>1</sup> Pts. 1, 61.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>bh</sup> uttha°.

<sup>3</sup> Ibid 11, 64.

<sup>4</sup> So also S<sup>bh</sup>.

ajjhataṃ samasati kaleṃ bahiddha Tass evaṃ sammasato ajjhataṃ sammasanā kale vipassana maggena siddhim ghatiyati Ayam ajjhataṃ abhinivisitva ajjhataṃ vutthati nama Sace pan aṇṇa bahiddha sammasanā kale vipassana maggena siddhim ghatiyati ayam ajjhataṃ abhinivisitva bahiddha vutthati nama Eṇa nayo bahiddha abhinivisitva bahiddha ca ajjhata ca vutthane pi

Āpāro adito va rupe abhinivisati abhinivisitva bhutaru paṇ ca upadarupaṇ ca rasam katiya passati Yasma pana na suddharupāḍassana maggen eva vutthanam hoti arupam pi datthabbam eva tasma tam rupam arammanam katiya uppannam vedanam sannam sankhara vinuṇaṇṇa ca idam arupam ti arupam passati So kaleṃ rupam sammasati kalena arupam Tass evaṃ sammasato rupasammasanā kale vipassana maggena siddhim ghatiyati Ayam rupe abhinivisitva rupa vutthati nama Sace pan aṇṇa sammasanā kale vipassana maggena siddhim ghatiyati ayam rupe abhinivisitva arupa vutthati nama Eṇa nayo arupe abhinivisitva aruparupa ca vutthane pi Yam kinca samu dayadhammam sabbaṃ taṃ ti rodhadhamman ti<sup>1</sup> evaṃ abhinivisitva evaṃ eva vutthanā kale pana ekappaharena piṇḍaḥ khandhehi vutthati nama

Eko adito va aniccato sankhara sammasati Yasma pana na aniccato sammasanā matten eva vutthanam hoti dukkhaṇ pi anattato pi sammasitabbam eva tasma dukkhaṇ pi anattato pi sammasati Tva evaṃ jātupannassa aniccato sammasanā kale vutthanam hoti Ayam aniccato abhinivisitva aniccato vutthati nama Sace pan aṇṇa dukkhaṇ anattato sammasanā kale vutthanam hoti ayam aniccato abhinivisitva dukkhaṇ anattato vutthati nama Eṇa nayo dukkhaṇ anattato abhinivisitva sevavutthanesu i i

Etti a ca yo pi aniccato abhinivisito vo i i dukkhaṇ vo i i anattato vutthanā kale ca aniccato vutthanam hoti Tāyo pi jana adhimokkhabahulaṇ honti sad dham dāyam paṇi bhanti anamittā vimokkheṇa vimuccanti piṭṭham maggaḥ khaṇe sa i i anussarino honti sattasu ph u ssa sa i i anamitta

Sace jana dukkhato vutthanam hoti tayo pi jana parakkid  
 dhibrahula honti samadhindriyam patilabhanti apanihita  
 vimokkheva vimuccanti, sabbattha kayavakkhino honti  
 Yassa pan ettha arupajjhanam padakam, so vaggaj hale ubha  
 to bhagavimutto hoti ittha nesam anattato vutthanam hoti  
 Tayo pi jana vedabrahula honti pañcundriyam patilabhanti  
 suññata vimokkheva vimuccanti pañhamamaggakkhine  
 dharmmanucarino honti chasu thanesu dīṭṭhappatta agga  
 phale pañu vimutta ti

Idam saddhim purima pucchamaññeṇa imissa vutthana  
 gaminīya vipassanavā avibhavattham dvādasā upamā vedu  
 tabba Tasam idam udanam —

Vaggulī lanhasappo ca gharim go<sup>1</sup> jakkhi darako,

khuddam<sup>2</sup> pipasam situnham andhakaram vīseṇa ca ti

Ima ca upama bhavatupaṭṭhanato pibhuti vattha katthac  
 uane thatva aharitum vatteyyum Imasmim pana thane  
 iharīyamānasu bhavatupaṭṭhanato yava phalānanam sabbam  
 pīkatam hoti tasma idh eva aharitabba ti vutta

1 *Vaggulī* ti eka kira vaggulī ettha puppham va phalam  
 va labhissamī ti pañcasakhe madhukarukkhe nilivāta ekam  
 sakham paramasitva na tattha kinīci puppham va phalam va  
 gayhupagam addasī Yathā ca ekam evam duttiyam tatiyam  
 catuttham pañcamam pi sakham paramasitva n addasī  
 Sa aphalo vat ayam rukkhho l n atth ettha kinīci gayhupa  
 gan ti tasmim rukkhe alayam vissajjēva ujukaya sakhaya  
 aruḥha vitapāntareṇa sīsam nīharitva uddham ulloketva  
 akuse uppatitva aññasmim phalavrukke niliyatī Tattha  
 vaggulī vīya yogavacaro dāṭṭhabbo pañcasakho madhuka  
 rukkhho vīya pañcupadanakkhandha tattha vaggulīya nili  
 yanam vīya yogino khandhapañcake abhiniveso tassa eke  
 kam sakham paramasitva l kinīci gayhupagam vīdi va avasesa  
 sakha paramasīnam vīya yogino rupakkhandham samma  
 sitva tattha kinīci gayhupagam vīdisī avasesakkhandhasam  
 masanam tassa aphalo vat ayam rukkhho ti rukkhe alaya  
 vissajjanam vīya yogino pañcasu pi khandhesu aniccalak



kl anadi lassanavasena nibbindantassa muncitukamyatili  
 unattayam tassa ujukaya sikhaya upari arohanam viya  
 yogino anulomam sisam niharitva uddham ullokanam viya  
 gotrabhunanam akase uppattanam viya maggaññanam anu-  
 mum phalarukkhe nibhanam viya phalananam

2 *Kanhasappupama* patisankhanane vutta va (p 601 f)  
 Upamasamsandane pañ ettha sappavissajjanam viya gotrab-  
 hunanam muncitva agatamaggam olokontassa thūnam viya  
 magganam gantva abhiyatthane thanam viya phalanam  
 ti vyaññasā

3 *Gharani* ti gharasimule kira sayam bhujitva sayanam  
 aruyha niddam okkante gharam adivuttam So pabujh-  
 itva aggim disva bhito siddhuvita ssa sare adayhamai o n-  
 khameyyan ti olokayamano maggim disva nikkhamitva ve-  
 gena khematthanam gantva thito Tattha gharassimika-  
 bhujitva sayanam aruyha niddokkamanam viya balaputhu-  
 janassa khandhapancake aham mama ti gahanam pabujh-  
 itva aggim disva bhutakalo viya sammapatipalim patipaj-  
 jitva tilakkhanam disva bhayatupatthanananam nikkha-  
 manamaggam olokam viya muncitukamyata nam mag-  
 gadassanam viya anulomam nikkhamanam viya gotrabhu-  
 nanam vegena gamanam viya maggaññanam khematthane-  
 thanam viya phalananam

4 *Go* ti ekassa kira lassakassa rattibhage niddam okka-  
 tassa vajam bhinditva gona jilati So paccavassamaye tattha  
 gantva olokonte tesam palatabhavam natva arupadam  
 gantva ranno gone addasi Te mayham gona ti sallakkhetva  
 aharanto pabhata kale na ime mayham gona ranno go-  
 ti sanjanitva yava mam cora vyan ti gahetva rajapurisi-  
 v anayavasanam papenti tavadiya palayissami ti bhito  
 gone pahayavegena palayitva nibbhayattthane atthasi Tat-  
 tha mayham gona ti rajagonanam galanam viya balaputhu-  
 janassa aham mama ti khandhanam galanam pablate  
 rajagona ti sanjananam viya yogino tilakkhanavasena kl-  
 anadham anicca dukkha anatta ti sanjananam bhittakilo-  
 viya bhayatupatthanananam vissajjitva gantukamati viya  
 muncitukamyata vissajjanam viya gotrabhu palayam  
 viya maggo palayitva abhiyante ti vyaññasā

5 Yathā ti eko kira puriso yakkhiniva saddhim samva sam kappesi Sa rattibhage sutto avan ti mantva amakaṣu sinam gantva manussamamsam khadati So kuhim eva gacchati ti anubandhita manussamamsam khadamanam disva tassa amanussibhavam natva viya mīm na khadati tava palayitassami ti bhito vegena palavita khemaṭṭhane atthasi Tattha yakkhiniva saddhim samvaṇṇo viya khandhanam aham mama ti gahanam susane manussamamsam khadamanam disva yakkhimi ayan ti jananam viya khandhanam tilakkhanam disva amecad bhavajananam bhītakalo viya bhayatupatthanam palavitukamata viya muncitukamyata susanavijāhanam viya gotrabhu vegena palayanam viya maggo abhayaḍese thanam viya phalam

6 Duraḷo ti eka kira puttāgiddhimi itthi sa uparipāsade nisinna va antaravithiyam darakaṣaddam sutva putto nu kho me kenaci vihethiyati ti vegasa gantva attano putto ti saunnaya paraputtam aggabesi Sa paraputto ayan ti sanjanitva ottappamana ito c ito ca oloketva ma h eva mam koci darakaṇṇo ayan ti vadeyya ti darakam tatth eva oro jetva puri va vegasa pasadam aruyha nisidi Tattha attano puttasaunnaya paraputtassa gahanam viya aham mama ti pancakkhandhaggāhanam paraputto ayan ti sanjananam viya tilakkhānāsena n aham na mama ti sanjananam ottappanam viya bhayatupatthanam ito c ito ca olokanam viya muncitukamyata nanam tatth eva darakaṣa oro panam viya anulomam oropetva antaravithiyam thūḥ halo viya gotrabhu pasadaruhanam viya maggo aruyha nīdanam viya phalam

7-12 Kiṃ dasi pasāsi sutinham andhakaram vīṣena ca ti ima paṇi cha upama vutthanagaminiya vipassanaya thitas saloku tārādharmabh mukhaninnaponapabbharabhavadaṣṣa nattlami vutta

7 Yathā pi khudaya abhibhūto sujighacchito puriso sadu rasam bhojanam pattheti evam ev ayam samāravattāy glacchiva phittho yogavāc ro amatarāsam kayagata satī bhojanam pattheti

8 Yathā ca pīpa ito puriso parisussamanakanthamukho ane kangasamblaram panakam pattheti evam ev ayam āmsara

vāṭṭapīṣṣyā ph iṭṭho yogācāro ariyam atthaṅgikamagga-  
panakam pattheti

9 Yathā pīṇa sīṭṭisamphutṭho puriso unhiṃ i attheti evaṃ  
ev āyam samsaravāṭṭe tīṇhāsinehasitena phutṭho yogavā-  
cāro kilesasantīpakam maggatejyam pattheti

10 Yathā ca unhasamī hutṭho puriso sīṭṭam i attheti evaṃ  
ev āyam samsaravāṭṭe ekādasaggīsantapaśantatto yogavā-  
cāro ekādasaggiyupāsānam Nibbanam pattheti

11 Yathā paṇā andhakapāreṭo puriso alokam pattheti  
evaṃ ev āyam vijjandhakareṇa onaddhapariyonaddho  
yogācāro nīnalokam maggabhavanam pattheti

12 Yathā ca vīṣasamphutṭho puriso vīṣaghatanam bhesaj-  
jam pattheti evaṃ ev āyam kilesavīṣasamphutṭho yogavā-  
cāro kilesavīṣanīmmathanam amātosadham Nibbanam pat-  
theti Tenā vuttam tassa evaṃ jānāto evaṃ pīṣato tīsu  
bhavesu pe navasu sīttavasesu cīttam patīṭiyatī  
patīkūṭatī patīvattatī na sīmpasariyatī upekkhā va patīku-  
ṭiyatī va santhātī Seyyathā pī nama padumapālase sīka  
pone tī<sup>1</sup> sabbam pubbe vuttanāyēṇ eva veditabbam Etti-  
vata cī paṇ esa patīlinacāro nama hotī jam sandhaya  
vuttam —

*Patīlinacarassa bhikkhuno bhāṣānāssa vuttanā na  
sam*

*samaggīyam ahu tassa tam yo attarāsi bhāṣane na  
dassaye tī*

Evaṃ idam saṅkharupekkhā nanam yogīno i ṭīlinacarabha-  
vāṃ nīyametva uttarim<sup>2</sup> ariyamaggassapī bojjhāga maggan-  
ga jhānāga patīpadavīmoṭṭhaviṣesam nīyametī Keci hi  
thera bojjhāga maggāga jhānāganam vīsesam padakaj-  
jhānam nīyametī tī vadantī Keci vipassānāya arāmmāna  
bhūta khandhā nīyamentī tī vadantī Keci puggalajjhāsayo  
nīyametī tī vadantī Tesam pī vadesu āyam pubbabhāṣā  
vutṭhanāgamīnī vipassāna nīyametī yeva tī veditabba Tat-  
tāyam anupubbikathā —vipassānanīyamena hi sukkhaviṣas-  
sākassa uppannamaggo pī samapattīlabbhīno jhānam pada-  
kam akatva uppannamaggo pī pathamajjhānam padākam

<sup>1</sup> Above p 666

<sup>2</sup> Sn ver 809

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>b</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> uttari

katvā, pakinnikasankhāre sammavutvā, uppāditamaggo pi  
 paṭhamajjhānikā va honti Sabbesu satta bojjhaṅgāni  
 attha maggaṅgīni paṭhe jhānaṅgāni honti Tesam hi pub-  
 bhabhāgavipassanā somanassasahagatā pi upekkhā-sahagatā  
 pi hutva vutthīnākle sankhārupekkhābhāvam patva sona-  
 nasasahagatā hoti Pañcalakṣaṇaṃ dutiya tatiya catutthi j-  
 hānāni pādākaṇi l'utvā uppāditamaggesu yathākkamenā va  
 jhānam caturāṅgikam, tiāṅgikam, duvāṅgikaṇi ca hoti, ab-  
 besu panā satta maggaṅgāni honti, catutthe cha bojjhaṅgīni  
 Ayam viseso pādaajjhānamayamena ceva vipassanānaya-  
 mena ca hoti Tesam pi hi pubbhāgavipassanā somanassa-  
 sahagatā pi upekkhā-sahagatā pi hoti, vutthānagāmanī sona-  
 nasasahagatā va Pañcamajjhānam pādākam katvā nib-  
 battitamagge pana upekkhā cittaaggatāvasena dve jhāna-  
 gāni, bojjhaṅgamaggangāni cha, satta c eva Ayam pi  
 viseso ubhayaniyamavaseva hoti, mayamim hi naye pubba-  
 bhāgavipassana somanassasahagatā vā upekkhā-sahagatā vā  
 hoti, vutthīnagāmanī upekkhā-sahagatā va Arūpyjhānam  
 pādākam katva uppāditamagge pi es' eva nayo

Evam pādājjhānato vutthāya ye koci sankhāre samma-  
 sūti i nibbattitamaggaṃ āśannapadeso vutthitasamāpatti-  
 attano sadisabhāvam karoti, bhūmivanno vā godhavaṇṇassa  
 Dutiyattheravāde pana yato yato samāpattito vutthāya ye  
 ye samāpattidhamme sammāsiti maggo nibbattito hoti,  
 tam tam samāpattisādiso va hoti Tatra pi ca vipassana-  
 niyamo vuttanāyen' eva veditabbo Tatiyattheravāde  
 attano attano ajjhāsanānurupena yam yam jhānam pāda-  
 kam katvā ye ye jhānadhamme sammāsiti ā maggo nibbattito,  
 tam tam jhānasādiso va hoti, pādaajjhānam pana sammā-  
 tajjhānam vā, vinā ajjhāsayimatten' eva, tam na ijjhati  
 Svāyam attho Nandakovādasuttena<sup>1</sup> dipetabbo Etthā pi  
 ca vipassanāniyamo vuttanāyen' eva veditabbo

Evam tāva sankhārupekkhā bojjhanga maggaṅga jhāna-  
 gam niyameti ti veditabbā Sace pan' ayam ādito kalese  
 vikkhambhiyamana dukkheṇā appavogenā sasankhārena  
 vikkhambhetum vaakkhi, dukkha pitupadā nāma hoti, vā

pariyāyena sukha patipadā Kilese pana vikkhambhitva  
vipassana parivasam maggapātubhāvam sanikam kurumanā  
dandhābhīññā nama hoti, vipariyayena khippabhiññā Iti  
ayam sankhārupekkhā agamanīyā tthāne tthitvā attano attano  
maggassa nāmam deti, tena maggo cattāri nāmāni labhati  
Sī pan' iyaṃ patipada kassaci bhikkhuno nānā hoti, kassaci  
catusu pi maggesu ekā va, Buddhānam pana cattāro pi  
maggā, sukhā patipada khippabhiññā va ahesum, tatha  
Dhammasenāpatissā Mahamoggallānattherassa paṇi pa  
thamamaggo sukhāpatipado khippābhīñño ahoṣi, upari tayo  
! dukkhapatipadā, dandhabhiññā

Yatha ca patipada evam adhipatayo pi kassaci bhikkhuno  
catusu maggesu nana honti, kassaci catusu pi ekā va Evam  
sankharupekkhā patipadavisesam niyameti Yatha pana  
vimokkavisesam niyameti, tam pubbe vuttam eva<sup>1</sup>

Api ca maggo nāma pañcahi kīraṇehi namam labhati  
sarasena va paccanīkena va sagunena va ārammanena vā  
āgamanena va

Sāce hi sankharupekkhā aniccato sankhāre sammāsitvā  
vutthati, anuttavimokkheṇa vimuccati Sāce dukkhato  
sammāsitvā vutthati, appanīhita vimokkheṇa vimuccati  
Sāce anattato sammāsitva vutthati, suññatavimokkheṇa  
vimuccati Idam *sarasato* namam nāma

Yasma pan esa aniccānupassanāya sankhāranam ghana  
vinibbhogam katva niccānimitta dhuva nimitta sāsātānimitt  
tanī pajahanto agāto, tasma anumitto, dukkhanupassanāya  
pana sukhāsāññam pahāya panidhūm patthanam sukkha  
petvā āgātattā appanīhito, anattānupassanāya attā satta  
puggalāsāññam pahāya sankhārānam suññato ditthatta  
suññato ti idam *paccanīkato* namam nama

Ragadīhi paṇi esa suññatti suññato, rūpanimuttādinam  
raganimittheadinam yeva va abhāvena anumitto, rāgāpanidhū  
adinam abhāvato appanīhito ti idam *assa sagunato* nāmam

Svāyān suññatam anumittam appanīhitvā ca Nibbānam  
vammānam karoti ti pi suññato anumitto appanīhito ti vuccati  
Idam *assa arammānato* namam

igamanam paṇa duvidham vipassanagamanam maggagamanam ca Tattha magge vipassanagamanam labhati phale maggagamanam Anuttanupassa hi sunnata namā Sūñña tavipassanaya maggo sunnato aniecanupassana animitta nama anumittavipassanaya maggo anumitto Idam pana namam na Abhidhammapariyayaena labbhati Suttantapariya yena labbhati

Tatra hi gotrabhūvanam anumittam Nibbanam arammanam katva anumittanamakam hutva sīyam agamanīyatthane thatva maggassa namam deti ti vadanti Tena maggo anumitto ti vutto Vaggagamanena pana phīḷam anumittam ti yujjati yeva Dukkhanupassana sankhāresu paṇḍbim sukkhapetva agatatta appanīhita nama Appanīhitavipassanaya maggo appanīhita Appanīhitamaggassa phīḷam appanīhitam Evam vipassanaṃ uttano namam maggassa deti maggo phalassa ti idam igamanato namam

Evam sīyam sankharupekkhā vimokkha viśeṣam niyameti ti

*Sankharupekkhā nānam nūllhitam*

### [Anulomaṇanāsi]

Tassa tam sankharupekkhānam aśeṇantassa bhāventassa bahulīkārantaśśa adhimokkhaśiddha balavātara nibbattati, virivam supaggaḥitam hoti satī supatṭhita cīttam susama hutam tiḷkhatara sankharupekkhā uppajjati Tassa daṇi maggo uppajjisvati ti sankharupekkhā sankhāre anicca ti va dukkha ti va anatta ti va sammāsīta bhāvaṅgam otaṇti Bhāvaṅganantīram sankharupekkhāya katanāyen eva sankhāre anicca ti va dukkha ti va anatta ti va aṇam manam kuruṇamam uppajjati manodvara vajjanam Tato bhāvaṅgam avatteti<sup>1</sup> uppannassa tīśśa kīriyacīttassa nantarām avīcikam<sup>2</sup> cīttasantatim anuppabandhanīnam tath eva sankhāre aṇammanam katva uppajjati pathama jāvaṇīcīttam jam parīkamman ti vuccati Tad anantaram tath eva sankhāre aṇammanam katva uppajjati dutīyaja vana cīttam jam upacaran ti vuccati Tad anantaram pi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> avatṭati

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>b</sup> avīcikam

## Suttasamsandana

Idaṇ ca paṇa anulomaññanam sankharammanaya vuttha  
nagamuniya vipassanaya pariyosanam hoti Sibbenā sab  
bam paṇa gotrabhuññanam vutthanagamuniya vipassanaya  
pariyosanam

Idaṇi tassa yeva vutthanagamuniya vipassanaya sammo  
hattham vāṃ suttasamsandana veditabbā Seyyathudam  
ayam hi vutthanagamuni vipassanā Salayatana vibhanga suttē<sup>1</sup>  
atammayataṃ bhikkhāre, nissāja atammayataṃ āgama  
yājam upelkkhā ekatta ekattasitā tam pajahatha tam samatikk  
kammathā ti evam atammayata ti vutta Alagaddasuttante<sup>2</sup>  
nibbindam virajjati uruga vimuccati ti evam nibbida ti vutta  
Susumasuttante<sup>3</sup> pubbe kho Susuma, dhammatthitā ñanam  
picchā nibbāne ñāṇan ti evam dhammatthitāñānan ti vutta  
Potṭhapadasuttante<sup>4</sup> sanāyjam kho Polthapada pathamam  
upparjati, pacchu nānan ti evam sūñṇaggaṇ ti vutta Dāsut  
tarasuttante<sup>5</sup> patipadañānadassanavissuddhiṃ pārisuddhipa  
dhanuyangan ti evam pārisuddhipadhanuyangan ti vutta  
Patisambhidamagge<sup>6</sup>—yā ca muncitukam jāta yā ca patisan  
Lhānupassanā ja ca sanhārupelkkhā, ime dhamma ekattā,  
vyāñjanam eva nānan ti evam tihi namehi vutta Patṭhane<sup>7</sup>  
anulomam gotrabhuṃssa anulomam rodanassā ti evam dvīhi<sup>8</sup>  
namehi vutta Rathavinitasuttante<sup>9</sup> kim paṇ āuso pati  
pudāññānadassanavissuddhattham Bhagavati brahmacariyam  
vissati ti ? evam patipadañānadassanavissuddhiṃ ti vutta

Iti nekehi namehi kittita ya mahesina,  
vutthanaggaṇi santa pārisuddha vipassana

Vutthatukamo samsāra dukkhapaṇka mahabbhaya,  
kāreyya satatam tattha yogam paṇḍitajātiko ti

Iti sudhujanapamojjaṭṭhī ja kate Visuddhi magge paṇṇā, bha  
vanādhikāre Patipadañānadassanavissuddhiniddeso nāma  
ekavīsatiṃ paricchedo

<sup>1</sup> M iii, 220<sup>2</sup> M i, 139<sup>3</sup> S ii, 121<sup>4</sup> D i, 185<sup>5</sup> D iii, 288<sup>6</sup> Pts ii, 64<sup>7</sup> Tik ipatthana<sup>8</sup> Dvīhi All eds read tihi except S<sup>h</sup>, who gives tihi in  
a footnote S<sup>h</sup> queries tihi in giving it<sup>9</sup> M i, 147

## XXII

### BAVISATIMO PARICCHEDO

## ĀNĀDASSANA VISUDDHI NIDDESO

[*Paṭṭaṇṇa anagga anāṇa*]

Ito pīram gotrabhūnanam hoti Tam maggaṃ aṇaṇa  
natthanivattī neva Paṭ padananāvissuddhim na Ānandāṇa  
visuddhim bhajati Antara abboharikam eva hoti vipassana  
sote patitatta pana vipassana ti saṅkham gacchati Sota  
pattimaggo sakadagamimaggo anagamimaggo arahattamaggo  
ti imesu panā catusu maggesu nanam Ānādassanāvissuddhi  
nāma

Tattha pathamamagganānam tīva sampaderukamena an  
nam kinci katabbim nama n atthi Yam hi anena katab  
bam s ya tam anulomāsanam vipassanam uppadentena  
katam eva Evam uppanna anulomanāssa pan assa tēhi  
tīhi pi an ulomānehi attano bālanurupenā thula thule sacca  
paticchadaketamamhi antaradhāpīte sabbasāṅkharagatesu c t  
tām na paṭkhandati na santitthati nadhimuccati na sajjati  
na laggati na bhajati padumapalāsato udakam vija pati  
liyati patikūṭati pāṭivattati sabbam n mittirammanam  
pi sabbam pāṭivattarammanam pi palibodhato upatthati

Ath assa sabbasimam n mittipāṭivattarimmane palibodhato  
upatthite anulomanāssa asevanante animittam appavattam  
visāṅkharam nirodham Vibbānam arammānam kurumanam  
pūthujjanagottam pūthujjanasāṅkham pūthujja abhum m  
at khamamanam ariyagottam ariyasāṅkham ariyabhim m  
okkān amanam Vibbanaremmā e patī an aṇṇaṇa jathama  
bhoga pathamāsamānāharabhūtam maggaṃ anantaram



anantar asevana upanissaya n atthu vigaṭivasena chahi  
 akarehi paccayabhavam sadhayamanam sikhappattam vipas  
 sanṇya muddhabhutam apunaravattakam uppajjati gotra  
 bhuṇnam yam sandhaya vuttam — Katham bahiddha tūthā  
 nārvattane panna gotrabhunnam? Uppadaṃ abhiḥhujjati  
 ti gotrabhu Pavattarā pe upajjam abhiḥhujjati  
 ti gotrabhu Bahiddha saṅkharanimittam abhiḥhujjati  
 ti gotrabhu Anuppadam paḷḷhandati ti gotrabhū Apparat  
 tam pe anupayusam nirodham Nibbanam paḷḷhan  
 datī ti gotrabhu Uppadaṃ abhiḥhuyitva anuppadam paḷ  
 ḷhandati ti gotrabhū ti<sup>1</sup> sabbam vittharetabbam

Tatr ayam ekavajjanena ekavithiyam pavattamananam  
 pi anulomagotrabhunam nanarammane pavattanaḥaradipika  
 upama — Yatha hi mahamṛtikam langhitva pratre patit  
 thitukamo puriso vegena dhavitva matikaya orimatre ruk  
 khaśakhaya bandhitva olambitam rajjum va yatthum va  
 gahetva ullanghitva paratiraninna pona pabbharakayo hutva  
 paratirassa uparibhagam patto, tam muñcitva vedhamano  
 paratre patitva srukam patitthati evam ev ayam yogava  
 caro vi bhava yoni gati thiti nivasanam paratirabhute Nib  
 bane patitthitukamo udayabbayanupassanadina vegena dha  
 vitva attabhavarukkhaśakhaya bandhitva olambitam ruparaj  
 jum va vedinadiṣu annataradandim va anuccanti va dukkhan  
 ti va anatta ti va anulomavajjanena gahetva tam amun  
 camano va pathamena anulomacittena ullaghitva dutiyena  
 paratiraninna pona pabbharakayo viya Nibbananinna pona pab  
 bharemanaso hutva tatiyena paratirassa uparibhagam patto  
 viya idani pattabbassa Nibbanassa asanno hutva tassa cit  
 tassa nirodhena tam saṅkhararammanam muncitva gotra  
 bhucittena visankhara paratirabhute Nibbane patati Eka  
 rammane pana aladdhasevanatava vedhamano so puriso viya  
 na tava suppatitthito hoti tato magghanena patitthati ti

Tattha anulomim saccapaticchadakaṃ kilesatamam vinodetum  
 sakkoṭi na Nibbanamarammanam katum Gotra  
 bhu Nibbanam eva arammanam katum sakkoṭi na sacca  
 paticchadakaṃ tamam vinodetum Tatr ayam upama —

Ettavāta ca paṇesa sotāpanno nāma duttiyo ariyapuggalo hoti. Bhusapamatto pi hutvā sattakkhattum devesu ca manussesu ca sandhavitvā samsaritvā dukkhass antassa karinasamatto hoti. Phalapariyosane paṇassa cittaṃ bhavangam otaṛatī, tato bhavangam upacchinditvā maggāpaccavekkhanatthāya uppajjati manodvaravajjanam tasmim niroddhe patipaṭiya satta maggāpaccavekkhanā javanani tī. Puna bhavangam otaṛitvā ten eva nāyena phalaḍḍanam paccavekkhanatthāya avajjanadāni uppajjanti yesam uppattiya esa maggam paccavekkhati phalam paccavekkhati, pahīnakīlese paccavekkhati, āvasiṭṭhakīlese paccavekkhati. Nibbanam paccavekkhati. So hi imūna vat aham maggena agāto tī maggam paccavekkhati, tato ayam me anisimso laddho tī phalam paccavekkhati, tato ime nama me kīlesa pahīna tī pahīnakīlese paccavekkhati, tato ime nama me kīlesa āvasiṭṭha tī uparimaggattayavajjhe kīlese paccavekkhati āvasane ca ayam me dharmmo aram manito patividdho tī amataṃ Nibbanam paccavekkhati.

Iti sotāpannassa ariyasavalāssa pañca paccavekkhanāni honti. Yatha ca sotāpannassa evaṃ sahadagāmi anagaminam pi ārahato paṇa āvasiṭṭhakīleśapaccavekkhanam nama n atthi tī.

Evam sabbāni pi ekūnavatī paccavekkhanāni nāna ukkattāparicchedo yeva c eso Pahīnāvasiṭṭhakīleśa paccavekkhanam hi sekkhanam pi hoti vā na vā. Tassa hi paccavekkhanassa abhāven eva Māhanāmo Bhagvāntam pucchī — *ko su nama me dhammo ajjhātam appahino yena me ekada lobhadhammā pi cittaṃ parijadaya ti'thanti* tī<sup>1</sup> sabbam vittharato veditaḥham.

Evam paccavekkhitvā paṇa so sotāpanno ariyasavalako tasmim yeva vā asāne nisinnō apārenā vā vimāyena kāmarāgavyāpadanam tanubhūvāva duttiyāya bhūmīyā patiya yogam karoti. So indriyabāhubyōjhangāni samodhānetvā tad eva rūpā vedanā cārinā saṅkharā vinūnanābhedaṃ saṅkharāgatam anuccāmi dukkhāni anattā tī nānena parimaddatī parivatteti vipassanāvitthum ogahati. Tass evam

paṭipanna<sup>1</sup>ssa vuttanayen' eva sankhārūpekkhāvasāne elāvajjanena anulomāgotrabhū<sup>2</sup>ñāne<sup>3</sup>su uppanne<sup>4</sup>su gotrabhū-  
anantarā<sup>5</sup>m aṅkādagāmi maggo upparijjati. Tenā sampayut-  
tāni ānāma<sup>6</sup> aṅkādagāmi magge ānāna<sup>7</sup> ti

*Dutiyāñānam nūthutam*<sup>1</sup>

[*Tatīyamaggāñānam*]

Ima<sup>2</sup>ssā pi ānā<sup>3</sup>ssa anantarā<sup>4</sup>m vuttanayen' eva phalacittā-  
ni veditabbāni Ettavatā<sup>5</sup> c' eva aṅkādagāmi nāma catuttho  
ariyapuggalo hoti sakid eva imam lokam āgāntvā dukkha<sup>6</sup>ss'  
antākarana<sup>7</sup>vimattho, tato param paccavekkhanam vuttana-  
yam eva Evam paccavekkhitvā<sup>8</sup> c' so aṅkādagāmi ariya  
sāvako tasmim yeva vā āsane nisinnō, aparena vā samayena  
kāmarāgavyāpīdānam anāvasā<sup>9</sup>ppahānāya tatīyāya bhū-  
miyā<sup>10</sup> pattiyā<sup>11</sup> yogam karoti So indriyabalābojjhaṅga<sup>12</sup>ni  
samodhānetvā tad eva sankhāragatam aniccā<sup>13</sup>m dukkham  
anattā<sup>14</sup> ti ānena<sup>15</sup> parimaddati, parivatteti, vipassanā<sup>16</sup> vithim  
ogāhati Tass evam paṭipanna<sup>17</sup>ssa vuttanayen' eva san-  
khārūpekkhāvasāne elāvajjanena<sup>18</sup> anulomāgotrabhū<sup>19</sup>ñāne<sup>20</sup>su  
uppanne<sup>21</sup>su gotrabhū<sup>22</sup> anantarā<sup>23</sup>m aṅgāmaggo upparijjati.  
Tenā sampayuttam ānā<sup>24</sup>m aṅgāmagge ānāna<sup>25</sup> ti

*Tatīyāñānam nūthutam*

[*Ca' tthimajjāñānam*]

Ima<sup>2</sup>ssā pi ānā<sup>3</sup>ssa anantarā<sup>4</sup>m vuttanayen' eva phalacittāni  
veditabbāni Ettavatā<sup>5</sup> c' esa aṅgāmi nāma chattho ariya-  
puggalo hoti, opapātiko<sup>6</sup> tathā parinibbāyī<sup>7</sup> anācattidhammo<sup>8</sup>  
patisa<sup>9</sup>ndhiva<sup>10</sup>se<sup>11</sup>na imam lokam punānāgantā Tato param  
paccavekkhanam vuttanayam eva Evam paccavekkhitvā<sup>12</sup>  
va so aṅgāmi ariyasāvako tasmim yeva vā āsane nisinnō, apa-  
rena vā samayena, rūpārūpārāga māna uddhacca<sup>13</sup> avijjā<sup>14</sup>m  
anāvasā<sup>15</sup>ppahānā<sup>16</sup>ya catutthāya bhūmiyā<sup>17</sup> pattiyā<sup>18</sup> yogam  
karoti So indriyabalābojjhaṅga<sup>19</sup>ni samodhānetvā tad eva  
sankhāragatam aniccā<sup>20</sup>m dukkham anattā<sup>21</sup> ti ānena<sup>22</sup> parimad-

<sup>1</sup> Only Sb. inserts (magga) after Dutiyā

<sup>2</sup> Cf. 4 iv, 12, v, 313

dati parivatteti, vipassana vithum ogahati Tass evam  
 patipunnassa vuttanāyena eva saṅkharupekkhavaśane eka  
 vajjanenā anulomagotrabbhūṇānesu uppannesu gotrabhū  
 anantaram arahattamaggo uppajjati Tenā sampayuttam  
 ānāyā arahattamagge ānāyā ti

*Catutthāraṇam nūtitam*

[*Phalacittani A Sattatimsa bodhipakkhiya dhammā*]

Imiṣṣa pi ānāssa anantaram vuttanāyena eva phalacittani  
 veditabbani Ettavāta e esa vāṛha nama atthamo ariya  
 puṅgalo hoti maha kkhinasāto antimadeḷadhari oḷutabbhāro  
 anuppattasaddattho parikkhinabhavasamyojano sammadāna  
 vimutto<sup>1</sup> saderakassā lokassa aggadakkhineyyo ti Iti yan  
 tani vuttam sotapattimaggo sakādagamimaggo anagami  
 maggo arahattamaggo ti imeṣu pana catusu maggeṣu ānāyā  
 ānāpānassana visuddhi nama ti tam imani imina anukkamena  
 pattabbani cāttari ānāyā sandhava vuttam

Idani imiṣṣa yeva catuṇāyā ānāpānassana visuddhiyā anu  
 bhava vijananattam —

Paripunnabodhipakkhiyabhavo vutthanabalaśamayogo  
 ye yena pahatābba dhamma tesam pahanan ca

Kiccāni parinnadāni yaṇi vuttāni abhisamayakāle  
 tāni ca yathasabhaveṇa janitabbāni sabbāni ti

Tattha paripunnabodhipakkhiyabhavo ti bodhipakkhiya  
 āyā paripunnabhavo Cattāro satipaṭṭhana cāttāro sam  
 mappadhana cattāro iddhipada pañcendriyāni pancabalāni  
 satte bojjhaṅga ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ti hi ime sattatimsā  
 dhamma bojjhanganattāna bodhi ti laddhanamassa ariya  
 maggassa pakkhe bhavatta bodhipakkhiyā nama pakkhe  
 bhavatta ti upakarabbave tūtitā

Tesu tesu<sup>2</sup> arāmmānesu okkanditvā<sup>3</sup> pakkhanditvā upaṭ  
 tthanato paṭṭhanam Satī yeva paṭṭhanam satipaṭṭhanam  
 haya vedana citta dhammesu pan āssa asubha dukkha āmic  
 ca anattakaraggahanavasena subha sukha nicca āttasāṇā

<sup>1</sup> S vi 12 s i Arahatta formula C which omits antima  
 dehadhārī Cf S i 14 d vi 13 s i Arahatta formula C

<sup>2</sup> Bhm omī

<sup>3</sup> So all edns

pahanakiccassa lhanavasena ca pavattito catudha bhedo hoti  
tasmā cattaro satipattī na ti vuccanti

Padāhanti etena ti padhanam Sobhanam padhanam  
sammappadhanam samma va padahanti etena ti sammappa-  
dhanam Sobhanam va tam kilesavirupatti vidahanato pa-  
dhanan ca hitasukhanipphadakatthēna setthabhavavahanato  
padhanabhavakaranato ca ti sammappadhanam Viriyass  
etam adhivacanam Tayidam uppannanuppannam akusa-  
lanam pahananuppatikiccam anuppannuppanan ca kusa-  
lanam uppatti tthitikkiccam sadhayati ti catubbidham hoti  
tasma cattaro sammappadhana ti vuccanti

Pubbe vuttena<sup>1</sup> ijhanatthēna iddhi Tassa sampayuttaya  
pubbangamatthēna phalabhutaya pubbabhagakaranatthēna  
ca iddhiya pado ti iddhipado So chandadivasena catubbi-  
dho hoti tasmā cattaro iddhipada ti vuccanti Yath aha —  
cattaro iddhipada chandiddhipado cutiddhipado viriyiddhi-  
pado i marissiddhipado ti<sup>2</sup> ime lokuttara va lokiya pana  
chanda i ce bhikkhū adhipatim karitva labhati samadhim labhati  
cittass ekaggatā i a jām vuccati chandasamadhi ti<sup>3</sup> adiva-  
canato chandadi idhipativasena patiladdhadhamma pi honti  
Assaddhiya kosajja pamada vikkhepa sammohanam abhihha-  
vanato abhihavanasanakhatena adhipatīyatthēna iddhiyam  
Assaddhiya lūhi ca anabhihavanīyato akampīyatthēna balam  
Tad ubhayam pi saddhadivasena pancavidham hoti tasma  
panciddhiyani balani ti vuccanti

Bujjhanakassattassa pana angabhavena satī adayo satta  
bojjhanga Niyānikatthēna ca sammaditthi adayo attha  
magganga honti tena vuttam —satta bojjhanga ariyo atthan-  
giko maggo ti<sup>4</sup>

Iti ime sattatimsa bodhipakkhiyadhamma pubbabhage  
lokiyavipassanaya vattamanaya cuddasavidhena kayam pa-  
rigganhato ca kayanupassana satipatthanam navavidhena  
vedanam parigganhato ca vedananupassana satipatthanam  
solasavidhena cittam parigganhato ca cittanupassana satī

<sup>1</sup> Abote Chapter XI p 378

<sup>2</sup> I bh 923 places viriyiddhipado second

<sup>3</sup> Ib d 216

<sup>4</sup> Cf S v 82

paṭṭhānam; pañcavudhena dhamme parigganhatō ca dhammā-  
nupassanā satipaṭṭhānam

Imasmim attabhāve anuppannapubbam pīrassa uppannam  
akusalam disvā yathā patipannass' etam uppannam, na tathā  
patipajjissāmi, evam me etam n' uppajjissatī ti, tassa anuppā-  
dāya vāyamanakāle pathamam sammappadhānam Attano  
samudācārappattam akusalam disvā tassa pahānaya vāya-  
manakāle dutiyam Imasmim bhāve anuppannapubbam  
jhanam vā, vipassanam va uppādetum vāyamantassa tat-  
yam Uppannam yathā na parihāyati, evam punappuna  
uppādentassa catuttham sammappadhānam

Chandam dhuram katvā kusuluppadanakāle chandiddhi-  
pādo . . pe micchāvācāya viramanakāle sammāvācā  
ti evam nānācittesu labbhanti. Imesam pīna catunnam  
ñānam uppattikāle ekacitte labbhanti Phalakkhane tha  
petvā cattaro sammappadhāne avasesā tettiṃsa labbhanti  
Evam ekacitte labbhamānesu c' etesu ekā va Nibbānārammana  
satī kayādisu subhasānūṭṭippahānakiccasādhana vasena cat-  
tāro satipaṭṭhanā ti vuccati Ekam eva ca viriyam anuppan-  
nānam anuppādadī kiccasādhana vasena cattaro sammappa-  
dhāna ti vuccati Sesesu pana hapanā vaddhanam n' atthi

Api ca tesu —

Nava ekavudhā eko dvedhā 'tha catu pañcadhā,

aṭṭhadhā navadhā c' eva itī chadha bhavanti te

Nava ekavudhā ti chando, cittam, pitī, passaddhi, upekkhā,  
saṅkappo, vācā, kammanto ajivo ti imena va chandiddhipa-  
dāvasena ekavudhā va honti, na aññam kotthāsam bhajanti

Eko dvedhā ti saddhā indriya balavasena dvedhā thita

Atha catu pañcadhā ti ath' añño eko catudhā, añño pañca-  
dhā thito ti attho Tattha samadhi eko indriya bala bojhan-  
ga maggangavasena catudhā thito Paññā tesā catunnam  
iddhipādakoṭṭhasassa ca vasena pañcadhā

Attadhā navadhā cetā ti aparo eko aṭṭhadhā, eko navadhā  
thito ti attho, catu satipaṭṭhana iddhiya bala bojhangā  
maggangavasena satī aṭṭhadhā thitā Catu sammappadhā  
na iddhipāda - indriya - bala bojhangā maggangavasena vi-  
riyam navadhā ti

Evam —

Cuddas eva asambhinna hont ete bodhipakkhiyā,  
kotthasato sattaviḍhā sattatimsa pabhedato

Sakicecanupphādanto, sarupena ca vuttito,  
sabbe va ariyamaggassa sambhave sambhavanti te ti

Evam tāv ettha paripunnabodhipakkhiyabhāto jānatabbo

### [B *Vutthānam*]

*Vutthānabalasamājogo* ti vutthanañ c' eva balasamāyogo  
ca Lokyaupassana hi nimittarammanatta c eva pavatti  
karanassa ca samudayaassa asamucchindanato neva nimitta,  
na pavattā vutthati. Gotrabhūānam samudayassa asamuc-  
chindanato na pavatta vutthati, Nibbanarammanato pana  
nimittā vutthati ti ekato vutthanam hoti. Ten aha —  
*bahiddhā vutthānavattane paññā gotrabhūānan* ti<sup>1</sup>. Tatha  
*uppadā vuttitā anuppadam pakkhandatī* ti gotrabhū, *pa-*  
*vattā vuttitā* ti<sup>2</sup> sabbam vedittabbam. Imāni cattāri pi  
ñīnani ananuttarammanattā nimittato vutthahanti. Samu-  
dayassa samucchindanato pavatta vutthahanti ti dubhato  
vutthanam honti. Tena vuttam — *katham dubhato vutthāna*  
*vattane piṇṇi magge manam?* *Sotapattimaggaikkhane* das-  
savatthena sammāditthi micchāditthiyi vutthātī, *tad anuvatta*  
*kakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vutthātī*, *bahiddhā ca sabbhanimuttehi*  
*vutthātī* tena vuccatī *dubhato vutthānavattane paññā* magge  
ñīnan ti. *Abhinisropan' atthena sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅ-*  
*kappī* *pariṇyāhatthena sammācā micchācāya* .  
*sammūthīn atthena sammāhammanā* *rodhū atthena sam-*  
*māñjīno*, *pariyāh atthena sammāyāmo*, *upatthān' atthena*  
*sammācā* . *avikkhepan atthena sammāsamādhī micchā*  
*sammūthito vutthātī*, *tad anuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca*  
*vutthātī*, *bahiddhā ca sabbhanimuttehi vutthātī*, tena vuccatī  
*dubhato vutthānavattane paññā* magge ñīnan ti.

*Sakalīgīṃmaggaikkhane dassan' atthena sammāditthi* .  
*avikkhepan atthena sammāsamādhī olārīkā kāmāgāsam-*  
*yojanā patijhassanayojanā, olārīkā kāmāgājānāsaṅgā patijhānu-*  
*saṅgā vutthātī* . *anāgīṃmaggaikkhane dassan atthena sam-*  
*māditthi* . *avikkhepan atthena sammāsamādhī anusāha*

<sup>1</sup> Pts 1, 66

<sup>2</sup> Ibid p 67

*gata<sup>1</sup> kāmārūgasamyojanā patighasamyojana anusālagatā kāmārūgānusayā patighānusayā vutthātī pe arahatta maggakkhane dassan atthena sammadittī avikkhepan atthena sammāsamūdhī, rūparūgā arūparūgā mana ud dhaccā ariyāya mānānusayā bhavarūgānusaya ariyānusayā vutthātī Tad anurattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vutthātī, bahiddhā ca sabbhanimuttehi vutthātī tena vuccatī dubbato vutthānavatthane paññā magge nanan tī<sup>2</sup>*

Lokiyānāṃ ca atthannam samapattinam bhavanakāle samathabalam adhikam hoti, aniccanupassanadinam bhavanakāle vipassanābalam Ariyamaggakkhane pana yuganandha te dhamma pavattanti aññamaññam anativattan atthena tasma imesu catusu pi ñānesu ubhayabalasamyogo hoti Yath aha —uddhaccasahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vutthahato cittaassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samadhi nirodhaḡocaro Ariyasahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vutthahato anupassan atthena vipassana nirodhagocarā Iti vutthān atthena samatha vipassanā ekarasa honti, ayuganandha honti, annamannam nativattanti tī, tena vuccatī vutthan atthena samathā vipassanam yuganandham bhāreti tī<sup>3</sup>

Evam ettha vutthanabalasamayogo veditabbo

### [C Pāhanam]

*Ye yena pahatabbā dhamma tesam palāna ca tī imesu pana catusu nanesu ye dhamma yena ñānena pahatabba tesam pāhanaṃ ca janitabbam Etan hi yathayogam samyojana klesa nucchattī lokadhamma macchariyā vipallasa gantha agatī asava ogha yoga nivarana paramasa upadanā anusaya mālā akusalakammāpatha cittuppada sankhataṇam dhamma nam pāhanakarani \**

Tattha samyojanānī tī khandhehi khandhanam phalena kammassa dukkhena va sattanam samyojakattha ruparaga dayo dasa dhamma vuccanti Yavam hi te tava etesam anuparamo tī Tatra pi ruparago anuruparago mano, uddhaccam ariyā tī ime pañca uddham nibbattanakākkhan dhadisamyojakatta uddhambhagiyasamyojanani nama Sak

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>h</sup> anu °

<sup>2</sup> Pts 1 69 f

<sup>3</sup> Ibid 11 98



kāyadīṭṭhi, vicikicchā, silabbataparamiso, kāmarūgo paṭi-  
gho ti ime pañca adhomibbattakākhandhadāsam yojakattā  
adhobhagiyasāmyojananā nama

*Kilesa* ti evaṃ sikkhīṭṭhattā sampayuttadhammanā ca  
sikkhīkattā lobho doṣo moho mano, dīṭṭhi vicikicchā  
thīnam, uddhaccam ahirikam, anottappin ti ime dāsa  
dhammā

*Micchattā* ti micchā pavattanato micchadīṭṭhi, micchasān-  
kāppo micchāśāca micchākammanto, micchā ājīvo, micchā  
vāyamo micchāsati, micchāsamadhi ti ime attāha dhammā  
Micchavīratti micchāvanehi va saddhim dāsa

*Lokadhamma* ti lo appavattiya satti anuparāmadhammattā<sup>1</sup>  
labho alabho yaso āyaso<sup>2</sup> sukham, dukkham, ninda pīṇam  
ti ime attāha Idha pañca kīranupīṇareṇā<sup>3</sup> labhadī vātthu  
kāssa anupīṇassa alabhadī vātthukāssa paṭighāssa c etam  
lokadhammagāhanenā gāhanam katvā ti veditabbam

*Maccharīyaṇā* ti avīsamaccharīyam, kulamaccharīyam  
līhamaccharīyam dhammamaccharīyam vīnnamaccharī-  
yaṇ ti imasū avasādisū aññesaṃ sadharinābhavam asāhanā  
kārena pavattanā pañca maccharīyaṇā

*Vipallāsa* ti anicca dukkhā anatta rūpādhīsu yeva vātthusu  
nīccam sukham attā subhan ti evaṃ pavatto saññāvipallāso  
cittāvipallāso dīṭṭhīvipallāso ti ime tayo

*Ganthā* ti nīma kāyāssa cevā rūpakāyāssa ca gānathanato  
abhiyjhādayo cattaro Tathā hi te abhiyjhā kāragantīo  
vyapādo kāyagāntho silabbataparamiso kāyagāntho, idam  
saccābhiniṇeso kāyagāntho ice eva vutta

*Agatī* ti chanda dōsa moha bhayehi vīkattābhākarānaṃ  
kāttābhākarānaṃ ca adhiyacānam Tam hi arīyehi āgān-  
tābhatta āgati ti vuccati

*Āsā* ti āramāṇavāsena āgotābhūto abhavaggato ca  
sāvana asamvutthā va dīṇā ghaṭachiddehi, udakam vīva  
sāvanato nīccapīggharan vātthena samsarādukkhāssa va  
sāvanato kāmarāgābhavarāgāmicchadīṭṭhi avijjanam etam  
adhiyacānam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °dhammakattā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>h</sup> āyaso, yaso

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>h</sup> °opacarena

Bhaviṣagare ikaddhan aṭṭhena duruttaran aṭṭhena ca oghā ti pi

Arammanavijogassa ceva dulkhavijogassa ca appadanato yogo ti pi tesam jeva adhivacanam

Vivaranani ti cittaṣṣa avarana nivarana paṭicchadan at tīra kamicchandadayo pañca

Paramaso ti tassa tassa dhammasa sabhavam atikkamma parato abhutasabhavam amasanakarena pavattanato mic chaditthiya etam adhivacanam

Upadanā ti sabbakarena Paṭiccasamuppādamiddese vut tani<sup>1</sup> kamupadanadini cāttari

Anusayo ti thamagat aṭṭhenā kamariganusayo patigha mānā ditthi vicikiccha bhavaraga avijjanusayo ti evam vutta kāmāragadayo satta Te hi thamagatatā punappunā kāmā ragadini uppatthetubhavenā anusenti yeva ti anusayo

Malā ti telanjanakalīlam vīya sajan ca asuddhata aññe san ca asuddhabhavaakarānato lobha dosa moha tayo

Akusalakammāṭṭhā ti akusalakammabhāvena ceva dug gītanā ca pathabhāvena panatīpato adinnadanam kamesu micchacaro musavādo pisunavāca pharusavāca samphap palapo abhujjha vyapado micchaditthi ti ime dasa

Akusalacittuppada ti lobhamulā attha dosamulā dve mo hamulā dve ti ime dvādasā Iti etesaṃ samyojanadinam dhammanam etani yathāyogam pāhanākarāni Kathaṃ ? Samyojanesu tava sikkayaditthi vicikiccha silabbatapara maso apayāgamaniyā ca kāmāraga patighā ti ete pañca dhamma pathamanāvajjha Sesa kāmāragapatigha olarika dutiyanāvajjha sukhuma tatiyanāvajjha Rūparagadayo pañca pi catutthananāvajjha eva Parato pi ca yattha yattha eva saddena nīyamam na karissama Tattha yam yam uparī nanāvajjho ti vakkhama so so puri mananāhi hatapayāgamaniyādibhavo va hutvā uparī nana vajjho hoti ti vedītabbo Kāsesu ditthi vicikiccha patha manāvajjha doso tatiyanāvajjho lobha moha mānā thina uddhacca abhīka anottappanī catutthananāvajjhanī Vīcchattesu micchaditthi mīsavādo micchal āmmanto miccha

paccuppanne ti? Kim paṇ ettha yaḍi tīva atitānāgate,  
 aphaḷo vāyāmo āpajjati Kasmā? Pahātabbānam n' atthi  
 tāva, atha paccuppanne, tathā pi aphaḷo vāyāmena viddham  
 pahātabbānam atthitīva, sankilesikā ca maggabhāvanā  
 āpajjati, uppayuttatā vā kilesānam, na ca paccuppannakilesa  
 cittavippayutto nāma atthi ti n' āyam āvenikā codanā  
 Paliyam yeva hi —yāyam kilese pajahati, aṭile kilese pajahati,  
 anāgate kilese pajahati, paccuppanne kilese pajahatī ti<sup>1</sup> vatvā  
 puna —hañci aṭile kilese pajahati, tena hi khīnam l'hepeti,  
 niruddham nirodheti, vijatam vijameti, atthangalam atthanga  
 meti Aṭilam yam n atthi, tam pajahatī ti ca vatvā na aṭile  
 kilese pajahatī ti<sup>1</sup> paṭikkhittam Tathā hañci anāgate kilese  
 pajahati, tena hi vjātam vijahati, anibbattam pajahati, anup  
 pannaṃ vijahati, apātubhūtaṃ vijahati Anāgataṃ yam  
 n' atthi, tam vijahati ti<sup>1</sup> ca vatvā na anāgate kilese pajahatī  
 ti paṭikkhittam Tathā hañci paccuppanne kilese pajahati  
 tena hi ratto ragam pajahati, duttho dosam mūlho moham  
 . vinibaddho mānam parāmattho dutthim vikkhepagato  
 uddhaccam anutthangato vicikiccham thumagato anu  
 sayam pajahati Kanhasikkhā dhammā yuganandhu vattanti  
 Sankilesikā maggabhāvanā hoṭī ti<sup>2</sup> ca vatva —na aṭile kilese  
 pajahati, na anāgate, na paccuppanne kilese pajahatī ti sabbaṃ  
 paṭikkhipitva tena hi n atthi maggabhāvanā, n atthi phala  
 sacchikariyā, n' atthi kilesappahānam, n' atthi dhammabhisa  
 mayo ti paṭhāpāriyosānena hi atthi maggabhāvanā pe  
 dhammābhisaṃmayo ti paṭijānitra yathā katham viyū ti<sup>2</sup>  
 vutte, idam vuttam —seyyathapi taruno rukkhho ajataphalo  
 Tam enam puriso mūlam chindeyya, ye tassa rukkhassa ajata  
 phalā, te ajatā yeva na jāyanti, anibbatta yeva na nibbattanti  
 anuppanna yeva na uppajjanti, apātubhūta yeva na patubha  
 vanti Evam eva uppādo hetu uppādo paccayo kilesanam  
 nibbattiyā, uppāde adīnavam disvā anuppāde cittam paḷḷhan  
 datī Anuppāde cittam paḷḷhandatā ye uppādapaccayā kilesā  
 nibbatteyyam te ajatā yeva na jāyanti pe apātubhūta  
 yeva na pātubhavanti Evam hetunirodha dukkhanirodho

<sup>1</sup> Pts II, 217 PTS ed Svayam<sup>2</sup> Ibid 217 f PTS ed pavattanti

Tattha ca jaṇṇa yesa khandhesu appahin atthena anusayita kilesa tassa te eva khandha tesam kilesanam vatthu na aññesam santāka khandha Atitakkhandhesu ca appahina nusayitanam kilesanam atitakkhandha va vatthu na itare esa nayo anagatadisū Tatha kamavacarakkhandhesu appahinanusayitanam kilesanam kamavacarakkhandha va vatthu na itare Esa nayo ruparupavācāresu Sotapannadisū pana vassa yaṇṇa ariyapuggalassa khandhesu tam tam vattamū līk kilesajātā, tena tena maggena pahinam tassa tassa te khandhā pahinanam tesam tesam vattamulakilesanam avatthuto bhūmī ti sankhamā na labhanti Puthujjanassa sabbaso vattamulakilesanam appahinattā yam kinci lāriya manam kammam kusīlam akusīlam va hoti Iccā assā kammakilesapaccaya vattam vattati Tass etam vattamā līk rupakkhandhe yeva na vedinakkhandhadisu vinnānā khandhe yeva va na rupakkhandhadisu ti na vattabbam kasma? Avisesena pañcasu pi khandhesu anusayitatta Katham? Pathavīrasadī vīya rukkhē Yatha hi mahā rukkhē pathavītalā adhuttarā pathavīrasān eva aporāsanā ca nissaya tappaccava mula khandhā salha pasakha pallavā palasā puppha phalehī vaddhitā nabham puretvā yava kappā vasana bijaparamparaya rukkhapāvenim sātayamane<sup>1</sup> tūto tīm pathavīrasadī mule yeva na khandhadisu pe phalo yeva va na muladisū ti na vattabbam kasma? Avisesena sabbesu muladisū anugatatta ti Yatha pana tass eva rukkhassa pupphaphaladisū nibbinno<sup>2</sup> loci puriso catu udisasu mandukakantakam nūma visakantakam ikoteyya atha so rukkho tena visasamphassena phuttho pathavīrasā aporāsanām pariyadinnaṭṭa appasāvanadhammatam agam mā puna santānam nibbattetum na sakkuneyya evam eva khandhappavattiyam nibbinno kulaputto tassa puriṇassa catusu disasu rukkhē visajojanam vīya attano santāne catu maggabhavanam arabhati Ath assa so khandhasāntāno tena catumaggavisasamphassena sabbaso vattamulakalīle sanam pariyadinnaṭṭa kīṇīyabhavāmatam upagatakarikam mādi sabbakammappabhedo hutvā ayatim punabbhavana

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> m sandhayamane<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> m nibbinno

bhūmbhattanadhammatam āgama bhavantarasantānam nib-  
battetum na sakkotī Kevalam carimaviññānanīroddhena,  
nirindhano viya jatavedo, anupādano parimubbāyati Evam  
bhūmiladdhassa ca nīnattam veditabbam Apī ca aparam  
pi samudācara ārammanādhiggaḥita avikkhambhita asamū  
hatavasena catubbīdham uppannam Tattha vattamānup-  
pannam eva samudacaruppannam Caḷḷhādīnam pana āpā-  
thagate ārammane pubbabhāge anuppajjamaanam pi kilesa-  
jātam arammanassa adhiggaḥitattā eva aparabhage ekantena  
uppattito arammanadhiggaḥituppannam tī vuccatī, Kal-  
yanagame pīṇāyacarato Mahātissattherassa visabhāgīrūpa  
dassanena uppannakilesajātam viya Samathavipassanānam  
aññataravasena avikkhambhitam kilesajātam cittasantatim  
anarūham pi uppattinivāraḥassa hetuno abhāvā avikkham-  
bhituppannam nāma Samathavipassanāvasena pana vik-  
khambhitam pi ariyamaggena asamūhatattā uppattidhamma  
tam anantitattāya asamūhatuppannam tī vuccatī Ākāsa-  
gacchantassa attha samāpatti labhino therassa kusumitaruk-  
khe upavane pupphāni uccinantassa madhurena sarenagayato  
mātugāmaṣṣa gitasavanena uppannakilesajātam viya Tīvi-  
dham pi e etam arammanadhiggaḥita vikkhambhita asamū  
hatuppannam bhūmiladdhen' eva sangham gacchatī tī vedi-  
tabbam Icc' etamum vuttappabhede uppanne yad etam vat-  
tamana bhutapagat' okasakata samudācarasankhatam citub-  
bīdham uppannam, tam amaggavajjhittā kenaci pi ñānena  
pahātābbam na hotī Yam pan' etam bhūmiladdhāramma-  
nadhiggaḥita avikkhambhita asamūhatasankhatam uppan-  
nam, tassa tam tam uppannabhāvam vinīsayamanam yasma  
tam tam lokaḥya lokuttarañānam uppajjati, tasmā tam sūb-  
ham pi pahātābbam hotī tī Evam ettha ye yena pahātābbī-  
dhammā, tesam pahanañ ca jānitābbam

### [D Kiccāni]

Kiccāni pariññādini yaṇi vuttāni abhisamayakāle  
tāni ca yathāsabhavena jānitābbāni sabbāni tī  
saccabhisamayakālasammam hi etesu catūsu ñānesu ekakassa  
ekakkhaṇ' pariññā pahānam sacchikariyā bhāvanā tī etani pa-  
riññādini cattāri cattāri kiccāni vuttāni, tāni yathāsabhavena

jānitaabbhīni Vuttam h' etam Poraneti —yatha pādipo  
 apubbam acarimam ekakkhanena cattari kiccāni karoti —  
 vaṭṭim jhāpeti, andhakaram vidhamati, alokam parivīdam  
 seti, sineham pariyādiyati—evam eva maggañānam apubbam  
 acarimam ekakkhanena cattari saccāni abhisameti dukkham  
 parinibbhīyamāyena abhisameti, samudayam pajahābhīyam  
 ayaṇā abhisameti, maggam bhayaṇā abhisamāyena abhisam  
 eti, nirodham sacchikarīyā abhisamāyena abhisameti Kim  
 vuttam hoti? Nirodham arimmanam karitvā cattari pi  
 saccāni pipunāti passati pativijjhatīti Vuttam pi c etam —  
*yo, bhikkhū, dukkham passati, dukkhasamudayam pi so passati,  
 dukkhanirodham pi passati dukkhanirodhagāmīnī paṭipadā  
 pi passati ti*<sup>1</sup> sabbam veditaabbam Apāram pi vuttam —  
*maggañāma gissa nānam dukkhe p etam ñānam dukkhasamu  
 daye p etam nānam dukkhanirodhe p etam ñānam dukkha  
 nirodhagāmīnīyī paṭipadāya p etam nānam ti*<sup>2</sup> Tassa yatha  
 pādipo vaṭṭim jhāpeti, evam maggañānam dukkham pariya  
 natī Yatha andhakaram vidhameti, evam samudayam  
 pajahatī Yatha alokam parivīdamseti, evam saha jatadī  
 paccayātaya sammāsaṅkappadī dhammasaṅkhatam mag  
 gam bhāveti Yatha sineham pariyādiyati, evam kilesa  
 pariyadanam, nirodham sacchikaroti ti evam upamaśamsan  
 danam veditaabbam

Aparo nayo —yatha suriyo udaḥanto apubbam acarimam  
 saha patubhava<sup>3</sup> cattari kiccāni karoti —rūpagatāni obhaśeti,  
 andhakaram vidhamati, alokam dasseti, sītāni patippassamb  
 bhetī—evam eva maggañānam pe nirodham sacchi  
 karīyā abhisamāyena abhisameti Idha pi yatha suriyo rūpa  
 gatāni obhaśeti, evam maggañānam dukkham pariyaṇatī,  
 yatha andhakaram vidhamati evam samudayam pajahatī,  
 yatha alokam dasseti, evam saha jatāni paccayātaya maggam  
 bhāveti, yatha sītāni patippassambhetī, evam kilesāpatip  
 passaddhīm nirodham sacchikaroti ti evam upamaśamsan  
 danam veditaabbam

Aparo nayo yatha nava apubbam acarimam ekakkhane  
 cattari kiccāni karoti —orimatāram pajahatī, sotam chindatī,

<sup>1</sup> S v, 437<sup>2</sup> Pts i, 119<sup>3</sup> Bhm sayam patu<sup>o</sup>

bhandam vahatī pīrimam tīram appetī evam eva maggana  
 1 am pe nirodham sacchikariya abh samayena abh  
 samet ettha pī yathā nava or matīram pajahatī evam mag  
 ganam dukkham pariṇatī yatī a sotam chīdatī evam  
 samudayam pajahatī yathā bhandam vahatī evam saha  
 tad paccayātaya maggam bhavetī yathā pīrimam tīram  
 appetī evam par matirabbutam nirodham sacchikarotī t  
 evam upamasamsandanam ved tabbam

Evam saccabh amayakalasmim ekakkhane catunnam kic  
 canam vasena pavattananassa pan assa solasah akarehī tatī  
 atthena cattarī kiccānī ekapāt v dhan hont Yath āha —  
*kattha 1 tath atthe va cattarī sacca 1 ekapātivedhā 1 2 Solasa  
 akarehī tath atthe va cattarī sacca 1 ekapātivedhanī —d k  
 khaṣṣa pīlanattī o sankhatattī o sa tapattī o viparī a vattho  
 tath ittho san da jassa a julanattī o nīdā vattho samyogattī o  
 palibodhattho tath attho 1 nirodhassa nissaraṇ attī o vīcattī o  
 asa khatattī o a natattī o tatī attī o maggassa nījja attī o  
 hetuttī o dassa attī o adhipatejjattī o tath attī o 1 e  
 solasah karehī tath attī ena cattarī saccānī ekasāṅgalīta 1  
 Yam ekasāṅgalīta 1 ta 1 ekattānī ya n ekattam ta n eke a  
 n e a pātivijjhatī tī cattarī sacca 1 ekapātivedhā 1 t 1*

Tattha s ya —yada dukkhabhinam anne pī rogagandadāvo  
 attha atth attha kīma cattaro yeva vutta t ? Ettha v  
 dāma —annasaccadassanavasena avibhavato

Tattha katama n dukkhe na iam ? Dukkham arabbha ya  
 uppijati pa 1 a pajanati<sup>2</sup> ad na hi nayena ekekasaccaramm  
 navasena pī saccananam vuttam Yo bhikkhāre d kkhā 1  
 piṇṇatī samudājam pī so passatī tī<sup>3</sup> ad na nayena ekam saccam  
 arammanam katva sesesu pī kiccamipphattivasena pī vuttam

Tattha yada ekam saccam arammanam karotī tada sam  
 udāyadassanena tava sabhavato pīlanakkhānassa pī duk  
 khaṣṣa jasma tam ayuhanalakkī anena samudāyena ayulī  
 tam sankhatam ras katam tasm assa so sankhatattī o avī  
 bhavati Yaṁma pana maggo kilesasantapaharo susitalo

<sup>1</sup> Pts 107 PTS ed reads tam ekattam ekattam  
 ekena 1 aneva Sh tam ekattam ekena nanena

<sup>2</sup> Ib d 1 119

<sup>3</sup> S v 437

taṃ assa maggaṃ a dāsaṇenā santapāṭṭho avibhavati, aya-  
smato Nandassa accharadassanena sundariyā anabhirupa-  
bhavo vā<sup>1</sup> Viparināmadhammasa pāna nirodhassa dā-  
sanenassa viparināmattho avibhavati ti vattabbam eva ettha  
n atthi. Tatha sabbhavato avuḥanālakkhaṇassa pi samu-  
dāyassa dukkhadāsaṇena nidānattho avibhavati asappaya-  
bhōjanato uppannāy uḍḍhāsanena bhōjanassa vyādhu-  
danābhavo vā. Viśamyogabbhūtaṃ nirodhassa dāsaṇenā  
samyogaṭṭho, niyyānābhūtassa eva maggaṃ dāsaṇena pāli-  
bodhattho ti. Tatha nāśānālakkhaṇassa pi nirodhassa  
avivēkabhūtaṃ samudāyassa dāsaṇena vīkhattho vi-  
bhavati. Maggadāsaṇenā asāṅkhataṭṭho, imunā hi anama-  
taggāsamāre maggo nā dūtthapubbo so pi ca sappaccāyatta-  
sāṅkhato yeva ti appaccāyadhammasa asāṅkhatabhavo atī-  
vīya i kaṭṭho hoti. Dukkhaḍḍāsaṇena pan assa amatattho  
avibhavati, dukkham hi viśam amatam Nibbanan ti. Tatha  
niyyānālakkhaṇassa pi maggaṃ samudāyadassanena nā-  
yam hetu. Nibbanassa pattiya ayaṃ hetu ti hetuttho vi-  
bhavati. Nirodhadāsaṇena dāsaṇattho paramasukhumā-  
rupaṃ paśāto vipassannam vata me cakkhun ti cakkhu eva  
vipassannābhavo vīya. Dukkhaḍḍāsaṇena adhipatejrat-  
tho, anekarogaturakapanājanādāsaṇenā issarajanassa ulā-  
bhavo vīya ti evam ettha sālakkaṇavāsenā ekekassa aya-  
saccadāsaṇavāsenā ca itareṣāṃ tinnam tinnam avibhavato  
ekekassa cattaro cattaro attha vutta. Maggakkhaṇe pañ-  
sabbe c ete attha eke eva dukkhādisu catulikcena mānena  
pativedham gacchanti ti. Ye pāna nanābhisaṃvāsam icchanti  
teṣāṃ uttaram ābhūdamme kathaṃvattusum vuttam eva

### [E Parinna]

Idani yaṃ taṃ parinnadim cattāri kiccaṃ vuttan tesu —

Tividha hoti parinna tatha pāhāraṃ i saccakiriva pi  
dve bhavanā abhimata vinicchayo tattha nattho

Tividha hoti parinna ti ātaparinnā tīrnaparinnā pāhā-  
raparinnā ti evam parinnā tividha hoti

Tattha abhinā paṇā uḍḍatthe i man ti<sup>3</sup> evaṃ uddisatvā

<sup>1</sup> *Jat* ii 92 f

<sup>2</sup> *Cf* *A I* ii 9 xx, 2

<sup>3</sup> *Pls* i 87 *S<sup>b</sup>* *B<sup>m</sup>* nataṭṭhe i



ye ye dhamma abhiññātī honti, te te dhamma ñata honti tī<sup>1</sup> evam sankhepato —sabbam, bhikkhave, abhiññeyyam Kiñ ca, bhikkhave, sabbam abhiññeyyam? Cakkhum, bhikkhave, abhiññeyyan tī<sup>1</sup> ādinā nāyena vittharato vuttā ñataparināṇā nāma Tassā sappaccayanamarūpābhujanana avenikā bhūmi parināṇā paññā tīranatthena nānan tī<sup>2</sup> evam uddisitvā pana ye ye dhamma parināṇitā honti, te te dhammā tīritā hontī tī<sup>2</sup> evam sankhepato sabbam, bhikkhave, parināṇeyyam Kiñ ca, bhikkhave, sabbam parināṇeyyam? Cakkhum, bhikkhave, parināṇeyyan tī<sup>3</sup> adina nāyena vitthārato vuttā tīranaparināṇā nāma Tassā kalapasammasanato patthāya aniccam dukkham anatta tī tīranāvasena pavattamānāya yava anulomā āvenikā bhūmi Pahānaparināṇā pariccāg' atthena nāran tī<sup>4</sup> evam pana uddisitvā ye ye dhamma pahinā honti, te te dhammā pariccattā hontī tī evam vitthārato vutta aniccānu paśsanāya niccasaññam piyāhatī tī ādinayappavattā pahinā parināṇā Tassa bhanganupassanato patthāya yava maggañāna bhūmi ayam idha adhippetā Yasma va ñātātīra naparināṇāyo pi tad attha yeva, yasma ca ye dhamme piyāhatī, te nīyamato ñatā ceva tīritā ca hontī, tasma parināṇāttayam pi iminā pariśīyena maggañānassa kiccan tī veditabbam

*Tathā pahānam pi tī, pihānam pi hi vikkhambhanappahānam, tad angappahānam, samucchadappahānam tī parināṇī viya tividham eva hotī Tāttha yam sīsevāle udahe pakāhittena ghatena sevāssa viya, tena tena lokiyasamadhina nīvaranādinam piṇṇanādharmmanam vikkhambhanam, idam vikkhambhanappahānam nāma Pahiyaṃ piṇṇa vikkham bhānappahānañ ca nīvaranānam piṇṇamajjhānam bhāva yito tī nīvaranānam yeva vikkhambhanam vuttam, tam pakāṭattā vuttan tī veditabbam Nīvaranāni hi jhānānaṃ pubbabhāge pi piṇṇābhāge pi na sahasā cittam ajjhottharanti, vitakkādayo appitakkhine yeva, tasmā nīvaranānam vikkhambhanam pāhaṇam Yam pana, rattibhāge samujjāhena padūpena andhakāreṇa viya, tena tena vipassanāna*

<sup>1</sup> S 1v, 29, § 16, cf § 52, Pts 1, 5

<sup>2</sup> Pts 1, 22

11

<sup>3</sup> Cf Pts 1, 22 f

<sup>4</sup> Ibid p 87

avayavabhutena ānānāgena patipakkhāsaṇa eva tassa  
 tassa pahitabbadhammasa pahānam, idam tād angariya  
 nam nama Seyyathidam namarupaparicchedeṇa tava sikk  
 layaditthiya paccapapariggahena ahetu viśamāhetuditthiya  
 ceva kankhamalassa ca kalāpavāmmāsaṇeṇa aham mama  
 ti samuhagāhaṇa maggamaggavāvatthanena amagge mag  
 gasaṇṇāya udayadaṇṇeṇa ucchedaditthiya vādaṇṇeṇa  
 sassataditthiya bhayaṭupattinena sabbhaye abhayaṇṇāya  
 vādaṇṇeṇa assadaṇṇāya nibbidanujāsaṇeṇa abhi  
 ratisaṇṇāya muncitulanijātaṇṇāya amūṇṇitulan abhiṇṇāya  
 tisaṇṇāya appatisaṇṇāya upekkhaya anupekkhāya  
 sa anulomeṇa vācāpatilomaṇṇāya pahānam Idam va  
 pana iṭṭharasasu mahāvīraṇṇāsu<sup>1</sup> aniccavūpaṇṇāya mic  
 casaṇṇāya dukkhanupassāya sulhaṇṇāya ātattanū

āyuejya te evam vāyadhammā ti vipassito<sup>1</sup> āyūhane cit-  
tam na namati

*Viparināmānupassanā* ti rūpasattakādivasena tam tam  
paricchedam atikkamma aññathā pavattidassanam, uppan-  
nassa va jaraya ceva maranena ca dvih' akarehi viparināma  
dassanam tava dhuvāsaññava pahānam hoti

*Anumittānupassana* ti aniccānupassana va, tava niccanimit-  
tassa pahānam hoti

*Appanūhitanupassana* ti dukkhanupassana va, taya su-  
khipanūdhī sukhapatthanānam pahānam hoti

*Suñnatānupassanā* ti anattānupassana va taya atthi attā  
ti abhinivesassa pahānam hoti

*Adhipannādharmānupassana* ti —

Ārammanañ ca patisankhā bhangañ ca anupassati,  
suññato ca upatthanam adhipaṇṇā vipassana ti

Evam vutta rupādi arammanam jñutva tassa ca arammanassa  
tadarimmanassa ca cittassa bhagam disva sankhara va  
bhijjanti sankharanam maranam, na añña loci atthi ti bha-  
javasena suññitam gahetva pavattī vipassanā sa adhipaṇṇā  
ca dhammesu ca vipassana ti katra adhipaṇṇādharmān-  
upassana ti vuccati, tava niccasārabbhavassa ca attasārabbha-  
vassa ca sutthu ditthatta saradanabhinivesassa pahānam  
hoti

*Yathabhutanānadassanan* ti sappaccayanamarūpapariggaho  
tena ahoṣim nu kho aham atitamaddhanan ti<sup>2</sup> ādivasena  
ceva issarato loko sambhoti ti ādivasena ca pavattissa sam-  
mohabhinivesassa pahānam hoti

*Ādinānanupassanā* ti bhavatupatthanavasena uppinnam  
sabbabhavadisu adinavadissanañānam tena kiñci aliyatā-  
bam na disvati ti alayabhinivesassa pahānam hoti

*Patīsankhanupassanā* ti muñcanassa upayakaranam pati-  
sankhañānam, tena appatisankhava pahānam hoti

*Vivattanupassanā* ti sankharupekkha ceva anulomañ ca,  
tada hi ssa cittaṃ, isakapone padumapalase udakabindu-  
viya, sabbasma sankhāragata patibhātī patikūṭatī pativattatī  
ti vuttam<sup>3</sup> tasma taya samyogabhinivesassa pahānam hoti

<sup>1</sup> Sh ssa passato

<sup>2</sup> S II, 26

<sup>3</sup> Above, p 656

Kamasamyogadikassa kilesabbhinivesassa kilesappavattiya pahanam hoti ti attño

Evam vittharato tad angappahanam veditabbam Paliyam pana *tad angappahanam ca dūthigatanam nibbedhabhagiyam samadhim bhārayato* ti<sup>1</sup> sankhepen eva vuttam

Yam pana asanīcakkabhihatassa rukkhassa viya ariya maggananena samyojanadinam dhammanam yatha na puna pavatti evam pahanam idam samucchedappahanam nama yam sandhaya vuttam *samucchedappahanam ca lokuttaram khayagamimaggam bhārayato* ti<sup>2</sup> Iti imesu tisu pahanesu samucchedappahanam eva idha adhippetam Yasma pana tassa yogino pubbabhave vikkhambhanatad angappahanam pi tad atthan eva tasma pahanattayam pi imina pariyajenā maggananassa kiccan ti veditabbam Patirajanam vadhitva rajjam pattena hi yam pi tato pubbekatam sabbam idan c idan ca ranna katan ti yeva vuccati

### [F *Sacchikiriya*]

*Sacchikiriya* pi ti lokiyasacchikiriya lokuttarasacchikiriya ti dvedha bhinna pi lokuttaraya dassanābhavanavasena bhe dato ti vidha hoti

Tattha pathamassa jhanassa labhimhi vasimhi pathamaj jhanam sacchikatam maya ti adina nayena agata pathamaj jhadinam phassana lokiyasacchikiriya nama Phassana ti adhigantva idam maya idhigatan ti paccakkhato nānaphas sena phusana imam eva hi attham sandhaya sacchikiriya panna phassanatthena nanan ti uddisitva *ye ye dhammā sacchikata honti te te dhammā phusita honti* ti sacchikiriyan ddeso vutto<sup>3</sup>

Api ca attano santane anuppadetva pi ye dhammā kevalam aparapaccayena nanena nata te sacchikata honti ten eva hi sabbam bhikkhāre sacchikatabbam *Ima ca bhikkhāre sabbam sacchikatabbam?* *Caḷḷhura bhikkhāre sacchikatabbam* ti<sup>4</sup> adivuttam

Aparam pi vuttam — *rupaṃ passatī sacchikārotī vedatī am*

<sup>1</sup> *Pts* 1 27

<sup>2</sup> *It d* 26

<sup>3</sup> *It d* 30

<sup>4</sup> *S* 14 29 *Pts* 1 30

# XXIII

## TEVISATIMO PARICCHEDO

### PAÑÑĀBHĀVAÑANISAMSA-NIDDESO

#### (1) *Nanākilesaviddhamsanam*

Yam pana vuttam paññabhavanaya ko anisamso ti<sup>1</sup> tattha vadama —ayam hi paññabhavana nama anekasat anisamsa tassa dighena pi addhuna na sukaram vittharato anisam<sup>2</sup>am pakasetum sankhepato pan a<sup>3</sup>ssa (1) nanākilesaviddham<sup>4</sup> sanam, (2) ariyaphalarasanubhavanam (3) nirodhasamap<sup>5</sup>at ti samapajjana s<sup>6</sup>matthata (4) ahuneyyabhavadi s<sup>7</sup>ddhi ti ayam anisamso veditabbo

#### [ (1) *Nanākilesaviddhamsanam* ]

(1) Tattha yam namarupaparicchedato patthaya sakāya ditthadinam vasenā *nanākilesaviddha<sup>8</sup> s<sup>9</sup>as<sup>10</sup>as<sup>11</sup>* vuttam ayam lokiyaya paññabhavanaya anisamso Yam ariyamaggak<sup>12</sup> khane samyojanadinam vasena nanākilesaviddhamsanam vuttam —ayam lokuttaraya paññabhavanaya a<sup>13</sup> samso ti veditabbo

Bhūmaveganupatita asanīva siluccaye  
vayuvegasamutthuto arannam iva pavāḷo

Andhakaram viya ravi satejūjjalamandalo  
digharattanupatitam sabbanatthaviddhavaḥam

Kilesūjjalam pañña hi viddhamsayati bhavita  
sanditthikamato janna anisamsam imam idha

#### [ (2) *Ariyaphalarasanubhavanam* ]

(2) Ariyaphalarasanubhavanan ti na kevalān ca kilesavid<sup>14</sup> dhamsanam yeva ariyaphalaras<sup>15</sup>anubhavanam pi paññabha

<sup>1</sup> Above p 436

vanaya anisamsa ariyaphalaṇ ti hi sotapattiphaladī samañ  
 āphalam vuccati Tassa dvīh akārehi rasanubhāvanam hoti  
 maggavithiyañ ca phalasamapattivasena ca pivattiyam  
 Tatra ssa maggavithiyam pavattidassita yeva Api ca ye  
 samyojanappahanamattam eva phalam nama, na koci añño  
 dhammo atthi ti vadanti, tesam anurūyattham idam suttaṃ  
 pi dassetabbam — *Katham payojapatippassaddhi pañnāphale  
 ñanam?* *Sotāpattimaggākhane dassanattihena sammādutthi  
 micchādutthiyā vutthati, tad anurattakakilesehi ca khandhehi  
 ca vutthati, bahiddha hi ca sabbanimullehi vutthāti, tam payoga  
 patippassaddhatta upajjati sammādutthi maggass elam pha  
 lan ti<sup>1</sup> vittharetabbam* *Cattaro ariyamagga, cattāre ca sām  
 annaphalāni ime dhamma appamānarammanā<sup>2</sup>* *Mahag  
 gato dhammo appamānassa dhammassa anantarapaccayena  
 paccayo ti<sup>3</sup> evam adin pi c ettha sadhakani*

Phalasamapattiyam pavattidassanattam pan assa idam  
 pūbahammam — *ka phalasamapatti?* *he tam samapa  
 janti?* *Ke na samapajjanti?* *hasma samapajjanti?* *ka  
 thañ c assa samapajjanam hoti?* *Katham thanam?* *ka  
 tham vutthanam?* *Kim phalassa anantaram?* *hasa ca  
 phalam anantaran ti?*

Tattha *kā phalasamūpattī* ti ya ariyaphalassa nirodhe  
 appana

*Ke tam samapajjanti?* *he na samapajjanti ti sabbe pi  
 puthujjana na samapajjanti* *hasma?* *Anadhigatatta Ari  
 ya pana sabbe pi samapajjanti* *hasma?* *Adhigatatta  
 Uparima pana hetthimam na samapajjanti, puggalantara  
 bhavupagamanena piuppasaddhatti hetthima ca upari  
 mam, anadhigatatta, Attano attano yeva pana phalam  
 samapajjanti ti idam ettha sannitthanam*

Keci pana sotapannasakadagamino pi na samapajjanti  
 uparima dve yeva samapajjanti ti vadanti, idañ ca tesam ka  
 ranam, ete hi samadhisimam paripurakarino ti, tam puthuj  
 janassa pi attana patiladdhalokiyasamadhi samapajjanato  
 akaranam eva Kiñ c ettha karanakaranacintaya? Nanu  
 Pahiya yeva vuttam — *Katame dasa gotrabhūdhamma vipas*

<sup>1</sup> *Pts* i, 71<sup>2</sup> *Cf Dhs* § 1408<sup>3</sup> *Tikapatthana*

*saṇḍaṣena uppaṇanti?* *Sotapattimaṃgalaṃ abhaddhaṃ aṇḍaṃ uppi-*  
*dam pavattam pe upāyāsaṃ baḍḍhā saṅkhāraṇi*  
*mittam abhaddhuyjoti ti gotrabhū* *Sotapatti phalasamapattat-*  
*thaṃ sakadājamagga pe arahattapīḍasamāpat-*  
*tattī aṇḍaṃ sunnatārikhīrasamāpattatthī aṇḍaṃ anuttarīharasamā-*  
*pattattī aṇḍaṃ uppiḍam pe baḍḍhā saṅkhāraṇi mi-*  
*ttam abhaddhuyjoti ti gotrabhū ti* <sup>1</sup> *Tasma* *ābhe pi ariya attano*  
*attano phalaṃ samapajjanti ti nūttam ettha gantabbam*

*Kasā samipajjanti ti ditthadhammasukkhavīharattham*  
*Yathā hi vīharissasukham devatā dībasukham anubhavanti*  
*evam ariya ariyam lokuttarasukham anubhavissima ti* *id-*  
*dhū vīricchedam kīva icchitīcchitakkhīne phalaṃ ama-*  
*pittim samapajjanti*

*Kathā c assa samipajjanam lōti katam thanam katā-*  
*ti uttanan ti* *dvīhi taya akarehi assa samapajjanam hoti*  
*Nibbanato aṇḍassa arammanassa amanasikāra, Nibbanassa*  
*ca manasikāra* *Yathā aha — die kko, aṇḍo paccaya animit-*  
*taṃ celomuttīti: samapattiyā sabbanimittanā ca amanasi-*  
*kāro animittāṇa ca dhatuyā manasikāro ti* <sup>2</sup> *Ayam pan etthā*  
*samapajjanakkhīmo — phīlasamapattatthīkenā hi ariyā-*  
*vīkenā rahogatena pīṭisallīnenā udayabbayadivāsena saṅ-*  
*khāra paṇṇatā* *Tassa pavattanupubbavīpaccāssa saṅ-*  
*khāraṃ rammana gotrabhūṇānantara phalaṃ samapattī-*  
*ssena nī-* *rodhe cīttam appeti Phalaṃ samapattī nīnātayā c etthā*  
*sekkhassa pi phalaṃ evā uppaṇati, na maggo*

*Ye pīna vadanti sotapīno phalaṃ samapattim samapaj-*  
*jissami ti vīpāsanam patthipetvā sakadāgamī hoti sakadā-*  
*gamī ca anagamī ti te vattabba evam satī anagamī arahā-*  
*bhavissati arahā paccabuddho paccabuddho ca buddho*  
*tasma na kiñci etim, Pāvāsen evā ca patikkhittim ti pi-*  
*na gahetabbam* *Idam evā pana gahetabbam sekkhassa pi*  
*phalaṃ evā uppaṇati na maggo* *Phalaṃ c assa saccena*  
*pathamajjhaniko maggo adhigato hoti pathamajjhanī-*  
*ssam evā uppaṇati* *Saccadutiyadisu aṇḍatīrījhanīko dutiyadisu*  
*annatarajjhanīssam evā ti* *Evam tva assa samapajjanam*  
*lōti*

Tayo kho, āvuso, paccayī animittāya cetovimuttiyā tītiyā sabbanimittānañ ca amanasikāro, animittā ja ca dhītuyā mara sikkāro, pubbe ca abhisankhāro ti<sup>1</sup> vacanato pan' assa tih akarehi thānam hoti Tattha pubbe abhisankhāro ti samāpattito pubbe kālāparicchedo āvuso namā kale vutthahissāmi ti paricchinnattā hi assa yam so kālo n' āgacchatī, tava thānam hoti evam assa thānam hoti ti

Die kho, āvuso, paccayī animittāya cetovimuttiyā vutthānā ya sabbanimittānañ ca manasikāro, animittā ja ca dhītuyā amanasikāro ti<sup>2</sup> vacanato pan' assa dīhi' akarehi vutthānam hoti Tattha sabbanimittānañ ti rūpanimittavedinā āhūti sikkhāra viññānamimittānam Kūmañ ca nā sabbam' ev etan ekato manasikaroti, sabbāṅgahikavāseṇa pan etam vuttam, tasma yam bhavāṅgassa ārammanam hoti, tam manasikaroto phalasamāpatti vutthānam hoti ti evam assa vutthānam veditabbam

Kim phalassa anantaram? kassa ca phalam anantaram ti phalassa tava phalam eva va anantaram hoti, bhavāṅgam va Phalam pan' atthi magganantaram atthi phalaṇam taram, atthi gotrabhū anantaram, atthi nevasaññā nāsaññā yatanūnantaram

Tattha maggavithiyam maggānantaram, purimassa purimassa paccimam paccimam phalaṇantaram, phalassina pattissu purimam purimam gotrabhū anantaram Gotrabhū ti c ettha anulomam veditabbam, vuttam h etam Patthane — arāto anulomam phalasamāpattiyā anantarapaccayena paccayo Sekhanam anulomam phalasamāpattiyā anantara paccayena paccayo ti<sup>3</sup> Yena phalenā nirodha vutthānam hoti, tam nevasaññā nāsaññāyatanūnantaram ti

Tattha, thapetva maggavithiyam uppannam phalam, va esam sabbam phalasamāpattivasenā pavattam nama Evam etam maggavithiyam phalasamāpattiyam va uppajja navaṇeṇa —

Patippassaddhadaratham amatarammanam subham,  
vintaloḥ unisam santam samsaññaphalam uttamam

<sup>1</sup> M 1, 297<sup>2</sup> Ibid 296<sup>3</sup> Tikapattīṇa



sanavasena uppañanti? Sotūpattimaggapatilabhatthaya uppi  
dam pavattam pe upājasam baliddhā sankhārāni  
mittam abhibhuyyati ti gotrabhū Sotapattiphālasamāpattat  
thāya sakadagamimagga pe arahattaphālasamāpat  
tattthāya sunnatariharasamāpattattthāya, animittarīharasānī  
pattattthaya uppādam pe bahiddha sankharānī  
tam abhibhuyyati ti gotrabhū ti<sup>1</sup> Tasma sabbhe pi ariya attano  
attano phalam samupajanti ti nittam ettha gantabbam

Kasma samapajanti ti ditthadhammasukhaviharattham  
Yatha hi raja rājasukham, devata dībbasukham anubhaviyanti  
evam ariya ariyam loluttarasukham anubhaviyanti ti id  
dhanaparicchedam katva icchiticchutikkhane phālasamā  
pattim samapajanti

Kathānāssa samapajjanam Ioti katham thanam katham  
vutthanan ti dīhi tava akarehi assa samapajjanam hoti  
Nibbanato aṇṇassa arammanassa amanasikāra Nibbanassa  
ca manasikāra Yathā aha —die kko aṇṇo paccaya animit  
taja cetovimuttaja samapattiyā sabbānimittanānā ca amanasi  
karo animittaja ca dhātujā manasikāro ti” Ayam pan etthā  
samapajjanakkhamo —phālasamāpattattthikena hi ariyassa  
vakena rahogātena patissallīnena udayabbayadivāsena san  
khara passitabba Tassa pavattanupubbavipassanassa san  
khararammana gotrabhūnanantara phālasamāpattivasena nī  
rodhe cittam appeti Phālasamāpattinīnatayā c ettha  
sekkhassa pi phalam eva uppañjati na maggo

Ye pāna vadanti sotapanno phālasamāpattim samupaj  
jissanti ti vipassanam patthapetvā sakadagamī hoti sakāda  
gamī cā anagamī ti te vattabba evam sīti anagamī araha  
bhavissati araha paccekabuddho paccekabuddho cā buddho  
tasma na kiñci etam, Pahāsen eva cā patikkhittan ti pi  
na gahetabbam Idam eva panā gahetabbam sekkhassa pi  
phalam eva uppañjati na maggo Phalaṇ c assa sace tenā  
patl amajjhaniko maggo adhigato hoti pathamajjhanikam  
eva uppañjati Sace dutiyadisu aññatarajjhaniko dutiyadisu  
aññatarajjhanikam eva ti Evam tava assa samapajjanam  
Ioti

*Tayo kho āvuso, paccaya animittāya cetovimuttīya thatiya sabbanimittānaṃ ca amanasikāro animittāya ca dhatuyā mana sikkāro pubbe ca abhisaṅkhāro* ti<sup>1</sup> *vacanato pan assa tih akarehi thanam hoti Tattha pubbe abhisaṅkhāro ti samapattito pubbe kalaparicchedo Asukasmim nama kale vutthahissami ti paricchinnatta hi ssa yava so kalo n agacchati, tava thanam hoti evam assa thanam hoti ti*

*Die kho āvuso paccayā animittaya cetovimuttīya vutthānā ya sabbanimittānaṃ ca manasikāro animittāya ca dhatuyā amanasikkāro* ti<sup>2</sup> *vacanato pan assa dvīh akarehi vutthanam hoti Tattha sabbanimittānaṃ ti rupānimittavedana saññā saṅkhara viññānanimittanam Kamū ca na sabbān ev etan ekato manasikaroti sabbasāṅgahikāyasena pan etam vut tam tasma yam bhavangassa arammanam hoti tam mana sikkaroto phalasamapatti vutthanam hoti ti evam assa vut thanam veditabbam*

*Kim phalassa anantaram? Lassa ca phalam anantaram ti phalassa tava phalam eva va anantaram hoti, bhavangam va Phalam pana atthi magganantaram atthi phalanan taram atthi gotrabhu anantaram atthi nevasaññā nāsaṇṇa yatanānantaram*

*Tattha maggavithiyam maggānantaram purimassa puri massa pacchimam pacchimam phalanantaram phalasama pattisu purimam purimam gotrabhu anantaram Gotrabhu ti c ettha anulomam veditabbam vuttam h etam Patthane —arāto anulomam phalasamapattiyā anantarapaccayena paccayo Sekhānam anulomam phalasamapattiyā anantara paccayeva paccayo ti*<sup>3</sup> *Yena phalena nirodha vutthanam hoti tam nevasaññā nāsaṇṇa yatanānantaram ti*

*Tattha t̥hapetva maggavithiyam uppannam phalam, avasesam sabbam phalasamapattivasena pavattam nama Evam etam maggavithiyam phalasamapattiyam va uppajja nataseva —*

*Patippassaddhadaratham amatarammanam subham, vāntalokanīsam santam samaññaphalam uttīnam*

<sup>1</sup> *M* 1, 297<sup>2</sup> *Ibid* 296<sup>3</sup> *Tikāpatṭhana*

lam Katamam samathabalam? Aekhamavasena cūlassa  
ekagatā avikkhepo samathabalam Avyāpādasena ālo  
kasaññāvasena avikkhepasena pe patinissag  
gānupassī assāsavasena patinissaggānupassī passāsava  
sena cūlassa ekagatā avikkhepo samathabalam ti Ken'  
atthena samathabalam? Pathamajjhānena nīvarane na kam  
patī ti samathabalam Dutiyajjhānena vitakkaicāre pe  
nivasāññā nāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā ākkaññāyatanaññā  
ya na kampatī ti samathabalam Uddhacce ca uddhaccasahaga  
takilese ca khandhe ca na kampatī, na calatī, na vedhatī ti  
samathabalam idam samathabalam

Katamam vipassanā balam? Aniccānupassanā vipassanā  
balam, dukkhānupassanā anattānupassanā nibbī  
dānupassanā virāgānupassanā nirodhanupassanā  
patinissaggānupassanā vipassanābalam Rūpe aniccānu  
passanā rūpe patinissaggānupassanā vipassanābalam  
Vedanāya saññāya sankhāresu uññāne pe  
caakkhusmim jarūmarane aniccānupassanā jarama  
rane patinissaggānupassanā vipassanābalam ti

Ken atthena vipassanābalam? Aniccānupassanāya nicca  
saññāya na kampatī ti vipassanābalam Dukkhānupassanāya  
sukhasaññāya na kampatī ti Anattānupassanāya attā  
saññāya na kampatī ti Nibbidanupassanāya nandiyā na  
kampatī ti Virāgānupassanāya rāge na kampatī ti  
Nirodhānupassanājasamudaye na kampatī ti Patinissag  
gānupassanāya ādāne na kampatī ti vipassanābalam Avi  
jāya ca avijjāsahagatakilēse ca khandhe ca na kampatī, na  
calatī, na vedhatī ti vipassanābalam idam vipassanābalam

Tayo ca sankharanam patippassaddhiyā ti katamesam tinnan  
nam sankharānam patippassaddhiyā? Dutiyajjhanam samā  
pannassa vitakkaicārā vacīsankhārā patippassaddhā honti  
Catuttham jhānam samāpannassa assāsapassāsā kayasankhārā  
patippassaddhā honti Saññāvedayatanirodham samāpannassa  
saññā ca vedanā ca cūttasankhārā patippassaddhā honti ime  
sam tinnannam sankhārānam patippassaddhiya

Solasahi nānacariyāhi ti katamāhi solasahi nānacariyāhi?  
Aniccānupassanā nānacariyā, dukkha, anattā, nibbidā, virāgā,  
nirodhā, patinissaggā, vitattānupassana nānacariyā Sotāpat

*timajjo nīnacariya, solāpattiphalasamāpattinīnacariya sa  
ladagūmimajjo pe arahattaphalasamāpattinīnaca  
riyā imāhi solasahi nīnacariyahi*

*Narahi samādhicariyahi ti katamīhi narahi samādhicariyā  
hi? Pathamajjhanam samādhicariyā Dutiyajjhanam  
pe nevasannā nāsannāyatanasamāpattisamādhicariya Pa  
thamajjhānapatilabbhattāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhan  
ca cūṭṭekaggatā ca pe nevasannā nāsannāyatanasamā  
patti patilābhhattāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhan ca  
cūṭṭekaggatā ca imāhi narahi samādhicariyāhi*

*Īsa ti pañca vasiyo avajjanavasi, samāpajjanavasi, adhi  
thanavasi, vutthānavasi, paccavekkhanavasi Pathamajja  
nam yatticcekham yadiccekham yāvaticcekham āvajjati, avaj  
janaya dandhayitattam n atthi ti āvajjanavasi Pathamajjhā  
nam yatticcekham, yadiccekham, yāvaticcekham samāpajjati  
samāpajjanāya dandhayitattam n atthi ti samāpajjanavasi  
adhitthati adhitthane vutthati vutthane, paccavek  
khati paccavekkhana ja dandhayitattam n atthi ti paccavekkha  
navasi Dutiyam pe nevasanna nāsannāyatanasa  
māpattim yatticcekham yadiccekham yāvaticcekham avajjati  
pe paccavekkhati, paccavekkhanaya dandhayitattam  
n atthi ti paccavekkhanavasi Imā pañca vasiyo ti<sup>1</sup>*

*Ettha ca solasahi nīnacariyāhi ti ukkatthaniddeso esa  
Anāgamino pana cūddasahi nīnacariyahi hoti Yadi eiam  
saladagamino dvādasahi, sotapannassa ca dasahi him na  
hoti ti? Na hoti sīmadhi paripanthilassa<sup>2</sup> kamagunikara  
gassa appahinatta tesam hi so appahino, tasma samattha  
balam na paripūram<sup>3</sup> hoti, tasmim aparipūre dvīhi bālehi  
samāpajjitabbim nirodhasamāpattim balavakallena samāpaj  
jitum na sikkonti Anāgamissa pana so pūhino tasma esa  
paripunnabalo hoti Paripunnabalatta sikkoti ten aha  
Bhagava — nirodā vutthahantassa nevasannā nāsannāyata  
nakusalam phalasamāpattiyā anantarapaccayena paccayo ti<sup>4</sup>  
Idam hi Patthane Mahāpakarane anāgamino va nirodha  
vutthanam sandhaya vuttan ti*

<sup>1</sup> *Pts* I, 97-99

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> paripunnam

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> paribandhikassa

<sup>4</sup> *Tikapatīlana*

*Kattha samapajjanti* ti pañca vokaṇṇbhavo kasmā? Anupubbhasamapattisambhāvato Catuvokaṇṇbhavā e pana prathamajjhanadinam uppatī n atthi, tasmā na sikkā tattha samapajjitun ti

Keci paṇa vatthussa abhava ti vadanti

*Kasma samapajjanti* ti sankharaṇam pavattibhede ukkanthitva diṭṭhi eva dhamme acittaka hutva nirodham Nibbānam pāva sukham viharissama ti samapajjanti

*Kathan c assa samapajjanatī* hoti ti samathavipassina vāsenā ussakkhīva katapubbakiccāssa nevasaṇṇa nāsaṇṇā vā tanam nirodhavato Evam assa samapajjanam hoti Yo hi samathavāsen eva ussikkatī, so nevasaṇṇā nāsaṇṇāyatana samapattī pāva tiṭṭhatī Yo paṇa vipassinā vāsen eva ussikkatī so phalāsamapattim jātīva tiṭṭhatī Yo paṇa ulhāyavāsen eva ussikkhīva pubbakiccam katva nevasaṇṇā nāsaṇṇāyatanaṃ nirodhetī so tam samapajjatī ti aham ettha sankhepo

Ayam paṇa vittharo idhā bhikkhu nirodham samapajjitukamo katvā bhattakicco sudhotvā hatthapado vā itte okāse suvūṇattamhī āsane nīdātī paṭṭhākaṃ abhujitva ujum kāyam parudhaya parimukham satim upaṭṭhājetīva so prathamam jhānam samapajjitvā vutṭhaya tattha sankhāre aniccato dukkhatō anattatō vipassatī Vipassina paṇa eva tividhā hotī sankharapariggānhanakavipassana phalāsamapattivipassana nirodhasamapattivipassina ti

Tattha sankharapariggānhanakavipassanaṃ manda vā hotu, tikkha vā maggassa pūrvatthanam hotī veva Phalāsamapattivipassanaṃ tikkha vā vattatī maggabhāvanasādhicā Nirodhasamapattivipassinaṃ pana natimanda natitikkha vā tātī, tasma esa natimandaya natitikkhaya vipassanaya te sankhāre vipassatī

Tato dutiyam jhānam samapajjitvā vutṭhaya tattha sankhāre tath eva vipassatī Tato tatiyam jhānam pe - tato vināyanāyatanam samapajjitvā vutṭhaya tattha sankhāre tath eva vipassatī Tatha ākāraṇāyatanam samapajjitvā vutṭhaya catubbidhūm pubbakiccam karotī nana baddha avikopīnam saṅghāpatimanīnam satthu jakkhosa nam addhanaparicchedan ti

Tattha *nānābaddha auikopanan* ti yam iminā bhikkhunā saddhim ekābaddham na hoti, nānabaddham hutva thutam pattacivaram vā mañcapītham vā nivasageham vā aññam vā pana kiñci parikkhārajātam Tam yatha na vikuppati aggi udaka vata cora undūrādīnam vā sena na vinassati, evam adhitthatabbham

Tatr' idam adhitthānavadhīnam idaṁ c' idaṁ ca imasmin sattahabbhantare mā agginā jhāvetu ! mā udakena vuyhatu ! mī vātena viddhamsatu ! ma corehi hariyatu ! mā undūrādīhi khajjatū ti evam adhitthite tam sattaham na tassa loci parisayo hoti Anadhitthibato pana aggi ādīhi vinassati Ma hānāgatttherassa vā

Thero kira mītu upasikāya gāmanam pīdaya pavasi Upāsika yagum datvā āsanasālāya nisidāpesi Thero nirodham samāpyjiti ā nisīdi, tasmim nisinne āsanasālāya agginā gahitāya sevābhikkhū attano attano nissinnāsānam gahetvā palayimsu Gāmanasikā sannipatitvā theram disvā vā samano, alasāmano ti ahamsu Aggi tinavenukatthani jhapetvā theram parikkhīpitvā aṭṭhasi Minusā ghatehi udakam aharitvā nibbapetvā charikam apānetvā paribhandam katvā pubbāni vikaritvā nimmassam unā aṭṭhamsu Thero paricchinnakālavasena vutthāya te disvā pīkato 'mhi jato ti vechāsam uppatitvā Piyangudipam agamasi

Idam *nānābaddha-auikopanan* namā Yam ekābaddham hoti nissinnapapurānam va nissinnāsānam vā, tattha vum adhitthānavikkāram n' atthi Samipattivasen' eva tam rikhatī, āyasmato Sāṁjivaso vā Vuttam pi c' etam — āyasmato Sāṁjivassa samādhivupphārū iddhi, āyasmato Sāṁjivuttassa samādhivupphārū iddhi ti <sup>1</sup>

sati tavad eva vutthahissami ti Evam katva samapanno  
 hi tasmim samaye vutthati yeva Yo pana evam na karoti,  
 sangho ca sannipatitva tam apassanto asuko bhikkhu kuhin  
 ti? Nirodhasamapanno ti vutte sangho kinci bhikkhum,  
 peseti gaccha nam sanghassa vacanena pakkosahi ti  
 Ath assa tena bhikkhuna samanupacare thatva sangho tam  
 avuso patimaneti ti vuttamatte va vutthanam hoti Evam  
 garuka hi sanghassa ana nama tasma tsm avajjitva yatha  
 sayam eva vutthati evam samapajjitabbam

Satthu pakkosanam ti idha pi satthu pakkosanavajjanam  
 eva imassa luccam tasma tam pi evam avajjitabbam sice  
 mayi sattaham nirodham samapajjitva nisinne sattha otinne  
 vatthusmum sikkhapadam va panuapeti tatharupaya va  
 atthupattiya dhammam deseti Yava mam koci agantva  
 na pakkosati tavad eva vutthahissami ti Evam katva nisin  
 no hi tasmim samaye so vutthati Yo pana evam na karoti  
 sattha ca sanghe sannipatite tam apassanto asulo bhikkhu  
 kuhin ti? Nirodhasamapanno ti vutte kinci bhikkhum  
 peseti gaccha nam mama vacanena pakkosa ti Ath assa  
 tena bhikkhuna samanupacare thatva sattha yasmantam  
 amanteti ti vuttamatte va vutthanam hoti Evam garuka  
 hi satthu pakkosanam tasma tsm avajjitva yatha sayam eva  
 vutthati evam samapajjitabbam

Addhanaparicchedo ti pivitaddhanassa paricchedo Imura  
 hi bhikkhuna addhanaparicchede sukusalena bhavitabbam  
 Attano ayusankhura sattaham pavattissanti na pavattissanti  
 ti avajjitva va samapajjitabbam Sice hi sattahabbhant re  
 nirujjhinake ayusankhare anavajjitva va samapajjati n  
 assa nirodhasamapatti maranam patibhutam sakkoti arto  
 nirodhe maranas a n atthutaya antara va samapattito vuttha  
 ti tasma etam avajjitva va samapajjitabbam Avasesam hi  
 anavajjitum pi vattati idam pana avajjitabbam eva ti vuttam

So evam akincannayatanam samapajjitva vutthaya imam  
 pubbakiccam katva nevasanna nasinnayatanam samapajjati  
 Ath ekam va dve va cittavare atikkamitva acittako hoti  
 nirodham phusati Kasma pan assa dinnam cittanam  
 upari cittani na pavattanti ti? Nirodhassa payogatta  
 Idam hi imassa bhikkhuno dve samathavipassanadhamme





*Matassa ca samūpannassa ca lo nīeso ti ayaṃ pi attho Sutte vutto yeva, yath' āha —yeūyam, āruso, mato kālankato, tassa kāyasankhārū niruddhā patippasādhā, vacīsaṅkhārā . . citta saṅkhārū niruddhā patippasādhā, āyu aparikkhīno, usmā aiūpasantū, indriyāni paribhinnāni . yeūyam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu saññivedaya-  
tanīrodhīm samūpanno , tassa pi kāyasankhārū niruddhā patip-  
pasādhā, vacīsaṅkhārā . . citta saṅkhārū niruddhā patippas-  
ādhā, āyu aparikkhīno, usmā aiūpasantū, indriyāni aparī-  
bhinnāni ti<sup>2</sup>*

*Nirodhasamūpattisaṅkhatā asankhatā ti idi pucchīvaṃ  
pīna saṅkhatī ti pi asankhatā ti pi lokiyā ti pi lokuttarā ti  
pi na vattabbā Kamī? Sabhāvato n' atthitāya. Yaṃmā  
pana sā samāpajjantassa vasaṇa samāpānnaṃ nāma hoti,  
tasmā nupphannaṃ ti vattum vattati, no anupphannaṃ*

*Iti sīntam samāpattim imāṃ ariyāsevitam,  
diṭṭh eva dhamme Nibbānam iti saṅkham upīgatam  
bhaveti ā ariyapaṇṇam samāpajjanti paṇḍitā*

*Yaṃmī tasmā mussā pi samāpattisamāhata,  
ariyamaggesu paṇṇāya ānisaṃso ti vuccati ti*

mānusaṃ bhavaṃ nibbattetiā dukkhass' antam karoti. Dutiyamaggapaññam bhāvetiā *sakadāgāmī* nāma hoti. Sakid eva imam lokam agantvā dukkhass antam karoti. Tatiya maggapaññam bhāvetiā *anāgāmī* nāma hoti. So indriya vemuttatāvasena antarī parimibbāyi, upahaccaparimibbāyi, asankharaparimibbāyi, *asankhāraparimibbāyi*, uddhamso, Akanitthagāmī ti pūcedha idha viḥaya mittho hoti.<sup>1</sup>

Tattha antarū parimibbāyi ti yattha katthaci. Suddhāvasabhāve uparajjivā iyyemajjham appatvā vi parimibbāyati. *Upahacca parimibbāyi* ti ayuvmajjham atikkamitva parimibbavati. *Asankhāraparimibbāyi* ti asankharena appavogena uparimaggam nibbatteti. *Sasankhāraparimibbāyi* ti asankharena appavogena uparimaggam nibbatteti. *Uddhamso* *Akanitthagāmī* ti yatthuppanno, tato uddham yava Akanitthabhavā aruḥha tattha parimibbavati. Cātuttha maggapaññam bhāvetiā koci *saddhārimutto* hoti, koci *paññī* rimutto hoti, koci *ubhatobhājarimutto* hoti, koci *teyyo*, koci *chālabhīno*, koci *patisambhūdapphabhedappatto mahākkhū* ā *suo*. Yam sandhavi vuttam —maggakkhane pan esa tam jatam vijateti nama, phalakkhane vijatitajaṇo sadeva kassa loka sa aggaḍakkhineyyo hoti ti.

Evam anekānāmesu ariyapaññāsu bhāvana,  
vasma tasmā kareyyatha ratim tattha vicakkhano

Ettāvātā ca —

*Sīle pativithu ja naro sapañño cittaṃ pannañ ca bhārayam,  
Atapī nipaḷo bhikkhu so imam vijataye jatan ti*<sup>2</sup>

imassa gathava SĪLA SAMADHI PAÑÑĀ mukhena desite Visuddhi Magge sanīsamā paññābhāvanā paridipitā hoti ti

*Iti sādhujanapāmojjhatthaja kate Visuddhimagge Pannābhāvanānīśamsaniddeso nama teṇṇaṇṇo pariccheto*

<sup>1</sup> Cf A 1, 233 f, P P 13 f, A V I § 4, *Points of Controversy*, p 77, P P A (J P T S 1913 11) 195 f

<sup>2</sup> Abote, p 1

## NIGAMANAM

Etivati ca —

*Stle patull i ja nara sapai o cillai i pa nan ca bhava jam*  
*At ipi nupiko bhikkhu so u iam upai je j ilan ti*  
 imam githam nikkhupitva yad avocumba  
 Im ssa danu githiya kathit ya mal esina  
 vannayanto yathabhutam attbam sila li bhedanam  
 Su lullabham labhivana pab ijjam Jinasaane  
 silulu sangham khemam ujum maggam visuddhi ya  
 Yathabhutam ajananta suddhi kama pi ye idha  
 visuddhim n a ihigacchanti vayananta pi vogino  
 Tesum pamojjakaritam suvisuddhavinicchayam  
 Mahaviharavasaram desanayanasutam  
 Visud dhimaggam bhasi sam tam me sakl accabhavato  
 visuddhi l ima sabbe pi n i mayatha s l havo ti—

Sayam bhasito hoti Tattva ca —

Tesam sil dibhedanam atthanam vo vinicci vo  
 i vacanam pi Nil va i am tutto Atthakati anye  
 Sam il aritva tam sabbam yebhuyyena vinicchavo  
 sabbavinkaradosehi mutto yasma pakasito  
 Tasm a visuddhikamehi su l lhapannehi yogihi  
 Visuddhi Magge etasmum karaniyo va a laro ti

Vibhajjavadi sefthanam theriyanam yasassinam  
 Mahavih aravasinam v amajassa vibhavino  
 Bhavitasangha i alas a sucisallekhavuttino  
 Vi vy icarayuttassa yuttas a patipattiyam

Khantisoracceṃmett idd-guṇabhūṣitacetaso,  
 ajjhesānam gaheṭvā va karontena imam maya,  
 Saddhammaṭṭhūtikāmena yo patto paññasañcayo,  
 tassa tejena sabbe pi sukhamedhentu pāṇino

Visuddhi Maggo eso va antarāyam vinā idha,  
 nūṭṭhito aṭṭhapāṇṇāsa bhānavaraya Palīyā  
 Yathū tath' eva lokassa sabbe kalyāṇasitī,  
 Anantarāyā ijjhantu sigham sigham manoratthā ti

Parimavissuddhasiddha buddhivirovapaṭimandita sīlācāray  
 javamaddav idd-guṇasamudaya samuditena sahasamayasaṃmay  
 antaragahanajjhogahanaṣamattthena paññā vevattivasam  
 annāgatenā Tipiṭakapariyattibhede aṭṭhakathe Sīttu sa  
 sene appatikhataññanappabhavenā mahaveyyakaranena ka  
 ranasampattiyanita sukhavimiggata - madhurodara<sup>1</sup> vacanaṣā  
 vannayuttana yuttamuttavādinā vādivarena mahakavina  
 chālabhiññā patisaṃbhūdadā bhedaḡuṇapaṭimandite uttari  
 manassadhamme appaṭiṭṭhābuddhinam theravamsappadipā  
 nam theranam Mahavihārasaṃsam vamsāṇāṃ ābhūtena  
 vipulavissuddhabuddhinā BUDDHAGHOṢO ti garuḡi gaḡita na  
 madheyvena therena Morandīcetaḡavattabbena<sup>2</sup> kato

### VISSUDDHI MAGGO

nāma

Tava titthatu lokasmim lokanūtharanesinam,  
 dassento kulaputtanam nayam silavissuddhiya,  
 Yava Buddho ti namam pi suddhacittassa tūḡino,  
 lokamhi lokajetthassa pivattati mahesino ti

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>n</sup> °data°

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> Mudantakhedvika°

Yam<sup>1</sup> siddham imāna puññam, yañ c aññam pasutam  
 maya  
 etena puññakammēna dutiye attasambhave  
 Tavatimse pamodanto silacāragune rato,  
 alaggo pañca kīmesu patvāna pathamam phalam,  
 Antime attabhāvamhi METTEYYAṃ munipungavam,  
 lokaggapuggalam natham sabbasattahite ratam  
 Disvāna tassa dhurassa sutva saddhammadesanam  
 adhigantva phalam aggam sobbēyyam Jināsācanam ti  
 VISUDDHI MAGGO VITTHITO

<sup>1</sup> *These verses are found in Singhalese recensions (Sīhala potthake imā pi gāthayo dissanti S<sup>b</sup>) The reader can compare them with the corresponding colophon in Singhalese recensions at the end of the Atthasalini (P T S ed), and with the briefer reference there also to Metteyya, with whom Buddhaghosa according to the "Buddhaghosupatti" (p 66 ed Jas Gray), was connected in a prophecy*

*B<sup>hm</sup>, instead, end thus*

Iti sadhujanapamojhatthaya kata Visuddhi Maggākatha  
 Paligananaya pana sā atthapaññasa bhanavara hoti ti  
 Visuddhi Maggappakaranam nīṭṭhitam

# INDEX

*Words defined are printed with reference in italics*  
*etc = this is first word in a formula*

*in comp = in comparison e.g. with vija*

*sim = occurs in a simile*

*Asl = Attasālīnī P T S ed*

*Kh A = Khuddakapāṭha Commentary P T S ed*

amsu, 622 f  
 amsumatta 350  
 Akanīṭṭhā °gumī 710 °bha  
   vāna 392 634  
 akammasa 222  
 akalamāraṇa 229  
 akalika 216  
 alkaṇaka 249  
 alhoṇa 29  
 akkha (*in comp*) 362  
 akkhabbhavajana 32  
 akkharacintala 310  
 akkhuguthaka 195  
 akkhanda 221  
 agatī (*the four*) 683  
 agaru 241  
 agocara 17  
 Aggaṇṇasutta 417, 419  
 Aggappasādisutta 207  
 aggi (*synonyms of*) 171 °līh  
   andha 54 f 234 °daddha  
   63  
 Aggikha 207  
 ankura, 10  
 anga (panc° satt°) 79 anga  
   ni (*of paticcasamuppāda*)  
   529 sū a° (3) asambhūna°  
   (5) 82 °atikkama (4 fold  
   *of the aruppas*) 338 f,

°vavatthapana 373, °san  
 kantika, 375 tad angappa  
 hana, 696  
 angana 119  
 angarakasa (*sim*), 341  
 angaravassa, 376  
 Angirasa 388  
 Anguttara °atthakatha 315,  
   °bhavaka, 74, 76, 77  
 Angulimāla 403  
 angolarikata 327  
 Aciravati 10  
 acchandika 177  
 accharasadda 264  
 accharikaya, 48  
 acchariyamanussa 93  
 acchudda 222  
 ajapadādana 161  
 ajvaparisuddhi (*see ajva°*)  
 ajjhalla, 156, 349, °aramma  
   na, 430 °dhatu 31  
 ajjhattika, etc, 450, °bahira  
   vāsesa (*with ref to dhatus*)  
   368  
 ajjhapita 76  
 [an j]jharulhatta, 156  
 ajjhasaya (*siz of Bodhisat*  
   *tas*) 116  
 ajjhupekkhatta, 321

- aññatitthiya, 214  
 aññathata, 518  
 aññamaññapaccaya, 335  
 aññātā indriya, 491, 492  
 aññindriya, 491  
 aññalikamma, 220  
 aññoñña, 521, 595  
 attiyati, etc., 195  
 atthaka. °kutikā, 75, °rupāta, 322, °paccattharāna, 65  
 Atthalakha, 61, 82, 96, 99, 103, 107, 121, 138, 172, 180, 193, 225, 280, 283, 316, 332, 375, 384, 409, 432, 433, 449, 450, 527  
 atthapanā, 6, 23  
 atthi atthini (of the body in det.), 253, 355, °mūja, 255, 264, 356, °sanghato, 21  
 atthika, 179, 194  
 addhayoga, 34  
 anima (?), 211  
 atammayata, 671  
 aticchatī, 343  
 atippiyasahayaka, 296  
 Atibrahma, 2  
 atibheravatta, 187  
 Atisakko, 2  
 atisaya, 166  
 atita rupam (fourfold), 472, °arammaṇa, 430  
 atitarammaṇa, 430  
 attā, 485, 574, 654, °attani yagāhavatthu, 478, °ādhi pateyyam, 14, °anuvada, 10, °ukkhamsanaparavambha na, 13, °upakkamamūla kam dukkham, 501, °ūpa nayika, 27, °kīlamatha, 5, °vadūpādāna, 569, °sāñña, 629, °sineha, 195, °attha kamo, 39, °niyyateti, 115  
 attatā, 308  
 attabhāva, 310, passim  
 attha, 440. (with ref to pañc-  
 casamuppāda), 526, °atth-  
 atth - uddhara (with ref to ariyasaccani), 496, °sam-  
 vannaṇā, 522, °siddhi, 479, 520  
 atthutā, 121, 588  
 atthipaccaya, 540  
 aticchatā, 70, 78  
 adukkhamasukha, 165, 166  
 adrayam, 177  
 addarittakavanna, 249 (cf Jat 1, 244)  
 addhakkhika, 76  
 addhāna, 94  
 addhanan, 94, °pariccheda, 237, 707  
 addhapaccuppanna 432  
 adhararāṇi (adharāṇi), 489  
 adhikkapaṭṭatti, 450  
 adhigama, 2  
 adhicitā 4, 246  
 adhiccāsammuppanna, 209  
 adhitthana, 331, 378, 386 f., 535, 706, °citta, 405  
 adhitthāna iddhi 405  
 adhitthi, 349  
 adhipatipaccaya, 534  
 adhipateyya (see ādhi°)  
 adhimuttata, 135  
 adhimokkha, 466, 471, 636, °saddha, 669  
 adho, 176  
 anagaṇa, 377, °sutta, 377  
 anaññāposin, 67  
 anaññālāññassāmītindriya, 491, 492  
 anatirūḍḍa, 69, 71  
 anatta, 610 (see tilakkhaṇa, anupassanā, vipassana (māhā))  
 ananta, 331  
 anantarapaccaya, 534  
 anamatagga, 198, °samsāra, 481  
 anamataggiya, 305

- anvaṃja, 8  
 anīcāra, 17; *twofold* : kāyika.  
     vācika, 18  
 anigata : °amīyāṇa, 131, °ā-  
     rammana, 130  
 anāgāmi, 677, 708, 710  
 Anāthapindika, 394, 401  
 anāpucchī, 18  
 amicca, 290, 610 (*see* tulak-  
     khana)  
 anīcātā, 449  
 aniccato palokato, *etc.*, 611  
 amutta (*the fire*), 234, 653,  
     695 (*see* vimokkha (3))  
 anīgha, 311  
 anukadḍhita, 101  
 anuttara, 207  
 anupakkhijjā 18 (*cf* Vin II,  
     213)  
 anupassanī (7 *fold* : amicca°,  
     *etc.*), 249  
 anuppiyabhūṇitā, 27  
 anupubbi, 213, °muñcīna,  
     215  
 anubandhanī, 278  
 anubrūhanī, 61, 79, 119 f.  
 Anurādhapura, 20, 72, 99  
 anurūpa (*in 5 qualities*), 122;  
     an°, *because of 18 qualities*,  
     119 f.  
 Anuruddhatthera, 63, 391  
 anuloma (*in* Jhāna), 138;  
     (*and* paṭiloma), 212, 371  
 anusaya (*the 7*), 197 f., 681,  
     *and* paññā, 6  
 anusarati, 412  
 anūnamanadhikā, 450  
 anussati (*the 7*), 132; (10  
     *kinds*), 110, 197; °jāna,  
     109  
 anūnīdhikato, 478; (*with ref.*  
     *to* arivassacīni), 497  
 anekadhā, 8  
 anekakiccapasuta, 135  
 anekavahuta, 411  
 anoka, 146  
 anojī, 793  
 Anotatā, 391; °dīha, 416  
 anolinavuttika, 94  
 anta, 254, 354; °gura, 42,  
     358; °dvaṣa, 6, °vaṣṭu,  
     258  
 Antakā—Māra, 233  
 antegadhi (dharmā) 511,  
     571  
 andhikāra (*eye*), 666, °ti-  
     mīra, 315  
 andhī (*eye*), 411  
 Appannikasutta 392  
 apatti, °āpatti  
 apadāna, 69  
 apariyāna (ahitā) (duk-  
     kha), 321  
 Aparigovāra, 206  
 aparīyakkā, 315  
 aparīyantam, 12  
 aparivāpinnā, 89  
 Apalila, 207  
 apīya, *etc.* (bhaya) 132 *see*,  
     427; °kocalla 110, °duk-  
     kha 135, °magga, 57  
 appaṭikūli, 70, °saṅgī, 392  
 appanā (*in* Jhāna), 137 f.;  
     85, 127 f., 132, 216, 277;  
     °kocalla, 87, 246, (*twofold*),  
     123 f.; °samīdhi, 126, *see*  
     °anikappa, 509  
 appatthita, 653, 695 (*see* vi-  
     mokkha)  
 appamāṇa, 320 f.  
 appamāra, 177; °ārammana,  
     433 f.  
 appasīdikāma, 121  
 appābhidhātā (*etc.*), 69  
 appiccha (*etc.*), 19, 21  
 appicchitā (*etc.*), 53, 59, 81,  
     569  
 appiya °puggala, 296, °sam-  
     pavoga, 501  
 abbokkha, 220



- āyu (of man, as 100 years), 229, 236, °dubbala, 235, °sankhāra, 292, = vuddhi, 439  
 āyūhana, 103, 112, 462, 579, 600, 649  
 āyogapatta 79  
 āraḁkha °gocara 19, °dukkha 64  
 aragga (sim), 306, 625, 633  
 ārambha, 613  
 araṁṇaka, 65  
 āraṁṇika, 67, 71  
 arammāna paritta°, etc., 87, 88, 113, °āṁ (4, of dibba sotadhatuṇāna), 430 (the 7, of iddhiṁiddhiṇāna), 430, (8, of cetopariyaṇāna) 431, (8, of pubbe-nivāsana) 433, (4, of dibba cakkuṇāna, 8, of anagat' amsaṇāna, 5, of yatha kamm' ūpagaṇāna), 434, °attika (four), 429, na vattabba°, 113, 551, Nibban° (see Nibbana), °paccaya, 533, pati bhagaṇimutta°, 113, va vattapana°, 374, °san kanta, 375  
 ārambha, 74  
 aruppa, 338, °a (the 4) 111, 326 f, °samapatti, 337, (4) 338  
 arohana, 10  
 alapana etc., 23  
 alaya etc., 497, °samugghata, 293  
 alokakāsina, 174  
 alopam, 106  
 Ālavaka 298  
 Ālara, 330  
 avajjana, 378, 408, 413, 432, 457, °kiccama, 21, 458, °vasi, etc., 151, 376  
 avatthika (of name) 210  
 āvahatta, 5  
 avāsa °palibodha, 90, °sap-piyata, 127, Suddh°, 710  
 āviṇjanarasa, 444  
 āvibhava, 390 f (= pakaṭa-paṭihariya), 393  
 āvenka, 268, 636  
 asanasala, 69  
 āsaya (with ref to food) 344  
 āsava (the 4) 683, sasava and anāsava, 13, 438 °a, 438, °khhaya, 9, khin°, 710  
 asivisa (in comp), 470  
 asevanapaccaya (threefold), 538  
 āhāna pariyahanana, 515  
 ahavana and ahaviya, 219  
 āhāra (° fourfold) 341, °a rūpa, 616, °paccaya, 538 °loluppa, 67, °hatthaka, 33 (Asl 404)  
 ahuna, 219  
 ahuneyya 219, °bhava 709 f  
 ahundarika, 413  
 ikkhanatā, 16  
 icchā °pakata, 24, °vighata 506  
 ijjhati, 378  
 ijjhana, 266, °attthena iddhi, 383  
 iṇjati, 377  
 itthaka etc., 355  
 maparibhoga 43  
 itthi °indriya, 447, 492, °purisamuttam, 20 (sim) 645  
 idappaccayatā, 518, 530  
 iddhi, 97, 378 (the ten) 378 f, °maya, 63, °mahattato 233, °vikubbana 373 f, °vidhā, 373 f, 334 °padā (4), 376, 385, (8) 385 f, 679  
 indakkhila, 72, (in comp) 466

- indalinga, 191  
 Indavajira, 635  
*indrūya* (itthi° puris° jivit°),  
 447, 451, °a (the 22), 491 f,  
 °attha, 491, °paccaya, 539,  
 °vekallata, 350, °samatta  
 patipādana, 129, °samvara  
 sila, 20 f  
 iriyati, 16  
 iriyā, etc., 145, °patha, 26,  
 (3 modes of), 104, 127 f  
 283, (°pabba), 240  
 Illasasetthivatthu 403  
 Isadhara, 206  
 isi °pabbajja, 123, °vatapa  
 tivatani, 18  
 Issara, 598  
 issā 470  
 issasa (sim) 674  
  
 itito, 612  
 isaka, 106, °pona (sim), 656,  
 666, 695  
 isika 406 (sic cf D 1, 77)  
 ihaka sa, 594, nir°, 594  
  
 u (expln of syllable ending)  
 495  
 ukkamsa, 560 °avakkamsa,  
 563  
 ukkattha, 64  
 ukkantika, sankantika, 374  
 ukkarupama, 196  
 ullacanā, 27  
 ukkutika 62 104 426  
 ukkutthi 245  
 ukkhali °kapalapassa (in  
 comp), 356, °mukhavatti  
 346  
 ukkhutta °sira 162  
 ukkhepanā, 29  
 Uggā 233  
 uggaha (with ref to kammata  
 thana) 277 °kosalla (7  
 fold) 241 f, °numitta, 125  
 ugghātana, 627  
 Uccavalika, 634  
 ucchagga, 172  
 ucchanga 279  
 ucchu °khādana, 70, °tila,  
 °rasatela (in comp) 489  
 Ucheda[ditthi], 519, 522,  
 568, 578, 594  
 uju °kata, 463 f, °patipanna,  
 219  
 ujjangala, 107  
 unchatī 60  
 utu, 128, 614, °ja, 451, °rūpa,  
 etc., 616, °parināma, 31,  
 °parissaya, 34 °maya, 395,  
 623 f, °ttajja 271  
 uttamabhava, 661  
 Uttara °kuru, 206, 207, 391,  
 °kuruka, 13  
 Uttaramatā 382  
 Uttara, 313, 381  
 uttinaseyyakadaraka 97  
 udaka °bubbula, 109, (in  
 comp) 479, 633  
 udapina (sim) 244  
 udaya °bhaya, 287, 578,  
 °bhayanupassana, 629, 639,  
 °bbaya, 629 f, 639  
 udara °jvha 257, °pura  
 108, °vatti, 262 (Kh 4 55  
 udarapatala), °vatābadha,  
 41  
 udariya 258 358  
 Udana 380  
 udukkhala 344, 354  
 Udena 381  
 uddipana 27  
 uddeka (Kh 4, 61, uggara),  
 261  
 uddham, 176 °sota, 710  
 uddhacca, 469  
 uddhana 171 (Kh 4, 50,  
 katacūhi) 254  
 uddharana (+atiharana, etc.,  
 6 modes) 621 f

uddhumātaka, 178, 193  
 undūra, 62  
 unnaḥanā, 27  
 upakara, 532, °ka, 533 f  
 upakkilitttha, 13  
 upakkilesa (the 10), 633 f  
 upagamana, 600  
 upacaya, 449  
 upacāra (in Jhāna), 85, 138, 152, 275, 407, 533 f, °ap-panavaha, 111, °samadhi, 126, 144  
 upacika, 62  
 upatthana (with ref to kammattthāna) 277, =sati, 636  
 upaddhagama, 320  
 Upanandatthera, 81  
 upamibandha (assasa - passasa°, etc, 235, °gocara 19  
 upanissaya, 4, °gocara, 19, °paccaya (threefold), 535 f  
 upabhuñjaka, 555  
 upama (4 mentioned in illustrating the 4 aharas putta mamsa°, niccamma gava°, angarakāsu°, satti sula°), 341, (Mahāhatthi pada°), 347, 348, °, 478, (for ariya saccani), 512, (as in illustrating the patiecasamup pada), 582, 583, (in discussion of nāmarūpa), 591, 595, °to, 478 f, 512, (12 on vipassana), 663 f  
 uparipannāsaka, 95  
 upalakkhana, 186 f  
 upasama °nussati, 197, 293 f, vūpasama, 159  
 upasamharana, 230, (7 fold), 232  
 upasampajja, 145  
 upada °rupa, 275, 414  
 upādāna, 569, 684, (the 4 kama°, ditthi°, silabbata°,

attavad°, 569, °lakkhandha pañcaka, 478, 505, °pac cayā bhavo, 571  
 upādinna, 349, 451, °ka, 398  
 upādisesa, 509  
 upāyāsa, 504  
 Upali, gahapati, 442  
 upāhana sa° an°, 18  
 upekkhā (tenfold), 160, 318, 461, (twofold), 636, °anubrahmanā, 148, °brahmanā hāra, 319, °bhavanā, 317, °vihāra, ° in 325, °sam bojjhanga (5 conditions of), 134, sankhar°, 659 f.  
 upeta, etc, 18  
 Uposathasutta, 227  
 uposathika, 66  
 uppandana, 29  
 uppatti bhava (9 fold kama°, etc), 571 f  
 Uppalavannā, 687  
 uppadamatta (refuted), 518 f  
 ubbattati (+vivattati), 327  
 ubbalha, 182  
 ubbālavita 158  
 ubbegaṇṇi, 143  
 ummattaka (reason for) 260  
 ummāra, 425  
 ummujja, 395  
 ulūkaparapata, 342  
 ullapanā, 27  
 ullingeti, 492  
 usabhacamma (sim) 153  
 usumav attisadisa, 172  
 usakkhiva, 437  
 Ussadakkittana, 103, Asl 267  
 usadanyama, 103  
 usāvabindu, 231, 633  
 usaha, 330  
 usukka, 90, °pahana, 614  
 eka °aggatā, 61 °āsanikangā, 60, 69, °cittakkhamka, 138, °paṭṭam va dupattam, 109,

- °pitaka, 62, °volārabhava, 572  
 ekatta °naya, 583, ekabhi, 710  
 ekavidha, etc (with ref to the ariyasaccāni), 514 f, °a, etc (regarding patiecasam uppada), 528  
 Ekadasanipāta, 227  
 ekubhāva, 34  
 eloda, 150 (cf *Asi* 169)  
 ekosakunika 61  
 etthi, gav°, pariyo°, 23, 29  
 erita, 172  
 elaka (in comp), 500  
 esanā, gav°, pariyo°, 30  
 chipassika, 216  
 oḥasa, 181, 243, °katuppanna, 687, °loka, 203, °to 249 f  
 ogha, 211, 684  
 oḥā, 450, 614 f  
 ottappa, 8  
 odarikatta, 71  
 odatakasina, 174  
 odhi, 642, °so, 309  
 opanayika, 217  
 opapātuka, 552 f, 559, 614 677  
 opamma, 117, 622  
 opānabhūta, 18  
 obhasa, 41, 174, 633 f, °kam man, 28  
 orimatiramahogha 512  
 olārika (with ref to breathing), 274 f, 450, °anga, 155  
 ovattika, 312  
 osadhutaraka, 412  
 olutasota, aṭṭhamkatva, 300  
 kamsa °bhājana (sim), 142, °thāla (sim) 283  
 kakaca (sim), 281 f, 298  
 kakkhala, 349, °lakkhana, 591, 592  
 kakkhālatṭa, 365  
 kankhī vitarana 598 f  
 kangubhatta (sim), 418  
 kacavara, 70  
 kaccāna, 422, °sutta, 519, Mahā°, v s Maha  
 Katakandhakāra, 228  
 kattha-phālaka, 413  
 kanikārapuppha, 256  
 kandara, 253, °(Kh A, 49 mūja), 254  
 kannā °culika, 253, °mun daka, 416  
 kanha sappā (sim), 664  
 katukañcukata 470  
 kattaradanda 91, 125  
 kattukamyata, 320, 385  
 kathala, 261  
 kathavatthu, 692, (the 10), 127, °guna, 19  
 kadakkakandha (in comp), 479  
 kaddama, 127, 591  
 kandalamakula 253  
 lapanamanussa, 343  
 Kapotakandarā 380  
 kapola, 263 362  
 kappā, 414, °utthāna, 415, °rukha, 206, 383, °vinā saka, 414 f  
 kappasipātala, 416, (sim) 657  
 lappetukamata, 596  
 labara 190  
 kabalakārāhāra, 236 341, 450, 616  
 kama (uppattikkama etc) 476, 483, ° (with ref to upadana) (threefold up-patti°, pahana°, desanā°), 570, kamato, 476, 485, 492 497  
 kamboja, 332, 334, 336  
 kamma, 614, (grouped with vipassana, jhana, sīla, satī paṭṭhāna), 3, (navakam

- mam), 91, ° (*uṭṭh* citta, utu  
 and āhara), 600, (*fourfold*),  
 601, °āyūhana, 530, °āva  
 rana, 177, °ja, etc., 451,  
 560, 624, °ja rūpa, 614,  
 °paccaya (2 *fold*), 538,  
 °pavatta, 602, °vatta (etc.),  
 °vipākaja iddhi, 382, °ssa  
 ka, etc., 301, (*at death*),  
 457, 549 f, ahosi°, 601,  
 janaka°, 551, nanakkha  
 nuka°, 551, purima°, 579,  
 600, 649 See Bhava  
 kammañña, 39, 247, as kam-  
 manya, 297, (*citta*), 377  
 kammañña 247, as kamma-  
 nya, 297, (*citta*), 377  
 kammattāna (*tu of fold*), 97,  
 ° (*as pañca sandhika*), 277,  
 °ani (*the 40*) 110 f, (*the*  
 9 akaras of *the 42 k*),  
 117, °ika, 97, °vimechaya,  
 110, anussati°, 229  
 kammāpātha akusala°, 684  
 kammara °kūta, 251, °gag  
 garī (*in comp*), 287  
 kammāsa, 51, 222  
 kammika (adi°) 241  
 karajārūpa, 326 f (*Expositor*,  
 485, n 1)  
 karavika, 112, 206  
 karisa, 259, 358  
 karuṇā, 318, °brahmayihāra,  
 319, °bhavana, 314 f, °vi-  
 hāra and °in 324  
 kalra cakkalaka (*so read for*  
 kalra°) 255, (*Kh. I 50*  
 kalra dandī)  
 kalebāra, 49, 230  
 kalāla, etc., 236, °kaddama,  
 591, telāṇṇa°, 684  
 kalahavāla, 14  
 kalāpa (*with ref to the dhī-*  
 tus), 361, °sammāna,  
 287, 606, 626 f  
 kalaburājan, 229  
 kalyāna (adi°, majjha°, pari-  
 yosāna° *in tar appls*),  
 213 f, °mitta, 89, 98, 121,  
 °mittatā, 107  
 kavaca, 73  
 kasambu, 57, 258, 259  
 kasina (pathavi°, etc.), *the 9*  
 ākāras of , 117, (tejo°,  
 odāta°, aloka°), 423 f, °ā  
 (*the 10*), 110, °anuloma,  
 374, °ukkantika, 374, °dosa  
 (*the 4*), 123  
 kassaka (*sim*), 152, 284, (*in*  
*comp*), 320  
 Kassapa, 422  
 kahāpana (*tar qualities, sim*),  
 437, 515  
 kāka °māsaka, 33, °valiya-  
 vatthu, 403, °nivarana, 72,  
 °disā, 657, nilina°, 623  
 kācana, 27  
 kāmā, 140 f and *passim*, °ava-  
 cara, 372, 454, (*of indriya*),  
 493, °avacaradeva, 392,  
 °āvacara samīdhi, etc., 88,  
 °āvacara - sampattibhava,  
 574, 575, °ūpādāna, 569,  
 °ogha, etc., 141, °echanda  
 (kāmarāga, etc.), 141, 569,  
 °dhatu, 486, °bhava, 572,  
 °sukhallika, 5, 32  
 kāya, 32, 240 f, 367, 411 ,  
 °ujukati, 466, °gātāvatī,  
 111, 197 (14 *sections*), 239,  
 °gatasutta, 213, °daśaka,  
 588 f, °bahusiddhārana,  
 230, 235, °paguññata 116,  
 °ppasāda, 588, °vinnatti,  
 448, °akkhaṇṇa, 387, 659,  
 °sankhāra, 530, °sañcetanā  
 (+ vacī, mano), 530, citta  
 vāsenā, 405 (*see pāssaddhi*)  
 kāvika anīcāra 18  
 kara, 139 f

karaka 578 582, 602 kam  
 matthama° 93 °bhava 98  
 karanakaranant 699  
 karahyagiri 96  
 karunna 300  
 karavalli 183  
 kalama 330  
 kala 236, °a (three of bha  
 vacakha) 578 °pariyanta  
 apunakotila) 12 °ppave  
 dana 389 °mitana 229  
 kalani 296  
 kalila 618 °, 216  
 kusikavattara 115  
 kicca 8 (avajjana° sampa  
 ticchan°, santirana° vot  
 thapan°, 21 dharma°,  
 samjann°, sanna° 337  
 (in ref to indriyam) 493  
 (tadarannama° bhavan  
 ga° cuti°, aniyata titha  
 na°) 517 °to (with ref to  
 paticevammuppada) 581  
 382 °, 10, kiccana 689 f  
 °to 510 581  
 kiccanabhava 601  
 kima (in comp) 500 598 °kuli  
 (of the body) 230 °gama 314  
 kima (3 fold) 456 °, 21  
 441 412 °ala 522 go°,  
 kukkura° 500  
 kilauja 327  
 kilesa (the 10) 683 °avara  
 na 177 °pahana 5 and  
 passina °vattu 20 °vid  
 dhammanna 698  
 kilomaka 207 307  
 kita 115 °kulavaka 202  
 (A 1 40 kumakulipaka)  
 kiligolaka 204 (yamaka°  
 A 1 53 suttavut°) 206  
 kulakucca 470  
 lukkuta °anda 261 °pitta  
 (si) 656  
 kunkuma 241

kucchi 101  
 kujjhati 306  
 kuncikakavaka 201  
 kunjara (sim) 601  
 kufilabhava 466  
 kufumbiyaputta 48  
 kuttadaruni (in comp) 351  
 kuttha (etc) 3  
 kudha 304  
 kunapa 77 (various) 313  
 kunaladika 416  
 kunardi (in comp) 231  
 kumbhalara (sim) 142 370  
 kumbhanda 183  
 kumbhumukha 328  
 kurandila Mahilena 38  
 kula nati° and upattiraka°,  
 91 °atthayusa 206 °itthi  
 yo 18 °upakabhi khuvat  
 thu 28 °kumariyo 18  
 kusala kumavacara° (8 fold)  
 452 453 rupavacara° (3  
 fold) 403 arupavacara°  
 (4 fold) 403 lokuttara° (1  
 fold) 453 akusala kumava  
 cara (12 fold) 454 akusala  
 kammavatta (the 10) 654  
 °attika 79 f °vipika (two  
 fold) 404  
 kumanavattu 24  
 kulani 23  
 kuta °danta 203 °pona 268  
 °vaccha (su 2) 269  
 kupika (sim) 449  
 kupitala (in comp) 362  
 ketukamvata 460  
 kedirakoti 180  
 kelayana 317  
 kela 263  
 kevala 228  
 kesa 303  
 kesoharaka 413  
 Kotapabbata 292  
 kottattthini (not in A 1)  
 204 f in S<sup>bh</sup> kottth°

- kottita, 251, 255  
 kottāmatthaka (*in comp.*), 357  
 kodha (*etc.*) (*cf* *Vbh.*, 357 f.), 53 107, 306  
 Korājika, 26  
 Korandakavāhāra, 91  
 kolunkola, 709  
 ko-a khura°, 251, 255, kosaka-kuncika°, 251, °kāraka, 251  
 kosalla (uggaha° and manasikara°), 241 f., bojjhang°, 246 f., (3fold āya°, apaya°, upaya°), 439, 440  
 kositaka, 256, 260, °kosaka (*in comp.*), 359  
  
 kha (*expln of syllable in duk-*  
*kha=tuccham ikāsam*), 494  
 klagga (*in comp.*), 593  
 khaṅgavisanakappa, 234  
 khajjanīyapariyaya, 479  
 khajjupanaka (*sim.*) 412  
 khana, 473, uppada°, thitika°, bhangaka, 292, 613, citta°, 549, pati-andhika°, 559, phalika°, 4, maggaka°, 4, °paccuppanna, 431, °paritta, 238  
 khaṇḍika, 626, citta°, 238, °to, sammāsana, 627, 631, °citta, 289, °tta, 301, °marana, 629  
 khanda, 51, °akhandam, 115  
 khandicca, 449  
 khattiya (*sim.*), 180, (*as n of Bodhisatta*), 419  
 khaṇṭi, 295, °samvara, 7, °soracca 644  
 khaṇṭivādī jātaka 302  
 khandha (*shoulder*), 100, °a, 199, (*the 5*) 443 f., (°as anicca, *etc.*), 611 f., °pati pati, 411, °middeśa, 436 f., *esp* 443 f., 482, 485, 492, 509, 558, 590, °parittā, 414, °santāna, 688, °ñānabheda 476 f  
 Khandhaka, 101, °vattapariyāpanna, 12, °vattana, 188  
 khaya, 508, (ayuk°, puñña°, 502, āsavak°, 9, °anupassana, 691, °dhamma, 517, °to, 289  
 Kharakomīyakka, 208  
 kharigata, 349  
 khala, 120  
 khalupiccha bhattikanga, 61, 71  
 khaṇḍikantaka, 261  
 khaṇḍikondañña, 380  
 kharapatacchaka, 500  
 khārodaka, 264, ° (*as ūdaka*), 420  
 khupanā, 29  
 khippanisanti, 376  
 khippabhūṇa, *etc.*, 138  
 khudda dasaka, 619  
 Khujjuttara-upāsika, 442  
 khuddanukhuddaka, 11  
 khuppipāsa, 501  
 khura °appa, 381, °kosa, 251, 255  
 Khuradhara, 163  
 kheda, 71  
 khemantabhūmi 303  
 khela, 362, °lala (*Kh. I*, khela), 259  
 khobha, 31, 157, °karaṇa 474  
  
 Gaggara 208  
 Gangā, 10, 96, 123 404, °tira, III  
 gaccha (*described*) 183  
 gaccha re munda, 343  
 gana, 93  
 gaṇīna, 278, (*var ways of counting*), 278, 279, 280  
 gaṇṭhi °tthana, 118, 248, °pida, 412

gandapilaka 360, 582  
 gati, 237, (*the* 5) 552  
 gantha, 95, (*the* 4) 683  
*gandha*, 147  
 gandhabbanagara, 633  
 gabbha (*cakkavatti*°, *śūlyā*  
*vā*°) 286, °okkanti (°duk  
 kha) 499, 500, °pariha  
 ranamulakam dukkham,  
 500, °upattimulakam duk  
 kham, 500, °seyya, 559,  
 560  
 gamana, 212, °vithupaccavek  
 khanata 132  
 gambhira (*of* patiecasamup  
 pada), 519 f, 583 f  
 garahana 29  
 garu samadhi°, 135, °ka  
 (kamma) 601, °cittikara,  
 19, °tthaniya 344 °bha  
 vaniyata 77  
 Garula 206  
 galavātaka, 185 258  
 gavetthi (*s l*), 29  
 gahana, 114 g  
 gama (*sim*), 246  
 gavi (*sim*), 341, 525  
 gahaka, 445  
 gijjhapotaka (*in comp*), 537  
 gimhabhitatta, 231  
 giri (7) 206  
 Girikāṇḍaka 143  
 Giribhandavahana 376  
 gilana °bhatta, 66, °sala  
 259  
 giveyya 247  
 guna, 440, °attika, 6, °pari  
 dhamsana, 425  
 guthaka (akkhī°, *etc*) 345, 346  
 Gedhasutta, 226  
 gelaṇṇa 321, 466, °upama,  
 478  
 geha (*sim*), 593  
 go (*sim*), 664  
 gokhāyita, 63, °ka, 415

goghīṭaka (*sim*) 318  
 gocara, 17 f (3 *fold* upanis  
 say °ārakkha°, upanibān  
 dha°), 19, °, 127  
 Gotamī, 1, 2  
 gotta, 422  
 gotrabhū, 138, 387, 408, 442,  
 459, °669, 671 f, 701,  
 °ūana, 673, 681, a°, 683  
 gopa (*sim*) 166, 269  
 gopinasī, 320  
 gopāḷaka (*in comp*) 279  
 gosinga 254  
 ghanti 181  
 gharā (*sim*), 664  
 gharajira (*but* *Asl* 116 gha  
 radvāra), 144  
 ghāṇa, 444 f  
 cakra (*sim of* samsara°) 198,  
 °vatti gabbha, 126, alata°,  
 633  
 Cakkavala (*extent*) 205, 207,  
 367, 421  
 cakkhu (mamsa° and āṇa°)  
 428 sota, *etc*, 444, 444 f,  
 pañña°, 509, °ndriyam,  
 7, °dīcaka, 503 °ppasada,  
 503 dibba°, 423 f  
 cangotaka 173  
 candala °kumāraka, 54, °ga  
 madivara, 650  
 catu °paccayasāntosa 93,  
 °patisambhūda, 438, °bha  
 vanaramatā 93, °bhumi  
 pariyaṇṇa (*of* indriya),  
 493, °bhedasangahī, 579,  
 °mahapatha (*sim*) 235  
 catukka, 14 f, °to (*logical*  
*alternatives*), 512  
 canda (*etym*), 418, (*sim*),  
 651, °ūpamata, 68, °man  
 dala (*in comp*), 216, °hikha  
 (*sim*), 163



- (*rūpapurisaṇibandha*° in Jma 2 50, 711  
*co p*) 489 569  
 Chaddantāgahana 600  
 Chaddantadaha 416  
*chīda* 11 38, 418 466  
 chalangupekkhi 160  
 chālābhinna 710  
 chāvasarira 178 f  
*chāvāṭṭa* 54 °*upama* 299  
 clatakala 623  
 channasataka 51
- janghapesanika 17  
 jaccandha (nara) (*s i*) 544  
 (*a d pithasappi s i*) 596  
 jata 1  
 Jatila 233  
 Jatilaka 352  
 jatukā 342  
 janika (*contrast with pat t*  
*thā etc*) 369 °*kamma* (see  
*kamma*)  
 jantaghara 18  
 Jambudipa 170 °01 207  
 391  
 jambujakka 409  
 jaratā 449  
 jara (*to fold*) 502 (*as dukkha*  
*50*)  
 jāvatī 596 jāvatipetā 596  
 jāṇa 21 f 408 413 45  
 159 f 500 617 676 °*cetana*  
 601 °*vithi* 432  
 jataṣaka ° 0  
 jati (*diff appls of word*)  
 498 499 (*lukkhassa*) 501  
 (jaccandha° badhira° um  
 mattaka) 518 bhavajac  
 caya 575 f  
 jāvatī passatī *etc* 200  
 jgucchana 159  
 jma °*kottha* (*in co p*)  
 357 °*vihāra* 199 °*sanda*  
*manukajā jara* (*in co p*)  
 356
- Jma 2 50, 711  
 jui 444 f  
 jraṭi 101  
 Jivaka 388 f  
 jvamanakasirira 194  
 Jvita 23, 236 °*indrija* 32  
 447  
 jettapacayin 415  
 Jotika 233 382  
 jhana 111 (*gro pedu thvipas*  
*sana lamma s i satipat*  
*thana*) 3 (*the 4*) 88 150  
 (*as i e as of rebirth in*  
*Brahmāloka*) 415 °*anu*  
*loma* 374 angan 190  
 66 °*ukkantika* 374 °*cari*  
*maka* 291 °*paccaya* 539  
 °*vibbhantaka* 18°
- ana (*dukkhe etc*) 440 691  
 (*the 8*) 639 f °*asi* °01  
 585 °*cakkhu* (*in relation*  
*to mamsacakkhi*) 428  
 °*dassana* [see also *maggā*  
*maggā patipada*] 672 f  
 °*dassanavissuddhi* 510 672 f  
 (°*niddesa*) °*vippahariddhi*  
 397 °*samvara* ° 1 cca  
 510 °*cariyā* (16) °03 f  
 nano visuddha° 699  
 nāṭṭapāṇa 606  
 nāṭṭa 94 °*vagga* 300  
 naya (= Nibbana) 219 524
- thapana 278  
 thayin ( ) (*sumvaṭṭat° vi*  
*vattat°*) 419 f  
 thitabhagiyam 15  
 thiti 11 32 (see *khāna*)  
 °*bhagiyata* 88
- damsa *etc* 31
- taṭṭahata (*a d vitakkahata*)  
 125 328 331

- takkotaka 258 (*KI A* 58  
 lakk<sup>o</sup>)  
 taca 251 304  
 tadjaniya 115 f  
 tattika 97  
 tanha (*Ue* 3) 506 (*Ue* 6)  
 567 f °khhaya 293 °dal  
 hatta 569 °paccaya up  
 dana 568 vibhava<sup>o</sup> 568  
 tanhuyati etc 544  
 tatra °atthakapaccatttharana  
 65 °tatra bhinnandini °OG  
 °majjhata 466 °maj  
 jhattupekkha 160 °vat  
 taka 33  
 tathaliccata 6<sup>o</sup>  
 tathata 518  
 tathatta 214  
 Tathagata uppanna 201  
 bhasati 203 puja 392  
 devacarikam gacchati 399  
 sabbaunu 414 sihasama  
 navuttino 50<sup>o</sup>  
 tad adhimuttata 132  
 tadarammana 460 547 500  
 tanubhava 616  
 tanta vaya khali suvana<sup>o</sup>  
 (*Kh A* 58 kolia kule su  
 pana<sup>o</sup>) 209  
 tantidhara 99  
 tapovana 58 79 342  
 tabbiparita 290  
 tabbhavabhavit 062  
 Tambapannadipa 36 127 312  
 392 393 403  
 tambula 314  
 tarunatalatthu (*in comp*)  
 361  
 Talangara 392  
 tadibhava 214  
 taramanivitana 76  
 talaka (*si i*) 210  
 Talankara 634  
 Talavelhmagga 63  
 Tavatimsa 206 °a °o °de  
 valoka 399 °blwana 207  
 209 390 416  
 tavatva 482 480  
 ticvara 60 °dhara 66  
 tina °ukla (*su i*) 428 °pu  
 risala 462  
 titthacola 63  
 titthiya 485 °savaka 17  
 tipitaka 6<sup>o</sup> 241  
 Tipitaka Culabhaya tthera 69  
 36 394 °Cilana tthera  
 398 °pariyatti 712  
 tipumandala 174  
 tibbakulesa 87  
 tiracchana °katha 127 °yo-  
 ri 103 427 a °kathika 127  
 tiriyam 176  
 tiro kudda 394 °bhava  
 (— ipakata patihariya) 393  
 tilal khana (anicca dukkha  
 anatta) (*see* lakkhana)  
 tivatta (kamma kulesa vi  
 paka vatta) 581  
 tividhahakalyanata 147  
 Tissa 27 422 °amaccamata  
 63 °tthera 48 127 29<sup>o</sup>  
 403 °mihavihara 392  
 tirana °parinua 607 °rasa  
 162  
 tunnakamma 122  
 Tuladharapabbata vihara 96  
 tuvatam cittam 313  
 Tuvataka 93  
 Tusita 225  
 tumra 251  
 tulapicu 282 285 °(*in cor i*)  
 404  
 tecivarika 60 61 f  
 teyo 350 °kasina 1<sup>o</sup> 1 °dha  
 tu (*in ref to the body*) 363  
 tela °chaddana (*su i*) 13<sup>o</sup>  
 °nari etc 99  
 Telakandarikavatthu 27  
 tevija 10 °ta 5  
 tonara 230

- thaddhalakkhana, 351  
 thambhā (sim) 320  
 thalā °to, 185  
 thāmamahatta, 233  
 thīna, etc, 107, °maddha, 469,  
 °sineha, 262  
 thullakumārīkā, 17  
 thullaccaya, 22  
 thusa, etc, 316  
 Thūpārāma, 90  
 Therambatthāla 155, 375  
 theyyaparibhoga, 43  
  
 Dakkhina °giri, 120, °dvāra,  
 91  
 dakkhina, dakkhineyya, 220  
 dandakā (in comp), 353  
 dandadanā (etc), 326  
 Dattabhayatthera, 103  
 dadhi (sim), 264  
 danta °ā, 251, 354, °atthi-  
 lam, 21, °pālī, 251  
 dandha, 105, °abhiññā, 85  
 dabba °upakarana, 120, °jā-  
 tika, 106  
 dabbipphana, 255  
 darimukha, 110  
 dalhatta, 569  
 Dalhanemi, 233  
 dalhavalā, 56  
 dalhikamma, 122  
 dava, 31 (*Asl* 402 f)  
 dasaka cakku°, 553, kāya°,  
 588, bhāva°, 588, (*the* 10  
*periods of man's life*), 619 f  
 Dasabala, 193, 391  
 Dasuttarasuttanta, 671  
 dahinakiṇṇa 338  
 danasamvibhaga, 306  
 dāyaka, 99  
 dāyakatta a°, 29  
 dāraka (sim), 665  
 dāru °citaka, 379, °donika,  
 119, °yanta (sim), 595,  
 sannissaya, 120  
  
 dāyajjaparibhoga, 13, 41  
 ditthapatta, 659  
 ditthi (sakkāya°, uccheda°, sas-  
 sata°, akiriya°), 511, (*the*  
 62), 603, °ūpādāna, 569,  
 °gatasampavutṭa, etc, 154,  
 °visuddhi, 587 f.  
 diṣa, 184, °kāka, 657, diṣato,  
 249 f  
 dībba, 407, 423; °cakkuṇṇa  
 na, 423 f, 434, °sotadhā  
 tuñña, 407, 430  
 dīgha, 272, °nasika, 283, °pī  
 mangasutta, 285  
 Dīgha Nikaya, 96, °bhārika,  
 36, 266, 275, 286  
 Dīpankara, 203  
 dipasikkhā, 171, (sim), 603  
 dipirajā (in comp), 270  
 du (*expln of syllable*), 494  
 dukūlapilotika, 257, 262  
 dukkata, 23  
 dukkha, 640, (*twofold*), 165,  
 461, (*etym*) 494, °niddesa  
 493 f, (*7 divisions of*), 499,  
 (kāyika), 503, dukkhatō ro  
 gato, etc, 611, °asabanatā,  
 325, °dukkha, 499, °sacca,  
 etc, 202, °nirodhaniddesa,  
 506 f (*see* tilakkhana)  
 duggata, 424  
 duggatā, 427  
 duccarita, 199  
 dutthulla, 313  
 dutayikā, 83  
 duddasa (*4 things*), 522  
 dunnikkhatta, 75  
 duppañña, 177  
 dubbhikkha (sim), 512  
 dumaphala (in comp), 231  
 durūpeta, 314  
 dussila 54  
 dūra, 450, °bhāva, 176, dūri-  
 bhāva, 71, 377  
 Dūṣimāra, 229

- deva 220 carika 399 °loka  
 415 (and namarupa) 593  
 (i ot karaka) 603  
 devaccharikamaka 531  
 devata simatthaka° 97 °a  
 nussati 197 220 f  
 Devadatta 406  
 Devadattiya 63  
 Devaputtamaharattha 292  
 devana (regarding patiecasam  
 uppada) 5°3 f aniloma°  
 and patiloma° (of patieca  
 samuppada) 524 °vilasa  
 524 °suddhi 44  
 dehanikkhepana 236  
 donka 235  
 don anassa 461 504  
 dola (sim) 280  
 dovarika (sim) 281  
 dosa 290 470 °a (18, making  
 a vihara unsuitable) 118 f  
 °mula (tu of old) 454  
 dvattimsakara 241 f 303 588  
 dvāra (sense) 2° °a (one of  
 the body) 346 °koṭṭhaka  
 22 °pidahana 78  
 dvipitaka 62  
 dhaja °ahata 63 °pataka (in  
 cor p) 469  
 Dhajaggaparitta 414  
 dhanuamapaka (in comp) 278  
 Dhanancayasetthi 383  
 Dhanapalaka 207  
 dhanuggaha (sim) 100  
 dhamma 441 °adhipateyya  
 14 °anussati 197 °anus  
 sari 609 °anupassana 680  
 °dhatu 486 f °vicava  
 sambojjhanga (7 conditions  
 of) 13° °samuha 590  
 =paccaya 441 =sabhava  
 293 °asoka (sim) 112  
 °gutta 382 °dayadasutta  
 44 °dinnaṭṭhara 392 634  
 °senapati 81 210 302  
 384 391 416 668  
 dhammatā 11 6° °naya  
 580 °rupa 620 °sila 10  
 attano 292  
 dhammani 261 (Kh 1 63  
 dhammi°)  
 Dhammuka upasala 442  
 dhammavalabha 306  
 dhatu (sim) 445  
 dītu 485 589 (mai o° an  
 vinnana°) 21 (the 4) 31 f  
 440 (the 18) 484 f 480  
 °vinibbhoga 306 °khhoba  
 35 500 °avattana 347 f  
 (anumitta) 701 (aṇṇi ha  
 ta) 489  
 Dhātu °katha 96 °vibhanga  
 243 347 349  
 dhāta 61 °anga 80 °an  
 gami (the 13) 59 f °anga  
 katha 59 f °angacora 60  
 °2 °anganīyama 40 °ka  
 lesa 80 °ada 80  
 dhura °nikkhepa 413 °bhat  
 ta 66  
 dhuva °kunapa 77 °daha  
 77 °rodana 77  
 dhumasikha 416  
 Dhumasikha (tiricchānapu  
 risa) 207  
 dhenu (sim) 163 269 313  
 dhotahattha 224  
 dhovana (various) 343  
 nakkhatta (sim) 514  
 nakha 200 203  
 nagarasān ssita 120  
 naccagita etc 339  
 naccipenti (sl) 300  
 natthukinci 334  
 n atthipaccaya 541  
 nadi °pabbateyya (sim) 231  
 (read as two words) °pu  
 lina 263

- Nanda, 692, °mānava 687  
 Nandakovādisutta, 667  
 Nandanavāra, 424  
 Nandopananda 398  
 naya (ekatta°, nanatta°, av  
 yāpita°, dharmatā°), 595  
 nāraka °ā, 501, °pāpita (in  
 comp), 500, °satta (in  
 comp), 500  
 nāṭakāpī (sim), 560, 595  
 nāṭatthi 254  
 nava (kamma), 90, (vibhāra)  
 119, °hatthi (°itaka) 92  
 nahūnacola 63  
 nahuru (100) 195, 253 351  
 nāga, 400, °bala 261 (Kā 1  
 61, kaccakā), °yoni 102  
 Naga °tthera, 96, °pabbata  
 127, °raja 376, 398 f, 651  
 Nāgāsena, 438  
 Nāgita 73  
 nāṭisārika and nāṭisāgha, 244  
 Nātha, 73  
 nanatta °ekatta (with ref to  
 the dhatu's), 366, °saññā,  
 330, °naya, 585  
 nāṭakunapajata (sim), 259  
 nabhi (fig), 198, (in breath  
 ing), 280  
 nāma (fourfold), 209, ° 422,  
 558, 562, °kāya, 163  
 nāmārūpa, 411, 413, 529,  
 535, 538 f, 561, 587 f,  
 589 f, 598 f, °paccaya  
 saṁvāyana, 562 f, °matā,  
 593, °vāvatthana, 287,  
 pāṭisandhi°, 561, (and  
 gotta) 422, na satta, na  
 puggala, 593  
 nāraca (in comp) 503  
 Nālaka, 93  
 nāṭikera 255  
 nāṭikodana, 383  
 navah 254  
 nāva (sim), 597, 690  
 nāṭiputa, 283  
 na (expln of prefix), 495  
 nikanti, 239, 580, 600, 636  
 Nāṭipennakapadhāna ghara,  
 634  
 Nīkayī (the 5), 711  
 nikkāma, 132  
 nikkharunati, 314  
 nikkhepa (= cuti) 618  
 Niganthaputti, 207  
 niggundi (°puppha) 257  
 nigrodhapakkā, 109  
 nīccanavakata, 68  
 nīccatta, 509  
 nīccammagga (sim), 311  
 nīccasāñña, 289  
 nīgimsanātā 23, 29  
 nījara 342  
 nitteja 596  
 nitthirana, 32  
 nitthunana, 504  
 nidighīyamaya, 259  
 niddesa (discussion about) 6  
 Niddeya, 140 209, 209,  
 210  
 nīkḥunana 80  
 nidhana (for food) 344  
 mīna °to 185, °hīdaya 77  
 nīpaka 3  
 nīpūchati 29  
 nīppaṭṭitakappāsa, 657, Sbh  
 nībbatt°  
 nīppesikātā 23  
 nīppeseti 29  
 nīpphatti, 385  
 nīpphanna, 450 f, 599, 702  
 nībbatti, 649  
 nībbānato (with ref to ar-  
 ya-accana) 494  
 Nībbāna, 10, 117, 293, 295,  
 497, 498, 507 f, 611, 642,  
 656 f, 666 f, 680, 697, 705,  
 708, °nagara, 10, °nīnnaha  
 dāva, 77, avijjamaṇa, 509,  
 nīttā 507

- nibbikappa 193  
 nibbidanupassana 650  
 nibbedha, 11, °bhagava 10,  
 °bhagavata, 88  
 nimitta, 20 28 41, 117, 646,  
 ° (6 fold vinnato, etc), 184  
 ° (3 fold sandhito, etc)  
 185 f, °āna (pāṇa pubba°)  
 577, °ko-salla 130, °gahana  
 151 °gaha, 209, °anumaj  
 janakiccama, 189, °obhaso  
 40 a°, 658, 695 patibhāga°,  
 113, 189 f, (at death), 157,  
 °rakkhana 126 f, nup  
 pājjati 125, 127  
 Nimippabhūti 233  
 Nimminarati 225  
 nimmitarūpa, 40  
 nimmutta 390  
 nivāsa, 349  
 nivāsa, 169, 175 a°, 469, 547  
 nivāsa, 40, 100 103 139,  
 611, 650 °attha, 139, 181  
 bhava°, 585  
 | nissaya 12, °paccaya, 535  
 nissarāna 116  
 nisseni (sim) 244, 340  
 nīla, etc, 110, (°attha) 156,  
 ° (diff qualities of) 173,  
 °kasma 172  
 nirāramāna, 146, 189 681  
 nekkha 48  
 nekkhamma, 116, 325, °dha-  
 tu 487  
 nepakkā, 3  
 nemi (sim) 194  
 Nemundhara 206  
 nemittika (of name) 210  
 nemuttikā, 23  
 nerayika 124, °attha, 415  
 nevassāna nāssāna' avatana,  
 335 f  
 ne vjākanga, 61, 78 f  
 pamsukūlikanga, 60  
 pakati °gati, 75, °i hutti, 2,  
 283  
 palakakakatha 338

- patisarana, 427  
 patisevati 30  
 patusaññakicca 337  
 pattana 121  
 Patthāna 433, 562 671, 701,  
   °katha 561  
 pathavi, pathavi 110, 125,  
   °kasina (*procedure in per  
   forming it*) 123 f °kasina  
   muddesa, 118 f, 613 tejo  
   vayodhatuyo, 487, °dhatu,  
   103, (*in appln to the body*),  
   348 f, 353 f, etc 443  
 pānasa (*read panasa*) 208  
 paṇḍhi, 659  
 Pāṇḍukambalavāṭṭala 391  
 paṇḍupalasa 261  
 pannattisamatikkamana 244  
 patitthanatthana 306  
 patitthaya, 3  
 pāttapāṇḍikāṅga, 60, 70  
 pattamaḷḷhanatela (*sim*)  
   337  
 patthaddha 236  
 patthaniya 120  
 padā °anā (8, of iddhi & e  
   chanda etc) 385 °tthana  
   6 47, 84 378, (*of paticca  
   samuppāda, characteristics*)  
   528, °annanā 16, = °āyān  
   jānā, 299  
 pādipa (*sim*), 622, 690  
 pāduma (*in comp*) 311, °ka  
   nikā, 124, (*sim*) 656, 666,  
   672  
 padhana (°hetu and °phala),  
   542, °ghara 120, °sankhā  
   ra, 385  
 padhūmāsi (padhupasi f cf  
   I in I 25, II 109) 400  
 pāṇḍasenāna, 73  
 panthanissita 119  
 panthika 63  
 papatamagga (*sim*) 244  
 pupphasa 257 357  
 pābba 240  
 pabbata (2 kinds) 394  
 pabhāsa (*various, sim*), 412  
 pabheda (*fiefold, of kasina*),  
   176  
 payatāpam, 224  
 pīrakkaṃma 132  
 parato, 612, 658, 684  
 Paramimmitivasavatti 225  
   476, 486  
 parapitthimamsikata 23 29  
 paramata, 35  
 paramatthato, 238, 509, 526,  
   594  
 paramattha 14, °tt, 14, 222  
 paramāsati 398  
 parāmasa, 684  
 parikathā 29, 41  
 parikkamma (*in Jhāna*) 138  
   246 384, 408 423  
 parikkhāra 34 f  
 parigutti a°, 34  
 paricaya āna°, 443  
 parichinnakāśikāsini, 175  
 pariccheda 152 184, (*twofold*),  
   243  
 parināna (*the 3 vi- āna°,  
   tiran°, pahana°*) 606 f, 692  
 parināneyya pahatibba etc  
   497  
 paritta °samīdhi etc 86,  
   °arammana 430 f  
 parittā (5), 414  
 parideva, 503  
 parinibbaya[at]i, 689, uttara,  
   upahacca, etc, 710  
 paripākka (*of food*) 345  
 paripacanaḷakkhana 351  
 paripucchā (*with ref to kam-  
   matthana*) 277, 442  
 paripurikari 6  
 paribandha (*II arren J P T S*  
   1893, p 91 reads pariya  
   tha, see P Dict and cf  
   p 152) 147

- paribhinda nananti (2 ti  
 anigatamsa nina and ya  
 thi kamin upaga°) 12J  
 paribhoga (of food) 344 °a  
 (the four cf J v 253) 43  
 °kala 43  
 parimandala 20J 299  
 parimikha (sati) 271  
 pariyaatti 442  
 pariyaleti 69  
 pariyaato nip° 473 4J  
 pariyaadulha (and nip°)  
 499  
 pariyauttan (and samadhi)  
 5 pariyauttita 223  
 pariyaethisuddhi 44  
 pariyesana etc 33 (of food)  
 343  
 pariyaolapeti 19  
 parivatuma 417 6J  
 parivara 3J  
 pariyajula 106  
 pariulidha accanta° 2  
 parisussati 49  
 parisavva (2 fold) 34  
 parihara 367  
 parupaklamamulakam duk  
 kha n 501  
 palibodhi 672 (khuddaka°)  
 248 °a (the ten) 89 f  
 (minor obstacles) 12°  
 pallanka 271  
 pavatta 646  
 pavarana 71  
 pavavitta 73 74  
 pavivela 76 116  
 pavempidaka 99  
 pasamsiraha 163  
 pasada 40J 444 cakkuh°  
 553 617 °rupa 450  
 Pasadaniasuttanta 133  
 passasa 72  
 passaddhi (tu of old) 144 63J  
 °sambojjhanga (7 conditions  
 of) 134 vipassana° 634  
 pahuna 11 50 (82 f,  
 °parinna 107  
 paharidhi raesa (in comp)  
 360  
 pakara 394  
 pagunnata 463 f  
 pacittiya 22  
 Pacinakkhandaraj 10  
 Pataliputta 312 403  
 patipuggalika 410  
 patiyekka 249 443 473  
 pana 310 °nata 310  
 patimokkha 16 36 292 °sam  
 vara 7 11 16 f  
 patihariya 378  
 pada °a (4 te iddhupada)  
 38J °punchanarajjuman  
 dalaka (in comp) 358  
 padakajjhana 311 397 408  
 412 f 428 667  
 papana 29  
 papanika 62  
 pajjela 24  
 pamojja 10J  
 payasa 41  
 parajika 22  
 paribhatjata 17 23 (I bh  
 reads paribhattata) 27  
 parisuddhi 49 16J 218  
 °ula 46 °padhaniyanga  
 61  
 Pali 17 93 10J (dvattimsa  
 kara) 242 (danta°) 2J  
 394 f 401 450 514 780  
 60J 611 630 646 6J  
 660 693 712 bhad  
 dalatthi 256 sannan  
 240  
 pasana (described) 153 °pa  
 kharani 119  
 pavinda 15  
 pahuneyya 20  
 pacapatala 41J  
 pechala 64  
 pataka 50 ti diti 51° 52°



- Pitakāni (3), 96, 384, °dhara  
 ti°, dvi°, ek°, 99  
 pitthapindi (*in comp*), 500  
 pitthigata, 47  
 pindapāta, 31, °ikāṅga, 66  
 pindapātiko, bhikkhu (*sim*),  
 246  
 Pindapātika-Treṣatthera, 292  
 pindolya, 31  
 pitta, 260, 359, °kosaka, 263  
 pidahana, 20  
 pidhanaphalaka (*Kh A* 45,  
 patikujjana phalaka), 261  
 pipasavinaya, 293  
 piya °puggala, °sahajaka,  
 majjhata, veri, 296, 314 f,  
 °samyogā (a°) and °vip-  
 payoga, 504 505  
 Piyankaramata, 382  
 Piyangudipa, 706  
 Piyadā Malla, 233  
 pilotika, 328  
 pisacanagara, 531  
 piṣita (*Kh A* 49 f, pittha),  
 260  
 piḥaka, 257, 357  
 pithasappi (*and* jaccandha,  
*sim*) 596  
 pitakasina 173  
 piti (*fivefold*) 143, ° and sukha  
 (*mutual relation*), 143, 212,  
 287 (*in det*), °sambodhan-  
 ga (*11 conditions of*), 132,  
 °sahagatasamadhi, etc, 86,  
 °sukha, 158, vipassana°,  
 635  
 pilana, 212, °attha (dukkhas-  
 sa etc) 494  
 puggala, 127, 474, (*def and*  
*etym*), 310, (para°), 409,  
 °a (6), 102, natthi, 593 f  
 pungava (*mum*), 78  
 puṇṇa puṇṇanam paccayo  
 duvidho, 541, °abhiṣṅkhā-  
 ra (*and a°*) 556 f, 571,  
 °akkhetta, 220, °vato iddhi,  
 382  
 puta °paka (*in comp*), 500,  
 °bandha, 251  
 Punna, 383, °ka, 123, °kaset-  
 thi, 381, °valhka, 143  
 putta °a (3, *sim*), 645, °mam-  
 sa, 45, 341  
 puthujjana, 525, 672, °kal-  
 yānaka, 47  
 pun ti vuccati nīrayo, 310  
 puppha °chaddaka (*sim*),  
 194, °mutthi (*sim*) 432  
 pubba 261, 360, °cariyā, 523,  
 yoga, 442  
 Pubbavideha, 206, 207  
 pubbe nīvasa (*remembered by*  
*6 classes of persons*), 411,  
 °nāna 433  
 purato purato gacchati (18,  
*and cf I in II*, 213)  
 puranagandā (*in comp*), 195  
 purisa (*sim of breathing when*  
*exhausted*), 274, (*wishing*  
*to perform in one day—sim*),  
 244, bhikkhusangham dis-  
 va (*sim of suñnatā*) 333,  
 (mandapa laggo, *sim*),  
 339 f, (balava°, *sim*) 413,  
 (asucimhi patito, *in comp*),  
 465, (angira kāsuyam lhi  
 pinaka°, *in comp*), 489,  
 (dubbala, *in comp*), 533,  
 (papate patita°, *sim*), 559,  
 (anukampaka, *sim*), 598,  
 (cakkhuma, *sim*), 674,  
 °indriya, 447, 472, °dam-  
 masārathī, 207, yugāni, 219  
 purejāṭṭapaccaya (11 fold), 537  
 puluvaka, 179, 194  
 puti °pajāṭṭhi (*sim*), 645,  
 °haritaki 40  
 pūva (*in comp*), 359  
 Petaka 141  
 peta, 557

pettivāṣya 127  
 peyyūla, 46, °pālī (in comp)  
     411  
 Pokkharasīti, 208  
 Potthapāda suttanta, 671  
 pothujjanika iddhi, 97  
*ponobbhavika*, 506  
 Poruṇā 20, 152, 206, 209, 269,  
     270, 275, 286, 307, 316,  
     415, 522, 595, 602, 637,  
     643 645, 671, 660 690  
 Poruṇakāttherī, 99  
  
 phagguna, 418  
 phāritā 308  
 phala, 120, (of food when  
     eaten) 315, °cittani, 675 f,  
     esp 678, °a, 686  
*phussa*, 463, °āhara 111,  
     °a (the 6), 565, °paccavā  
     vedanā, 566 f  
 phatī, 271  
 Pharusakavāna, 421  
 phulita, 262  
 phasuka °diya, 252, °at  
     thīni 254  
 phasuvihāra 33  
 phuttha, 31, 49  
 phusāni 278  
 Phussa 422, °mitta 342  
     °devātthera, 228  
 phenā 263, °pinda 40 (in  
     comp) 479, °bubbulaka  
     171, 259, 345  
 phenaka 251  
 phothabbadhātu 488  
  
 Bakkulā 379, °tthera, 80  
 badilatī, 418  
 bandhujivaka, 174  
 Bandhumī, °ati, 433  
 Baladeva, 233  
 balaka, 126  
 balavaddi (sun), 284  
 bahala (Kā f omits), 257

bahuddharammāna 139  
 Bikkulātthera 103  
 biddhaka, 196  
 biddhāna, 195  
 Bīrīnasa, 379  
 Bīḍapandita-sutta, 199  
 bīḍavikkhepika, 18  
 bīhu, 192  
 Bimbisāra Kosalarajadaya,  
     201  
 bimbobhāna, 79  
 biya (in comp) 555  
*Buddha*, 136, 209, °a 115,  
     121, 111, 112, °ānu-ati,  
     etc, 132, 197, 198 f, °ā-  
     sana 5, °dayajja, 75, 228,  
     °arammāna, 143, 228, °ka  
     1, 91, °khetta (3 fold)  
     411, °dhamma, etc, 121,  
     °rūpa, 228  
 buddhi (twofold), 139, °cārīto,  
     101  
 beluṭṭapanduvāna (of Pañc-  
     sikka) 392  
 bojhangā, 218, 667, 679,  
     °upekkha 160  
 bodhi<sup>1</sup>, 72, °pakkaḥidham  
     mā (the 37) 674 f, °pari  
     pīka, 116, (ti-a) 116  
 bodhi<sup>2</sup> (the Bo tree), 112,  
     °anga, 119, 198, °maṇḍi,  
     198, 203  
 Bodhi-sutta 15, 116, 199,  
     °attabhūta, 419  
*brahma*, 320, °cārīva (2) 32,  
     °vīmāna, 108, °vihara (the  
     4), 111, °kāvika, 225, 559,  
     °jaka, 39, °loka 36, 199,  
     314 367, 372 390, 401,  
     405, 408, 415 f, 421, 507,  
     °nimantamāsa-sutta 393,  
     °vati, 434, °vihara maddesa  
     295 f (trsl'd by editor in  
     'Buddhist Review' vol  
     1, Lond, 1921)

- Brahma, 2, 48, 405, 578,  
 °Sahampati, 201, ° Mahā  
 brahma, 578, °no, 320,  
 rūpi, 552
- Bhagatā*, 1, 2, 4 11, 44, 51, 54,  
 59, 62, 93, 112, 115, 130,  
 132, 167, 201, 203, 207,  
 208 f, 209, 291, 294, 298,  
 301, 303, 310, 322, 330,  
 371, 376 389 f 401 f,  
 415, 416, 419, 438, 472,  
 477, 478, 491, 497, 498,  
 499, 503, 507, 512, 517,  
 520 522 f, 542, 611, 644
- bhaggaraga*, etc 211
- bhāṅganupassanā*, 640 f
- bhanda*, 22
- bhatta* (14 kinds), 66, °pu-  
 taka 201, °sālā, 72
- bhattavā*, 212
- Bhaddiya*, 390
- Bhaddekarattasutta*, 432
- bhadrāmukha*, 93
- bhamara* (sim) 142 152
- bhaya*, 512, (various, objects  
 of) 640, tanupassanā,  
 645 f
- Bhayaabheravasutta*, 202
- bhaya*, 556 f 558, (twofold  
 kamma°, uppatti), 571,  
 (threefold), 552, 556, °anta-  
 ra 210, °antara, 553 f,  
 °ogha, 180, °ekka, 529,  
 576 f, °arunnaka, 291,  
 °paccavā jīti 575, °mula,  
 687, °añña°, 572, °okira°,  
 572, 705
- bhayaṅga*, 21, 157 f, 549,  
 617, °kicca 547 °calana,  
 458, °citta, 614, °hāna,  
 138, °pāto, 139, °vithi,  
 547, °antāra 472, °m  
 otara°, 126, 676 upachin-  
 na, 164, 547, 676, phalam
- anantaram*, 701, °ssa āraṇ-  
 natṭa, 138, °ssa vāro, 138
- bhasma* (in comp), 469
- bhasa*, 127
- bhāḷutikā*, 23, 25, 26 °am  
 katva, 105
- bhāṅva* (-°) tūtā°, nibbidha°,  
 han°, 15, 88, (°) vāsa°,  
 88
- bhāṅi*, 210
- bhāṅva*, 210
- bhatiyatthera* (2), 292
- bhātujāyā*, 95
- bhāra* (as sim for ariya°-  
 canu), 512
- Bhāra-sutta* 479
- bhāvana*, 185, °vidha, 122
- bhikkhu*, 3, 16 (the 4 fold pr-  
 iya°), 17 (sim), 152, a°, 51
- bhitti* (in comp) 296, 354
- bhikkha* (sim) 598
- bhikkhikā* (in comp), 361
- Bhikkhū*, 233
- bhikkha*, 7, 647
- bhikkha*, 222
- bhikkha*, see sutta
- bhikkha*, 310, 561, °rupa, 443,  
 °vāsa, 445
- Bhikkhū* 379, abhikkha°, 683
- bhikkhū paṇḍa*°, 676, 687, (two  
 fold) 442, (various) 517,  
 °yo (1), 381 °ttayapari-  
 panna (of indriya) 403,  
 sekha°, 442 °to, 113
- tebhūmika*, 567
- Bhikkhū*, 307
- bhedā and ānāraṇa* (in ex-  
 trast), 61 65 66 etc,  
 °sangha (with ref to up-  
 dāna and bhikkha) 572 573,  
 579
- bhikkha* (sim) 507, °vāra (in  
 comp) 159
- bhikkha* 106, °parivāntika,  
 19

- mamsa 252 354 (*in comp*)  
 357 °punja (*in comp*) 361  
 °pesi (100) 195 252  
 makacivaka 249  
 makulita (*AI A* mukulita)  
 256  
 makkata (*sim*) 245 °sutta  
 (*sim*) 136 °kasutta 285  
 magga (*the 4*) 453 672 8  
 (*the 8 fold discussed in its  
 separate parts*) 509 f 708  
 (*its names*) 668 °nana 690  
 °vithi 701 °vutthana  
 661 f gatagata°, 185 f  
 (°m agatapubba purisa  
 ssi) 708  
 maggamagga nanadassana  
 606 f °udaka (*sim*) 338  
 °paccaya 539  
 maggana 29  
 mani 15 109  
 maccha (*si*) 651 f °saka  
 lika 250  
 macclariya 470 (*the five*)  
 683  
 majjhata 296 f  
 Majjhima 96 202 °attha  
 katha 7° 10° 184 547  
 °bhanaka 75 286 431  
 °bhanika Revatthera 95  
 °pannaka 95 °patipat  
 ti 6  
 maucana 265  
 matta 258  
 matthasutaka 281  
 mani (*si comp*) 216 °bin  
 dhatthuni 255 °ritana  
 (*si*) 189  
 manirul kha 313  
 Maniky 313  
 manalanavidhana (*si n*) 603  
 manlapa (*si*) 339 f  
 mandala (*si*) 143  
 mandula (*si n*) 651 °deva  
 1 utta 298  
 Matikatikkamika (*in comp*)  
 551  
 mattikabhajana (*in comp*) 231  
 mattika 123  
 matthalunga 260 359  
 mada 31 °nimmadana 293  
 madhukara (*sim*) 136  
 manasikara 132 134 466  
 647 °kosalla (10 fold) 241  
 243 f °vidhi (8 fold) 2 8  
 a° 330 640 (*yoniso*) 132  
 189 599  
 manussanam piya 312  
 mano °di atu 458 488 °, a  
 ya 405 419 =maya iddhi  
 3 9 406 °rathavighata  
 506 °vinuana 455 472  
 489 °sancetanahara 341  
 °samuttejanata 657 °sila  
 485  
 mantodaka (*si*) 603  
 mandakilese 87  
 Mandhata 233  
 mrya (cinta° suta°) 439  
 marana (*fivefold*) 279 *two-*  
*fold* 502 as dukkha 50  
 503 °anissati 191 229 f  
 (*under 8 aspects*) parasi  
 mara a 427  
 mariyada 15 419  
 marci 496  
 maricika (*in comp*) 479  
 mala (3) 684  
 Malayavasi 241 °Revatthe  
 ra 95  
 Mallakatthera 193 265 f  
 malika 251  
 Mahakasutta 393  
 mahagata 410 °arammana  
 430 f  
 mahattapaccavekkhanata 13  
 mahā °kosataki 260 (*Kh 4*  
 61 reads ratta) °bhutani  
 366 f °megha 417 ruk  
 kham chunditum (*si*)

- 413, °vipassanā (18), 628 f,  
°visaya, 370, °vinā, 354  
Mahā, °ariyavamsapatipadā,  
93, °inda, 393, °odara,  
207, °accāna, 227, 687,  
°kapi, 303, °kappina, 393,  
°karaññiyavihara, 292, °kas-  
sapatthera, 68, 403, 430,  
°khiṇāsaṇa, 710, °cetiya,  
91, 143, °tissatthera, 20,  
43, 47, 143, 193, 194,  
292, 689, °dattatthera,  
634, °dipa, 207, °devatthe-  
ra, 241, °dhammarakkhi-  
tatthera, 96, °dhātumdha-  
na, 430, °nagatthera, 634,  
706, °nama, 202, 224 f,  
°nāmasutta, 226, °niddesa,  
24, °niraya, 207, °patāpa,  
302, °panthaka, 387, °puñ-  
ḍā (5), 383, °bodhi, 403,  
°brahma, 392, 578, °māyā,  
210, °muttatthera, 38, 39,  
°moggallanatthera, 41 f,  
154, 380, 391, 398 f, 403,  
557, 668, °rihulovada, 243,  
°rohanaguttatthera, 153,  
375, °vattan, 36, °vihara,  
96, 119, 312, 711, 712, °san-  
gharakkhitatthera, 47, 104,  
°satipaṭṭhāna, 243, 348, °sa-  
mudda, 403, °sammata,  
233, 419 (as name of Bod-  
hisatta), °sara (the 7),  
416, °suddasāna, 233, °hat-  
thipadūpamā, 243, 347, 348  
mahesi, 505  
Magandiya, 381, °sutta, 105  
Magadhika, 441, 442  
mātī (sim), 321  
mātika, 312, 536, 540  
mātikātikakamaka, 554  
mātukucchigata, 560  
Mātuposakajataka, 305  
māra, 469  
mayā, etc, 106, 633, (in  
comp), 479, °kara (sim),  
366  
Māra, 73, 79, 228, 376, Dūsī°,  
229  
mālā (ekasuttaka ganthita,  
sim), 265, °vaccha, 172  
malaka, 342  
miga (sim), 651  
micchattā (the 8), 683  
micchā, °ditthi, 469, °dit-  
thika, 426, °pankappaba-  
bula, 15  
muddharūpa, etc 450  
milāta - sappa - pitthi, 254  
(A h A 49 milāta dham-  
manipitthi)  
missa, 552, °kasa, 389  
Mīśakavina, 424  
Mīlhabhayatthera, 79  
mukhasankoca, 26  
muggasuppyatā, 17, 27, (Vbh  
reads °suppatī)  
muñcitu kamyata 651, 660  
mutthasacca, 21  
mutthikamalla, 31  
mutta°, °cāga, 224  
mutta°, 264, 362, °karisa,  
etc, 259, origin of, 418  
mudinga, 250  
mudita, 318, 467, °brahmavi-  
hāra, 319, °bhāvana, 316,  
°vihara, 324  
mudindriya, 87  
mudu, 64, °tī, 463 f  
muninda, 492  
muñja, 406  
mulala, 262, 361  
mūla (of kāmāvacaram aku-  
salam, threefold, viz, lob-  
ha°, dosa°, moha°) 451,  
16, of iddhi, various, of  
aneñjātā, 386, °bhasā, 442,  
prāññava, 443  
Mūlapannisa, 95

- and see lobha, (and mettā),*  
 206, 318 f, °carita, 105 f,  
 114  
 ragin, 193, 194  
 Rajagaha, 379, 403  
 rajabhaya, 121  
 rājahamsa (*sim*), 650  
 rājā (*sim*), 152, 336 (*Asl* 207),  
 (asamjato), 340  
 Rājā (*as n of Bodhisatta*),  
 419  
 Rahula, 291, 399, °ovāda,  
 347, 349, °sutta, 115  
 rukkha (8 kinds), 74, *de*  
*scribed*, 183, (*in comp*), 555,  
 (*sim*), 413, 554, 668, °pā  
 nika, 124, °mūlikanga, 61,  
 74  
 rūpa, 328, 446, 558, 562,  
 610, (4 causes of), 600, *in*  
*comb'n with nāma*, 588 f,  
 agata°, 450, upāda°, 444,  
 uppajjanaka°, 625, dham  
 matā°, 618, 625, muddha°,  
 450 (*Asl* 379 f), °bhava,  
 557, °ammasana, 613, sarū  
 penā, 471, 492, 508, 631,  
 (fourfold, with subdivisions)  
 613, rūpassa lahuta, etc.,  
 448, upacaya, etc., 449,  
 °kkhandha, 443 f, °dhātu,  
 486, °santati 431  
 rūpāvicāra, 453 f, *and see*  
 Jhāna, Brahmaloḥa  
 rūlu 310, °sadda, 333  
 renu 389  
 roga *as cause of death*, 236,  
 (*sim*), 512  
 rogin (*sim*) 194  
 Rohana 91, 96 (°janapada)  
 lakīra, 137  
 lakkhana, 6, (*in definition with*  
*rasi etc*) 6 8 *passim* kam  
 matthana) 278, *of ariyasac*  
*cāna*, 495 f, *regarding patie-*  
*casamuppada*, 528, *four*  
*lakkhanas (concerning dha-*  
*tus, viz, thaddha°, āban*  
*dhana°, paripacana°, vit*  
*thambhana°), 351, 363 f,*  
 365, ti°, 618 f, 639, 652  
 lagula, 525  
 langhmā, 211  
 lata (*described*), 183  
 lapana (and compounds), 23  
 laya, 136  
 lasikā, 264, 362  
 lahuta, etc., 448  
 lābukatāha (*in comp*), 359  
 labha, 93, 223, °sakkarasiloka,  
 23, 67  
 Lāludayi, 81  
 lnga, 184, °visabhaga, 296  
 lngika (*of name*), 210  
 lna, 136  
 ludda (*sim*) 245, 246, °ha  
 (*sim*), 313  
 leddu (*in comp*) 360, °pāta,  
 72  
 ledḍuka, 28  
 lena, 38  
 loka three lokas, 204, eighteen,  
 205, °antarijanirayā 207,  
 °idhipateyya, 14, °dhamma  
 (the eight), 683, °dhātu 206,  
 207, °natha, 201, 231, °byu  
 ha, 415, °vidu, 204 f, °vi  
 varana 392  
 lokya, 13, 138, °parinna, 606,  
 °lokuttara, 10, 13, 153, 467,  
 475, 689, 697, 709, °am  
 ādhi, 89  
 lobha (dosa, moha, etc.) 116,  
 468 °ussada etc., 103,  
 °mūla (eightfold), 454  
 loma, 250 353, °kūpā (°° 000),  
 195, °hamsamatta 113  
 loluppa, 61  
 Lokapācāda, 97

- lohuta (*two lands sammitta<sup>o</sup>*  
*and sammisara<sup>o</sup>*) 261 360  
*its colour in the heart in*  
*relation to states of mind*  
 409 °kasina 173 °domi  
*(in co ip)* 358  
 lohutala 179 191
- vamsanurakkhaka 39  
 valka 20 306  
 Vakkalitttheravattbu 129  
 vagguli (*si i*) 663  
 Vangisattthera 38  
 vacanatttha (*ie word analysis*  
*or meaning of word*) 361  
 vaci°vi rattu 42 448 °sank  
 hura 531  
 vacca (*of a baby in co ip*)  
 20 kutu 200  
 vaccha (*si i*) 163 269 °gopa  
 laka 28  
 vujjhagavi (*si n*) 520  
 vajjabhava 503  
 vatuma 123  
 vatta *see ti* °upaccheda  
 293 °katha 520 °dukkha  
 310 kamma°vipala° 600  
 603  
 vadthaka 94  
 valdhanakkama 320  
 vaddhana °bhumayo (*two*)  
 152 °vaddhana 111 f  
 vinacolaka 342  
 vanta (*in co ip*) 306  
 vanna (*and luga etc as*  
*nimitta*) 184 243 422  
 °kala 620  
 Vattakalaka 143  
 Vatthasutta 3 7  
 vatthu 264  
 vatthu °rupa 061 064 °vija  
 cayo Bhagava 269 °visa  
 dakariya 128  
 vadhaka 230 (*si i*) 231  
 vana (*Nandana° ec*) 424
- °kukkuṭa 01 °galana  
 (*si n*) 017  
 vantagimani 212  
 vammika (*described*) 183  
 (*sim*) 116 Cf Jat n 30  
 vamlai 29  
 vaya (*the 3 of life with sub-*  
*divisions of divasas*) 019  
 °vuldh atthangamo 19  
 °anupassana 094  
 vavhikapitāla 280  
 valluharika (*in co ip*) 523  
 varattina (*ekam*) 111 347  
 638  
 vasa 203 361  
 vasi (*fic*) 151 f °ppatti 190  
 °bhavata 002  
 vasudha 120 vasundhara  
 200 360  
 vasa panavika divasa 02  
 vassujarama 05 Cf Wl 41  
 vassodaka (*si i*) 260  
 vata 31 *various* 300 kam  
 maja° 500 °ahata 63  
 vayama aphala° 686  
 va jo 300 °kasina 172  
 °dhatu (*with ref to the*  
*body*) 363  
 varitta 11  
 valandupaka 142 (*cf i i*  
 209 *which reads valanlu*  
*la and las °paka as v l*  
*the id passage at 1st* 115  
*reads led l paka*)  
 valavedhi 100  
 vasitavassana 180  
 Vasudevya 233 482  
 vikara 367  
 vikubbana 309 316 f  
 iddhi 378 406  
 vikkhambhana 5 320  
 vikkhambhika 114  
 vikkhayitaka 179 194  
 vikkhalta 09  
 vikkhutta 410 °ka 179 194

- vikkhepapatibhāna 244  
 vīgatapaccaya 341  
 vicakkhana, 43  
 vicāra 142  
 vicīcchā, 471, 599 f  
 vicchikā, 235  
 viechiddaka 178, 194  
 vijateti, 2  
 vijambhuka, 33  
 vijanana 452  
 vijja (tisso), 5, (as 3 and as 8),  
 202, °caranāsampanna, 202,  
 °maññā iddhi, 383  
 viññatti (threefold nimitta°,  
 obhāsa°, parikatha) 41,  
 (kāya°, vāci°), 448, (vāci) 42  
 viññāna, 452 f, (89 in all, cf  
 J P T S, 1893, 126 130)  
 457, cakkhu°, etc, in rela-  
 tion to manasikāra 489,  
 529, carima°, 689, sankha-  
 ra paccayā t, 543 f, °āhara,  
 341, °tthiti, 552, °paccaya  
 nāmarūpa, 553 f, patisa-  
 dhi°, 552 vipāka°, 551,  
 abhisankhara°, 561 See  
 Āruppa (the 4), Svāñña  
 vitalā, etc, 85, 142, 146  
 °upaccheda 291, °vicāra, etc,  
 453  
 vitakkana, 142  
 vitānamatthaka, 399  
 vitthambhanalakkhana, 301  
 vitthārato (khandhā), 479  
 vidatthi, 65, 408, °caturan-  
 gula 124  
 viddhamsanatā, 8  
 vidhunatī inf, °itum, 71  
 Vinataka, 206  
 vinaddha 1  
 Vinaya 522, °atthalathī,  
 72, 272, °dhara, 41, 72,  
 °pariyāya 72  
 vinicchaya, 2 passim, °katha,  
 16  
 vinipāta, 427  
 vinibbhoga (with ref to dha-  
 tus), 368  
 vinilāla, 178, 193  
 viparināma °anupassana,  
 695, °dukkha, 499  
 vipallattacitta 20  
 vipallasa (the three), 683  
 vipassanā (grouped with jhā-  
 na, kamma, sīla, °atipit-  
 thana) 2, with samadhi,  
 289, °upakkilesā, 633, °u-  
 pekkhā, 162, °ñāna, 629,  
 °vithi, 634, maha° (18)  
 628 f, (threefold), 705  
 Vipassī, 433  
 vipaka fourfold, 454 kusala°  
 and kammavacara°, 545,  
 akusala and arūpa°, 546,  
 °avarana, 177; °paccaya,  
 538, °pavatti, 602, °viñña-  
 na (36 fold), 456  
 vipubbaka, 178, 193  
 vippakinnatā, 8  
 vippatipatti, 511  
 vippayuttapaccaya 339  
 vippasanna, 262  
 vipphara, 42  
 Vibhanga, 12, 89, 140 f, 145 f,  
 156-158, 164 f, 168, 189,  
 296, 314, 316 329 f, 334  
 336, 474, 476, 562, 566 f,  
 °pariyāpanna, 12  
 vibhattavā, 212  
 vibhatti (and sankhepa) 352  
 vibhava, 568  
 vibhagato (with ref to an-  
 yaaccāni), 494  
 vibhūta, 112  
 vibbhantaka (jhāna°), 187  
 vimāna 108, 342  
 vimutta, 410, ubhatobhāga°,  
 659, 710, pavūṇa°, 659, 710  
 vimutti (fivefold) 410  
 vimokkha, 13, °kathā, 656 f,



- the three*, 658, °viseva, 668,  
 669, °mukhāni, 657 f  
 vimhāpana, 21  
 virati, 167  
 viriga (*twofold khaya° and*  
*uccanta°*), 270, 293, = mag  
 ga, 507  
 viriya, 462, °upekkhā, 160,  
 °samvara, 7, °sambojjhan  
 ga (11 conditions of), 132  
 viliya 310  
 viatta, 419, °tthāyin, 420  
 viattanī, 278  
 vivara, 185  
 vivicca, 139, °kappa, 625,  
 °anupassanā, 695  
 vivitti, 143  
 viveka (*threefold*), 140, 143  
 visamvadaka, 496  
 visadabhāva, 128, visadatā  
 134  
 visapīta 303, 381  
 visabhāga (saccani), 516  
 visayibhūta, 216  
 visarukkha, 512  
 Visakha 227, 312 (°tthera),  
 498, 514, 527  
 visuddhi, 2, 587, 711, (2)  
 piññaya mūlam, 443  
 visuddhikatha, 626 f  
 Visuddhimagga 2, 4, 6, 58,  
 83, 117, 169 177, 196, 294,  
 321 322, 711, 712, and at  
 end of each chapter  
 vīsa, 11, °to, 479, °bhāgi  
 yata, 88  
 visodhana, 6  
 Vissakamman, 390, 391  
 vissajjana, 6  
 vissāsa 190  
 vihāra, 118 f  
 vīci, 604  
 vīna, 630, °domka, 251, upa°,  
 630  
 vitaccika 301  
 vitikkama, 11, 17  
 vithi, eka, 471, 673, bhav-  
 anga°, 547, magga°, 701,  
 vipassanā°, 631, 678, °citta,  
 22, 519, °paṭipanna, 639  
 °ampapaṭipādana, 187  
 vithi, 121  
 vithutumba, 383  
 vutthāna, 681 f, °gāminī (6)  
 vuddhi, etc, 129, 619  
 Vējayanta, 399  
 vetigga, 255 (*Kh A* 52, 67,  
 vettankura)  
 vedaka, 678  
 vedanā (purāna° and nava°),  
 33, 460 f (*Asl* 405), °pre-  
 caya tanhā, 567  
 Veda, (3) 381  
 vepulla (*fourfold*), 212, 221  
 vematikasīla, 14  
 veyyabādhika, 35  
 veramani, 11  
 verī (sim), 512, °puggala,  
 296, °purisa (sim), 326  
 veta 1, °nalika, 260 (°pabba  
 in same context, 358, *Lh A*  
 59 reads vamsa-nalak' ab-  
 bhantara), °pabbidini (in  
 comp), 356, °pesikā, 29  
 vesāraja, (4) 2, 325, 524  
 Vehapphala, 414, 421  
 vehāvagamana 382  
 vokārabhava, 547, 560, 705  
 vokkamma 18  
 vottapanavikkha, 21  
 vodana, 6, 51, 59, 89, *twofold* 53  
 vomissa °ka 88, °katā 87,  
 °carita 104  
 vossagga, 221  
 vohāra, 554, 594, 602  
 vyūjana (chāyā), 322, 520  
 vyādhi etc, 232, 236  
 vyāpāda, 7  
 vyāpara, 595, a°, 585  
 vyāsato, 82

sam (*expln of prefix*) 495  
 Samyutta °atthakatha, 387,  
 432, °bhanaka, 275, 431  
 Samyuttabhāṇa - Cūla - Si-  
 vatthera, 313  
 samyojanāni (*the 10*), 682  
 samvatta °a (3), 414, °ttha  
 ym, 419, °sima (3), 414  
 samvara (*fivefold*), 7, 11, °and  
 dha, 44  
 samvegavattthūmi (8), 135  
 samvejanīyatta, 238  
 samsaranalohita, 261  
 samsāra, 544, °esa kāra-  
 ḥa, 603, °calā, 198, 201,  
 °dukkha 531, °navika,  
 578, antavirahita°, 526,  
 °bhaya, 580  
 samsubbata 1  
 samharima 124  
 sātāvayūha, 334  
 sakadagami, 676 f, 710  
 sakaccapasuta, 321  
 Sakka, 2, 391, °devarāja, 208  
 sagerava, etc, 19 221  
 sagga, 103, 199, *etym*, 427,  
 °arohanasopana, 10, °diaro,  
 57  
 sankanti, 554 f, (*and uk*  
 lanti), 374  
 sankamati (*na koci*), 604  
 Sankassanagara, 391, 403  
 Sankaccatthera, 379  
 Sankiccaāmanera, 313  
 sankilesa 6, 51, 89  
 sankuṭṭita, 255 (Kā A 51 56,  
 bhala)  
 sankha °thala 126, °thā-  
 la kāpāla, 255  
 sankhata, 293, sankhato, 487,  
 a°, 293 489  
 Sankhapāla 304  
 sankhāyita 257 (S<sup>h</sup> and Kā  
 A 56, sankhadita)  
 sankhāra, 453, laya°, vaci°,

citta°, 530, 531, *the 51 s*,  
 462 f, (*threefold*), 526,  
 (*fourfold*), 527, 529, 530,  
 °upekkhā, 161, 162, 659,  
 °paccava viññanam, 577,  
 °pariccheda, 597, °loka,  
 205, sa°, a°, 453, 467, 710,  
 abhisankharonti, 526  
 sasankhārata 469  
 sankhitta, 410  
 sankhepa (*and vibhatti*), 352,  
 °to 479  
 sankhyam gacchati, 294  
 sangaha (*with ref to the dha-*  
 tus), 368  
 sangahaka, 6  
 sangha °adisesa, 22, °anus-  
 sati 197, 218 f  
 sanghattana, 112  
 Sangharakkhitta, 45, 194  
 (°tthera)  
 sacca (*fourfold*), 496 f, sac-  
 cani (*the 4 ariya°*), 438,  
 494 f, °anulomika (āna  
 threefold) 670, °āna, 510,  
 °ppabhava, 581  
 Saccaka 207  
 Saccamiddesa, 528  
 sacchikuriyā, 696 f  
 sajalada, 10  
 sajjhāya (*sim*), 603  
 sañcetana (kaya°, vaci°, ma-  
 no°), 530  
 Sanjvatthera, 380, 706  
 saññā (eka), 111, rup° and  
 atthika°, 112, 328 f, 437,  
 467 f, (s and viññana),  
 462, (s, viññana and pañña  
 in mutual relation), 136 f,  
 °bhava, 572  
 santhapana, 26  
 santhana, 181, 243 f, °to 2191  
 santhuti, 206  
 sanhabhāga, 260 (S<sup>h</sup> and  
 Kā A 59, sanhabhava)

satapuññalakkhana 211  
 sati °paṭṭhana (*grouped with*  
*vipassana, jhana, kamma,*  
*sīla*) 3, °yotta, 269, °sma-  
 vari, 7, upaṭṭhapetvā, 271  
 satekiccha, 425  
 satta °angī, 79  
 sattaka arūpa°, 618, 626 f,  
 rūpa°, 618  
 sattakhattuparima, 709  
 satta (satiyogena i), 310,  
 707, °āvāsa (*the* 8), 552,  
 558, °loka, 205  
 sattisulūpama, 311  
 Sattā, 208, 389, 401, 604  
 sadda, 446, (*various kinds*)  
 407 f, °bheda (*with ref to*  
*paṭiccasamuppada*), 519  
 522  
 saddhā, 156, 636, °anusāri,  
 659, °cariyā, 101, °pariggā-  
 hita, 377, °vimutto, 659,  
 710, adhimokkha°, 669  
 saddhivihārīka, 94  
 santaka, 124  
 santāga 155  
 santati, 431, 449, 472, 474, 559,  
 °paccuppanna, 431, 613  
 santana, 458, 554 f, °anupac-  
 cheda, 583, khandha°, 688,  
 bhavanga°, 458  
 santīle, 450  
 santirana, 59 f, 459, °kacca  
 21, °tadarammana, etc, 454  
 santutthita, 53  
 santhutika 78  
 sanditthika, 215 f  
 sandharaka 205  
 sandhi (14 mahā° of the body)  
 185, (5, uggahī etc) 277  
 sannutthānakāra 43  
 sappa (sim), 161 (*Asl* 173),  
 326, 597, 651, 653, °potaka  
 (*in comp*), 500  
 sappatigha 451

sappiya, 31, °sevin, 87  
 sappiyatā, 79, 121  
 sappitika nippitika, 86  
 sabāla, 51, 222  
 sabhāga (*with ref to the dha-*  
*tus*), 368, (accām), 516  
 sabhāva (dhammā), 293,  
 °dhammatta, 238, °patie-  
 chādaka, 138, °vācena, 174  
 samatikkamā, 5, (*two*), 111,  
 329  
 samatittika 170  
 samanantarapaccaya 534  
 samanta, 180, °bhaddaka, 524  
 samaya, 173  
 samacara, 11, 229  
 samādhana, 81  
 samādhi, 5, 81 f, 116, (*two-*  
*fold*) 126, (*threefold*), 144,  
 s and vipassana 289, °jā,  
 158, °bhavana 371, °vip-  
 phārā iddhi, 380, °samboj-  
 jhanga (11 conditions of)  
 134 °uddesa, 341 f, °pari-  
 pantha, 152  
 samano samanaham pasado,  
 445  
 samāyoga, 681  
 samāsato, 82, 560  
 samahita, 410  
 samuccheda, 5, °marana 229  
 samutthana (*with ref to the*  
*dhatu*) 366  
 samuttejanatā, 657  
 samudaya (*etym expln*), 495  
 samudirana, 365  
 samuppāda 521  
 samodhāna 7  
 samohita, 624 (*Jāt* vi, 261)  
 sampaticchanakicca, 21, 459  
 sampatti 58, °vipatti, 232  
 sampada 58  
 sampayuttapaccaya, 539  
 sampasadana 156  
 sampahamsana, 148

- sampindana 103  
 samphassa 563 f  
 Sambadhokassa sutta 227  
 sambojjhangas (*characteristics of their several constituents*) 137 f  
 ambhatta 20  
 sambhara 30  
 sammakkhana (*with ref to food*) 316  
 sammajjan 100  
 sammatta 611  
 sammasana 609 f °nana 629 f °naya 613  
 samma °dasana 600 °ditthi etc 509 °sambuddha 40 98 201 f (*in marana sati*) 234  
 sammuti 550 °marana 229 °siddha 433  
 sayana 26 (*add adds thana nisajja*)  
 sayambh 234  
 sara (siri) 411  
 Sarabhu 10  
 saragam cittam etc 410  
 sarira °santhana etc 193  
 pari ca viuddhiyo = s 413  
 sallakatta antevassika (siri) 136  
 sallakkhana 278  
 sallahuka vuttita 60  
 sallekhatta 03  
 salayatana 529 562 f °pac cira phassa 560 f  
 Salavatana vibhanga sutta 611  
 sayyajana 214  
 sasavassana 507  
 sasambhara °kathi 20 °vatti 303 °sankhepa 302  
 Sassata (ditthi) 560 018 591  
 salajitapaccaya 530  
 sabhassatthavika 783  
 sathava (siri) 511  
 sahodha 180  
 sakapanna 120  
 sakara sa uddeśa 423  
 Saketa 390  
 satika (siri) 339  
 sanasataka 04  
 satacca 4  
 sattha 214 072  
 sadhaka 565 °sutta 203  
 sadhana 40 570  
 sadheti 21  
 sadharana 62 230 400 f 475 599  
 sapadana 60 67 f  
 samannaphala 210 512  
 samantata 234  
 samantajappa 28  
 Samavati 381  
 sam °nivasakaraka 612 °paribhoga 43  
 samuddhika 63  
 sara 633 670 a° 610 nī°, 633 attā° 610 654  
 sarathi (*in comp*) 460  
 saraddhakaya 282  
 Sariputta 41 f. 81 234 338, 302 300 384 391 426 668 706  
 sarupia 24  
 sari (*origin of*) 418 °kura 40 °bhattarasi 191  
 savaka savaka 411 °bodhi 214  
 Savatthi 1 390 403  
 sasinadhamma 213  
 saipa (*in comp*) 306 025 633  
 sikkha (*threefold*) 6 274  
 singi 106  
 sinola (siri) 196  
 singhanika 261 362  
 sita etc 20  
 sitlilit havi 502  
 silhatta 509  
 suddhikara 520

- sināna, 17  
 Sineru, 201, 206, 391, 392, 394, 399 f, 402, 415, 416, 418, 421  
 sindi (*described*), 183  
 Sindhuvara, 105  
 suppiṇḍa (*sim*), 336  
 suppiṇḍa (*in comp*), 362  
 simbalirukkha, 206  
 Sīma, 381  
 sīla (*in comp*), 230  
 sītubhāva, 216 f  
 sīma °antarika 71, °sam bheda, 307, 315, °atthak, 97  
 sīlabbatāpādāna, 369  
 sivathika (*sim*), 446, °pab bhāva, 240  
 siva, 3, 121, 181, 525, 559, °ngana, 82, cankamāsa, 121, (*the four*), 376  
 sihalakuddala, 255  
 sila 8, (*grouped with vipassanā jhāna kamma, satipatthāna*, 3, *relation to samādhi and paññā*, 4 6, *three* (*ku sīla akusala, ayaṅkata*) 14, *four* (*pakati°, acāra°, dhammata°, pubbahetuka°*) 15, *pātimokkhasamvara°*, etc, 16, *bhikkhu°*, etc, 15, *five*, 49, *adj* (*sukha°, dukkha°, etc*), 14, *sīlena* sutenā, cāgena, paññāva 19, °gandha, 58, °ja 10, °bhū sana, 10, °vipatti, 54, °samvattanika, 222, °sam patti, 57, adhi°, 4, °anus vati, 221 f  
 Silavajataka, 302  
 silavā, 58  
 sukha, 145, 461, (*twofold*) 144, *s and piti in relation* 145, °sahagata, etc, 86, dhammika°, apariccaga, 33  
 sukhuma (*with ref to breath ing*), 271 f, °rūpī (16) 188  
 Sugata, 45, 203, 124  
 sugati 427, °parāyana 269  
 sucarita, 199  
 supphata, 3  
 suñña, of nīmarūpa 594 f, suññato, 512, 644, 658, suññāna (3 nirodha) 514, °āgāra, 270, °gāma (*sim*) 484, °gramaṭṭhāna (*in comp*), 353  
 suññata, 373, *twelffold of paṭicasamuppāda*, 374, 653 f, 695  
 sutamaya 179  
 sutta, 522, suttato (*and yuttito*) 562, °vijjuka, 273 (*Kā A sūkaravāgura vijjū°*)  
 suttappabuddha, 314  
 suttanta, *three, as helpful for kāyagatāsati, viz adhicitta°* (*A i*, 256 f), *sitibhāva°* (*A iii*, 135), *bojjhangā°* (*S v*, 112), 240 f  
 Suttanta °atthakathā, 272, °pariyāya 72, 669  
 Suttantika, °ā (*pl*), 41, 72, °gāra 93  
 Suttabhaddhamma, 486  
 sutvā, 259 *so all edns*, cf bhutva, Kā A 59  
 Sudassana, 206  
 sudesaka 465  
 Suddhavasā, 392  
 suddhi (*fourfold*) 43, 569  
 Suddhodana, 210  
 supanna, 400  
 supati (*sukham*), 311 f, °ut tappabuddha, 314  
 supina, 585  
 supeyyapannam (*in comp*) 250  
 Subrahma, 434  
 subhanimitta, 20

Subhakinha, 414, 420 f  
 Sumanadevi, 383  
 Suyama, 392  
 surabhivilepana, 195  
 suriya (*sim*) 231, 690, *the seventh*, 416, *etym*, 417  
 suvannakāra (*sim*), 376  
 suvana °doni, °punda, °va-mathu 344 (*in comp*)  
 susāna, 76 180, °aggi, 54  
 Susīma suttanta, 671  
 suci (*sim*), 284, °ghaṭika, 394  
 Suciloma, 208  
 sūtiḡhara 259 (*Kh A* 58, pasūti°)  
 suda (*sim*) 150  
 surabhava, 417  
 sūla (*in comp*) 489, kha-dira°, ayo°, suvanṇa° (*sim*), 646  
 sekha, 14  
 setu (*tar*, *sim*), 412  
 seda, 262, 360  
 semha, 359  
 seri °cara, 68, °vihāra, 66  
 sevati, *etc*, 18  
 sevala °udaka (*sim*), 693, °panaka (*sim*), 261  
 sola, 503, 576  
 sogandhika, 598  
 soceyya, 8 f  
 Sonattheravatthu, 129  
 Sonadanda, 208  
 sondasahāya, 316  
 sonḍi, 119  
 sota, 446 f  
 sotīpanna, *etc*, 6, 709  
 sotthiya, 63  
 sodhanā, 276  
 Sopākapañhavyākharana, 112  
 sopāna (sīla) 10, °pantiyo (*the three, of Heaven*), 392  
 somanassa, 461  
 somārapaṭṭa, 109, 550

Soreyyasetthi, 687  
 sosamka, 61 f, 76 f  
 svakkhata, *etc.*, 213  
 Hamsapātana, 416  
 hamsa rāja° (*sim*), 650, °potaka (*sim*), 153  
 hatavikkhattaka, 179, 194  
 hattha °ppasārana (*sim for chanda*), 466, (*and for tanhā*), 569, °yogin, 70  
 Hatthikucchi, 120, °pabbhāra-Mahundaguhā, 110  
 hadaya (*in det*), 256, 356, °atthi, 255 (*Kh A pādātthi*), °rūpa, 409, 588, °vatthu, 447, 588, °santapa, 34, runna°, 77, Marassa, 79, (*in breathing*), 280  
 hanuka, 251  
 Hankanaka, 634  
 halāhala, 57  
 Haliddavasana-Sutta 324  
 hana, 11, °bhāgiya, 85, °bhagiyatā, 88  
 Himavā, 206, 416, 418, 421, 650  
 hiri, 8, *with* ottappa, 463 f, °kopina, 31, 195  
 hina, 13, 424, °panita, (2) 473, °majjhima panita, 11  
 hilita, *etc*, 424  
 hunkara, 105  
 hetu, 450, 532, 584, °paccaya, 532, 598, (*as paccaya*), 507, 532, (*as 6 mūlas*), 532, °paticca, 596, °phalasandhi, 579, °suñña, 513  
 hetuka (*of kusala vipāka*), a° and sa°, 454 f, (*id of kamma*), 456  
 hetutta 423 f  
 hemantika, 73  
 heraññūka (*sim*), 515, °phalaka (*sim*), 437

# QUOTATIONS IN THE VISUDDHI MAGGA FROM CANONICAL BOOKS AND THE VILINDAPAÑHA

(This list includes certain references to the title only of the works)<sup>1</sup>

## VINAYA PĪṬAKA

Vol	Page	I	M	page	Vol	Page	I	M	page
I	2			519	II	184			76
I	8			207	II	231			101
I	10			5	II	238			366
I	11			662	III	46			72
I	40			532	IV	225			14
I	58			74	V	146			23
I	68			7	V	164			18
I	185			5	V	181			129
II	5-6			414					

## SUTTA PĪṬAKA DĪGHA NIKĀYA

Vol	Page	I	M	page	Vol	Page	I	M	page
I	8-9			30	II	57 f			520
I	39 (§ 29)			604	II	86			9
I	49			198	II	93			213
I	63			15-139	II	110 ff			328
I	70			16	II	112			332 f
I	73 f			141	II	190			477
I	77 f			373-38	II	130			330
I	78			394-397	II	186			308
I	79 f			40-409	II	290 f			3-213
I	81 f			472 f-498	II	293			210
I	157			527	II	296			191
I	100			209	II	305			498-506
I	185			671	II	307-310			506
I	251			150	III	5			213
II	5			234	III	80 f			417 f
II	30			524	III	90 f			419
II	49			4-295	III	99 f			133
II	55			51	Ch III	130			5

<sup>1</sup> The numbers refer to vol or section and page (or anthologies to the verses) of the Pali Text Society's editions

## DĪGHA NIKĀYA—Continued.

Vol	Page	V-M page	Vol	Page	V-M page
III.	195 102 ..	.. 414	III.	250 ..	.. 150
III.	214 (xxx)	.. 107	III.	275 ..	.. 139
III.	215 ..	486, 511	III.	288 ..	.. 671
III.	242 ..	.. 85	III.	288 (n) ..	477, 587
III.	248 ..	.. 318			

## MAJJHIMA NIKĀYA.

Vol	Page	V-M page	Vol	Page	V-M page
Cf I.	8 ..	.. 588	I.	328 ..	.. 205
I	10 ..	7, 16, 266	I	330 ..	.. 394
I.	12 f. ..	.. 44	I.	450 ..	.. 76
I.	22 f. .	.. 202	I.	470 ..	.. 11
I.	33 ..	.. 9, 15	I.	333 ..	.. 380
I.	41 ..	.. 371	I.	341 ..	.. 203
I.	57 ..	.. 240	I.	355 ..	.. 203
I.	63 ..	140, 268	I.	364 f., 367 (ap	319, 341
I	71 ..	.. 427		prox.)	347, 349
I.	86 ..	.. 529	I.	421 f. ..	.. 205
I.	91 ..	.. 676	I.	427 ..	.. 115
I	103 ..	.. 79	I.	424 ..	.. 291
I.	108 ..	.. 35	I.	425 f. ..	.. 243
I.	111 ..	483, 599	I.	414 f. ..	.. 76
I	129 ..	.. 298	I.	450 ..	.. 11
I	130 ..	.. 341	I.	470 ..	.. 639
I.	139 ..	.. 671	I.	477 f. ..	.. 482
I	145 ..	.. 93	I.	494 ..	.. 105
I.	147 ..	.. 671	I.	501 ..	.. 632
I.	180 ..	.. 16	II.	32 ..	583, 586
I.	184 f. ..	243, 347	II.	55 ..	.. 499
I.	190 ..	352, 593	II.	103 ..	.. 221
Cf I.	221 ..	.. 19	II.	251 ..	.. 16
I.	261 ..	523 f.	III.	2 ..	.. 234
I.	266 f. ..	.. 523	III.	25 ..	.. 291
I.	269 ..	.. 16	III.	82 ..	240, 243
Cf I.	287 ..	.. 11	III.	88 f. ..	.. 147
I	292 ..	.. 452	III.	92 f. ..	.. 15
I	293 ..	.. 460	III.	121 ..	.. 499
I.	296 ..	167, 700, 709	III.	123 ..	.. 204
I.	297 ..	.. 701	III.	134 ..	499, 577
I	301 ..	.. 514	III.	163 f. .	301, 576
I	302 ..	327, 708	III.	203 ..	.. 671
I.	326 ..	.. 393	III.	220 ..	



MAJJHIMA NIKAYA—Continued

Vol	Page	V M page	Vol	Page	V M page
III	222	208	III	270 f	667
III	237 f	243 347 ff	III	280	662
III	239 f	485	III	285	483
III	249	498	Suttas 1	50 etc	95
III	262	8	"	5 7	377

SAMVUTTA NIKAYA

Vol	Page	V M page	Vol	Page	V M page
I	13	1	II	72	520
I	34	3	II	82, 84	527, 532
I	53	3	II	92	519
I	55	3	Cf II	94	452
I	61	204	II	98 f	341
I	62 f	241 298	II	121	407
I	63	234	II	150 ff	248
I	75	297	II	124	664
I	88	98	II	212	407
I	99	146	II	241	633
I	108	237	III	3	577
I	128	341	III	13	371
I	135	593	III	14	523
I	139	207	III	24	611
I	154	633	III	25	479 512
I	158	527	Cf III	59	590
I	165	1	III	66	610
I	188	38	III	82 84 f	610
I	199	76	III	87	462 479
I	206	476	III	114	479
I	218-20	414	III	140	479
I	226	295	III	167	653
II	1	517, 520	III	196	310
II	4	577	III	231	486
II	5 11 f	524 577	III	234	486
II	10 f	520	IV	1 f	640
II	17	519 577	IV	29	609 693 696
II	20	522	IV	54	653
II	23 i	526	IV	67	483
II	25 f	517 f	IV	78	85
II	26	695	IV	87	483
II	31	526	IV	104	16
II	53	512	IV	168	36
II	70	221	IV	174	647

## SAMYUTTA NIKĀYA—Continued

<i>Vol</i>	<i>Page</i>	<i>I M page</i>	<i>Vol</i>	<i>Page</i>	<i>I M page</i>
IV	175	484	V	165	19
IV	198	484	V	213 f	166
IV	251	508	V	265	407
IV	290	393	V	268 284	385
IV	303	378	V	304	407
IV	330	5	V	311 f	266 268
IV	351	85	V	321	266, 291
IV	362	294	V	337	284
IV	369	294	V	398	85
V	6	35	V	421	5
Cf V	91	542	V	428	497
V	104	131	V	430, 433	495
V	112 f	130, 248 f	V	437	510
V	115	308	V	440	645
V	143	4	V	454	516
V	148	19			

## ANGUTTARA NIKĀYA

<i>Vol</i>	<i>Page</i>	<i>I M page</i>	<i>Vol</i>	<i>Page</i>	<i>I M page</i>
I	10	614	II	22	15
I	22	486	II	26 f	64 67, 74 93
I	33	427	II	39	15
I	39	15	II	48	204 241
I	42	179	II	56	218
I	73 f	659	II	72	414
I	112	527	II	73	633
I	113	16	II	93	645
I	122 f	177	II	95	299
I	156 f	215	II	112	208
I	206	224	II	115	107 464
I	208	218	II	141	511
I	227	205	II	142	414
I	229	54	II	149	675
I	233 f	710	II	188	529
I	236	4	II	198	160 382
I	254	371	II	205	203
I	255	407	II	238	140 268
I	256 8	248	III	14	12
I	257	160	III	17	407
I	271	9	III	29	107
I	395	204	III	36	221
II	7 f	48 179	III	43	482





PATISAMBHIDĀ MAGGA—Continued

Vol	Page	I	M	page	Vol	Page	I	M	page
I	50 f	200	604	I	184	6			276, 287
I	52		581	I	187				288, 606
I	53 f		608	I	190				289 f
I	54 f		630	II	23				660
I	57		641	II	48				658
I	59		649	II	52 f				659 f
I	60 f, 64		660	II	58				658
I	66		673	II	63 f				
I	68		700						629, 646, 651, 653
I	71		699	II	64				671
I	87		693	II	67 f				658
I	97 ff		702 f	II	100				634
I	97 f		372	II	130				306, 309 f
I	118		494	II	203				378, 384, 386 f
I	122		203	II	207				390
I	125		393	II	208				394 f, 398
I	162 f		291, 605	II	209 f				401, 405 f
I	165		280	II	211 f				379 f, 706
I	170 f		281 285	II	212 f				382 f
I	174		209 f	II	238				611, 655
I	176		270 f	II	278				655
I	177		272						

APADĀNA<sup>1</sup>

(Unedited)

p 36?

p 45?

<sup>1</sup> I have submitted these two quotations referred to the Apadana by S<sup>b</sup> to Miss M T Lilley, who is preparing a text of this work. Concerning the first she writes, reminding me that it is not in the Apadana metre (vāḥa) The simile is in Rahula's legend the gatha running thus

*Kikī ta andāṇi rakkhēya camarī r va taladhīṇi  
nīpako silāsampanno mamam rakkhī mahamuni*

The yak and its tail (camarī, etc) does I believe occur in another legend I do not remember which. In some legends there are gathas of a different metre introduced into the body of the legend gathas seemingly of ancient origin but I rather doubt if this simile so occurs. I have now discovered that the substance of lines 1-3 occurs, the first line verbatim in the prose opening of *Jēt m* 37.

She has not been able either to trace the verses on p 45 f

## ABHIDHAMMA PIṬAKA

DHAMMASANGANI		Page	I M page
Sec	I M page	144	562
§ 1	462, 467, 476	187	556
§§ 1 159	453 f	216 f	385
§ 147 f	467	245	159
§§ 365 498	453	258	158
§ 431	545 f, 556	260	164
§ 443	545	261 f	167, 329 f.
§ 450	545	262	331
§ 469	545	263	336 f
§ 484	545	264 f	158, 164
§ 498	545	272	296
§§ 501 4	545	273	314
§ 510	545	274 f	316 f
§ 556	479, 545	293	441
§§ 562, 564	479, 545	304	434
§ 1004	601	324 326	439 f
§§ 1028 30	462	362	530
§ 1053	532	365	567
§ 1085 f	486	375	569 f
§ 1162	530	380	567
§ 1214	569	382	319
§ 1216 f	570	392	511, 568
§ 1306 f	534	396	511, 568
§ 1408	699	421	372
§ 1438	486		
§ 1522	562		
		DHĀTUKATHĀ	
		13	502
VIBHANGA		PUGGALA PĀṆAVATTI	
Page	I M page	13 (§§ 30 36)	659
1 a	472	15 f	710
3 f	471 f		
13	474 f		
85 f	486 f	KATHAVATTHU	
89 f	459	I § 4	710
91	498		
101	505	PATTIṬṬA	
106 f	581	The quotations from this work will be found without difficulty in the yet unedited Iṭṭhiyaṇṇa of the Tika pit	
112	497		
122	165		
13, 137	571 f		

<sup>1</sup> The Pali Text Society edition is awaiting publication.

# POST CANONICAL WORKS

PEṬAKOPADESA, *quoted Vis - II* p 141

MILINDAPAÑHA

P	62	283
	87	438
	369 ( <i>as a</i> Poranākatha)	270

## ANAGATAVAṆSA

ver 96

431 (*cf Asl* 415)

*Other works or portions of works referred to are—*

Ussadakkittana *quoted* p 103

Telaṅkandarikavatthu, *quoted* p 103 27

The Atthakāṭha,

The Atthakāṭhaya,

Porana Poranākatha

} *See Index s i v*

---

Since the first volume containing this reference went to press the revising of the latter half of Mr Maung Tin's translation of the Atthasālini has revealed to me the reference in this (alas! unindexed) work to the Ussadakkittana (*Asl* 267 *Expositor*, 355) It was an authoritative statement on '(! *armic*) preponderance' (*ussada*) drawn up with other such declarations by Abhidhamma elders at a public lay conference in Saketa (date unknown) in response to queries put to them by the lay followers (*upāsika*) engaged in discussion Another such declaration was the Hetukittana on the springs of action viz six in acts (*karma*) and their result (*Asl* 268)

# ERRATA

These consist mainly of omitted long marks and subliteral dots which readers will not need to have put left out. Some other errors are corrected below.

Page 29 etthi gavetthi sic lege	Page 236 anavatthinato sl
Page 30 ti adinavayena rom	Page 263 khelo sl
Page 30 ratighataya sl	Page 269 vatipattena sl
Page 31 addhayogadimhi sl	Page 271 assasanto sl
Page 40 pindaputacarayadhi sl	Page 301 Alampane sl S <sup>b</sup> lane
Page 133 anulomani sl	Page 304 il S <sup>b</sup> pucadavun o ilara
Page 37, patimokkhasamva rasilam sl	Page 305 naccapenti sl
Page 78 ne appakangamsama diyami sl	Page 114 Abha ara sl
Page 92 puthujjana tipitaka dhara sl	Page 446 sumumura sl
Page 109 cina somara sl	Page 496 addhudharato sl
Page 112 cattarasayeva sl	Page 505 indhanam sl
Page 123 sukhani innena sl	Page 510 somaravattala sl
Page 123 n 5 substitute	Page 512 for ca caso read cataso
Referred by the Mahati ka to Poranattakatha	Page 514 mudda chaya sl
Page 123 124 santake sl	Page 567 for eta bhumika read tebhumika
Page 124 jannukani rujanti sl	Page 580 sankharavimva sl
Page 163 namakayena sl	Page 586 paccayakaraipabhede sl
Page 180 sahodham sl	Page 603 gahetvana sl
Page 188 l 27 l maggo	Page 609 aniccanupassana patipakkhanam sl
Page 231 nadi pabbateyya sl	Page 659 thanesu rom
	Page 664 dele hyphen after atikamma

There are some inconsistencies in transliteration—*eg* pathavi and pathavi and others. Here there is error in good company for the Editions consulted are not always rigidly consistent notably S<sup>b</sup>. This which is on the whole very accurately printed starts *eg* with adisu and appana then adopts adisu (with the BB) and appana. Again it was intended to print only Pitaka quotations in italics but here also there is not always a successful consistency.



## AFTERWORD

THE index on names and subjects was drafted by my friend, Mrs Helen Stede, with some assistance kindly given by the co editor of the Pali Dictionary, Dr William Stede who has added readings from the Commentary on Khuddakapāṭha III (Dvattamsakara) varying from those in the VIIIth chapter of this book. I have amplified this index and have added a list of all the quotations occurring in the Visuddhi Magga, so far as I was able to trace their source. The method pursued in this list is better than that followed in the *Points of Controversy* (tra. Katha Vatthu), in that it enables the inquirer to see at a glance whether a given verse or page in the Piṭakas (or the Milinda) is quoted in the Visuddhi Magga. The labour of compiling the list was thereby multiplied greatly.

And the work of selection in the index was no easy matter. Of this extraordinary book we might say, within limits, what is said of the Divine Commedia and of the Shakespearean plays in its pages may be found something on everything—we, in the earlier Buddhist literature. The index, to be adequate had to present a closely packed microcosm of this microcosmic range.

Again, the vocabulary of Buddhaghosa, when he is not hampered by commenting, is astonishingly rich as compared with the archaic simplicity of the bookless conditions under which the Piṭakas took birth. Something, at least, of these developments, in inflexions, compounds, and words not hitherto traced so far back, had to be included and selection was difficult. Index and book to be adequately compiled, adequately edited, required unflinching unremitting concentration on, and thorough digestion of, the matter sometimes difficult to grasp and the style, sometimes very intricate, such as only a really competent Pali scholar could give. But the scholar seemed not forthcoming. The Pali studies of the day

were calling out for the belated edition, and a rough makeshift has had to be put together by amateur hands, so that we should no longer have to digest the contents through the unfamiliar medium of the scripts of Further India

To return to the quotations They bestrew the book from beginning to end, and sample nearly every work in the earlier Buddhist literature the three Pitakas of the Canon the Sinhalese Commentaries, notably that called collectively the *Maha Atthakatha*—the Commentary owned by the *Maha Vihara* of Anuradhapura—which Buddhaghosa recast into Pali, the works unknown in name or number classed as the *Porana*, or *Poranakatha*<sup>1</sup>—the discourses of the Ancients or Previous Ones—the *Milindapañha*, a verse, *apparently* from the *Anagatavamsa*,<sup>2</sup> and a composition entitled the *Ussadakkittana*<sup>3</sup> He mentions, in passing, the *Petaka* (*Petako padesa*)<sup>4</sup> Noticeably he does not mention the *Nettipakaraṇa* He does not cite from any work ascribed to Dhammapala—*e g*, the Commentary on five Canonical books known as *Paramatthadīpani* He throws no light on who exactly were the *Porana* All his references to them are to be found grouped in the index And when the Commentaries are edited, a collection of these citations should be extracted and published, as we now print the fragments of Greek philosophers surviving in quotations We can then begin to form inferences about these elder teachers, these men of old'

One of these *Porana* sayings, quoted on p 270, is identical with a verse in the last chapter of the *Milindapañha* in this work the verse<sup>5</sup> is ascribed by Nagasena to the *Theradhammasangahaka* (*Mil*, p 369) This places the *Poranakatha* (or some of it) as prior to the *Milinda*—or at least to the last part of the *Milinda* What period, subsequent to the Council of Patna

<sup>1</sup> The *Mahatīka* quotes a *Poranattakatha* viz on p 123 ll 5 f

<sup>2</sup> Verse 96 Cf *Atthasālini*, p 415

<sup>3</sup> See above, p 761

<sup>4</sup> P 141

<sup>5</sup> Printed in the allusion inadvertently as 'prose'

(215 B C), was covered by the birth and consolidation of this all but submerged literature of the Porāṇas? We wonder, when we read such a passage in the *Atthasālinī* (p. 313) as "hence the Porāṇa's said, 'The sentient organ is sentient of that which is similar, not dissimilar,'" whether echoes of Greek, pre-Aristotelian disputes on 'knowledge is of like by like' had reached them, or whether Greek thinkers echoed an Oriental controversy, or whether neither borrowed from the other?<sup>1</sup>

Much have we lost through the tolerant literary conscience of early and mediæval literature, which saw in books or memorized sayings a common stock of utterance, to be drawn from, if one wished, without acknowledgment to any individual contributor. And much labour accrues therefrom to the modern editor in tracing the source of these extracts. Nor is the labour entirely rewarded. Here is a list of quotes that have failed.

Twenty-eight quotations not traced, confessed on pages

21	80 (4)	233	496
36	112	238	519 (2)
37	161	295	525 (2)
15	215	298	529
46	231	306	542
49	232	446	

Some of these read like genuine Sutta passages—e.g., those on pp. 49, 215 and 231. Those on pp. 21, 112 are doubtless in Commentaries—which of the *Tissas* was it to whom a woman's smile brought a benefit so divine! Several of them probably only require one more spell of questing to yield up their hiding place, that, e.g., on p. 123 is possibly, still elusive living doggo in the *Paṭisambhida māgga*, that misplaced Abhidhamma book from which Buddhaghosa draws so largely all along. The need of really adequate indexes has been a sore need. A quotation may bear on very central doctrines, and yet, because it contains *no more unusual words* than such key-note terms as *kaṃmam*, *dukkham*, *saccam*, it

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *Buddhist Psychological Ethics*, London, 1900, p. lxi

brings us up against, it may be, a *passim*, that convenient refuge from tedious, if most desirable, adequacy. The S<sup>t</sup> recension has aided me by a good many references to Nipāta, Vagga, or even Sutta, but the editor of this was often silent when most needed.

The phrases introductory to a citation used in the text are, to some extent, a guide as to whether we must turn to, or away from, the Canon —*vuttam hi*, or *vuttam pi Bhagavatā*, or *yath' aha*, or the unusual *Bhagavatā vadatā*. Other phrases are not so clear *vuttam pi h'etam*, or *vuttam pi e etam*, or *ten' eva vuttam*, or the appended word *vacanato*. Here we may get any classic reference, or even only a repetition of a statement following on its exposition<sup>1</sup>. Even the phrases, pointing apparently to canonical utterances, may possibly cite only from the many extra canonical sayings ascribed to the Buddha in the Commentaries, notably in that on the Dhammapada<sup>2</sup>.

What, anyway, was Buddhaghosa's procedure when he quoted? Did he, save for some short standard passages—*ye dhammā hetuppabhāva*, etc., and the like—take out from some metal coffer, white ant proof, a palm leaf MS and copy a paragraph or a whole half leaf? Or had he the wonderfully developed verbal memory of India? If so, did he occasionally falter, and, the coffer proving incompletely stored, recast the saying he wanted in his own words? Or did he at times, while faithfully reproducing the substance (*attha*), unconsciously mix up the letter (*īyañjana*)? The general work of quotation is wonderfully accurate, whether this is to be credited to him, or to his editors, we know not. But here and there he does alter the order of a canonical quotation or even a category. His list of the forms of *iddhi*, not here but in the *Atthasalini*, is not identical with that in the *Pāṭi-sambhūdamagga* (p 378). Other slight discrepancies are noticed in my footnotes—e.g., p 239 f.

But there are quotations of gāthās, where canonical verses

<sup>1</sup> Carelessness overlooked this on p 44, referring to p 43.

<sup>2</sup> Possibly that on p 36, n 2.

are first quoted, with an extra canonical sequel—e g, p 38 and elsewhere That, e g, on p 38 gives us lines from the Theratherigatha, then continues from some other source We know from the Milinda<sup>1</sup> that there were verses associated with the names of theras not included in the canonical anthologies, though there is no evidence so far to show that they were collected by Thera dhammasangahaka The problem of such apocryphal material, and its inclusion in or ejection from, the Canon as we now find it cannot occupy us here We must first be certain that the Pīṭakas do, or do not, contain these unassigned citations Had we, for these three collections, a Concordance, such as Colonel Jacobs on the Upanishads, or Professor Bloomfield's on the Vedic literature, these tiresome, time squandering labours would be saved Such a Concordance, now in the making by a Polish Buddhist could be completed and published by the Pali Text Society if funds sufficed after the publication of the Dictionary Meanwhile, if any reader will be good enough to inform me of the identification of any of my twenty nine homeless quotations and for that matter, of misconceptions in editing I shall be very grateful Of such there are not a few—it is a provisional text The main thing writes Professor Lanman in generous terms is that you have in fact put it forth With me, alas! the better has been the foe of the good

Nor can I here take up space and time by any, save one, fleeting comment on a subject which this work will help on—namely the place of the great Commentator in the evolution of Buddhist religion and philosophy This estimate will be yet more facilitated when we publish the translation of the Visuddhi Magga and can fill in the great gaps between the little islands charted by that pioneer of Abhidhamma translation Henry Warren<sup>2</sup> We shall then get a more just and adequate idea of Buddhaghosa's exposition of causation, and of karma and rebirth, in which the principles of *amcca* and

<sup>1</sup> *Ud* 383-91 *Psalm of the Brethren*, App III *Ud* is *Ud* p 307

<sup>2</sup> *Buddhism in Translations*, Cambridge Mass, 1896

*anatta* are dealt with in terms of the essential vital phenomenon of *growth* of change as growth

And further, we shall note—we may now note—how Buddhaghosa ranged himself as what we might call a Neo Poranist in the tradition of the Poranas. He cites them to conform with not to differ from them. In nothing is this more noticeable than in their more positive atheistic position as compared with the veiled silence of the Founder. Concerning a divine source of the world's *samsara*, Gotama affirmed nothing; he only cross-questioned those who did. The Poranas affirmed. There is no experiencer, no agent behind our consciousness and our actions: no deva or Brahma has started the flow of phenomena (*samsara*). Bare phenomena course on caused by a congeries of conditions—this is the right view (p. 602 f.)

Kammassa karako n atthi vipakassa ca vedako  
suddhadhamma pavattanti ev etam sammadassanam  
Na h ettha devo brahma va samasarass atthi karako  
suddhadhamma pavattanti hetusambhara paccaya ti

Gotama did not say this. It is conceivable that his lips were sealed. We cannot say. The aftermen took the great silence for a denial.

C A F PHIS DAVIDS

CHIFFSTEAD, SURREY  
May 1921